This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Econ 7750.8

3 1906

Harvard College Library

FROM

The Library of Congress

Econ 7750.8

59TH CONGRESS, 1st Session. | SENATE. | DOCUMENT No. 265.

U.S.—Philippine Commission, 1900—Opium investigation committee.

USE OF OPIUM AND TRAFFIC THEREIN.

MESSAGE

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

TRANSMITTING THE

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED BY THE PHILIPPINE COMMISSION TO INVESTIGATE THE USE OF OPIUM AND THE TRAFFIC THEREIN, AND THE RULES, ORDINANCES, AND LAWS REGULATING SUCH USE AND TRAFFIC IN JAPAN, FORMOSA, SHANGHAI, HONG-KONG, SAIGON, SINGAPORE, BURMA, JAVA, AND THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, AND INCLOSING A LETTER FROM THE SECRETARY OF WAR SUBMITTING THE REPORT FOR TRANSMISSION.

MARCH 12, 1906.—Read; referred to the Committee on the Philippines and ordered to be printed, with two illustrations.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1906.

Econ 7750.8

12/10/38

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
OCT 24 1906
CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

Library of Congress.

PRESERVATION MASTER
AT HARVARD

To the Senate and House of Representatives:

I transmit herewith, for the information of the Congress, the report of the committee appointed by the Philippine Commission to investigate the use of opium and the traffic therein, and the rules, ordinances, and laws regulating such use and traffic in Japan, Formosa, Shanghai, Hongkong, Saigon, Singapore, Burma, Java, and the Philippine Islands.

I also inclose a letter from the Secretary of War submitting the report for transmission.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

THE WHITE HOUSE,
March 12, 1906.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, March 9, 1906.

MY DEAR MR. PRESIDENT: I have the honor to inclose herewith for transmission to Congress the report of the committee appointed by the Philippine Commission to investigate the use of opium and the traffic therein and the rules, ordinances, and laws regulating such use and traffic in Japan, Formosa, Shanghai, Hongkong, Saigon, Singapore, Burmah, Java, and the Philippine Islands.

The law in force in the Philippine Islands under the Government of Spain made it unlawful for any Filipino to smoke or use opium in any way. It permitted, however, a license to issue for the maintenance of opium-smoking resorts to be patronized only by the Chinese, and police supervision was exercised over the resorts, and any Filipino found there was arrested and punished. The owner of the resort was also punished for conniving at the Filipino's violation of the law. It is generally thought that the law was fairly well enforced and that the spread of the use of the drug among the Filipinos was much retarded by its enforcement. Under the law the right to sell opium for smoking and other purposes was farmed out in the various provinces to a wholesale dealer, who purchased the privilege at a public auction. When the American troops entered Manila and took possession of the islands, the Spanish opium law was not continued in force. A duty was imposed on opium, and towns were enjoined to pass ordinances forbidding the establishment of opium dives. Such information as the Commission could obtain indicated that the suspension of the Spanish law had led to an increase of the use of the drug among Filipinos. Early in 1903 there was introduced in the Philippine Commission for enactment into law a bill following in some respects the Spanish law, especially in the main feature, that the sale of opium to Filipinos and its use by them was absolutely prohibited and made a penal offense. It abolished licensed opium-smoking resorts and provided that no opium could be sold to anyone to be smoked upon the premises. It contained the feature of farming out the right to sell opium to Chinese persons 21 years of age. The bill was advertised for three months, and when it came before the Commission in open session

it was discussed by members of the public with great vigor. It was very vigorously opposed by the clergymen of the city of Manila. Indeed, so strong was their opposition that it led the Commission to table the bill and to appoint a committee, consisting of Maj. E. C. Carter, surgeon, U. S. Army, chief sanitary officer of the islands; Dr. Jose Albert, a prominent Filipino physician of Manila, and the Right Rev. Charles H. Brent, Episcopal bishop of the Philippines, who were authorized to visit the various oriental countries to investigate the measures taken by the different governments for the purpose of suppressing the use of opium. This committee made its report to the Philippine Commission in June, 1904. The report was not transmitted by the Philippine Commission to this Department until last August. The time since then has been taken in the printing of it and in the correction of typographical and other errors contained in it.

An informal copy of the opium report, brought by Bishop Brent, reached the Department a year ago, and the result of its conclusions were stated to the committees of the House and Senate when they were considering the question of the duty to be imposed upon opium in a bill providing for a tariff on goods imported into the Philippine Islands. The result was the adoption of the following by Congress:

OPIUM:

(a) Crude, N. W., kilo, four dollars.

(b) The same manufactured or prepared for smoking or other purposes, N. W., kilo, five dollars:

Provided, however, That the Philippine Commission or any subsequent Philippine legislature shall have the power to enact legislation to prohibit absolutely the importation or sale of opium, or to limit or restrict its importation and sale, or adopt such other measures as may be required for the suppression of the evils resulting from the sale and use of the drug: *And provided further,* That after March first, nineteen hundred and eight, it shall be unlawful to import into the Philippine Islands opium, in whatever form, except by the government, and for medicinal purposes only, and at no time shall it be lawful to sell opium to any native of the Philippine Islands except for medicinal purposes. (Act entitled "An act to revise and amend the tariff laws of the Philippine Islands, and for other purposes," approved March 3, 1905.)

There is now pending before the Philippine Commission for public discussion a bill providing for the suppression of opium smoking, which penalizes the sale of opium to Filipinos, or its use by them; second, it prohibits the sale of opium to any Chinaman unless he be registered as an habitual user of the drug. License taxes are imposed on wholesale and retail dealers, who are subject to close regulation and scrutiny. The text of the bill has not been received, but only a cable summary. This bill, if it becomes law, will, by reason of the Congressional restriction above set out, cease to have effect in April, 1908, and at that time all importation of opium into the islands will cease except for medicinal purposes, and the importation for that purpose will be made by the government only. The interval of two years before the absolute prohibition applies is made in accordance with the successful policy followed in Formosa by the Japanese, who did not put into operation the prohibition until after three years of preparation, during which licenses were imposed and a registered list of habitual users was required. The proposed license bill does not follow exactly the recommendation of the investigating commission, but if it passes it will effect the same purpose in a somewhat different way.

Very respectfully,

WM. H. TAFT,
Secretary of War.

The PRESIDENT.

CONTENTS.

	Page.
Proceedings of the opium committee:	
Japan	11
Formosa	12
Shanghai	13
Hongkong	14
Saigon	15
Singapore	16
Burma	16
Java	17
Manila	17
Findings and recommendations:	
General review	19
Japan	21
Formosa	24
China	28
Hongkong	35
Saigon	36
Straits Settlements	36
Burma	37
Java	44
Philippines	49
Findings and recommendations	52
Definition	52
High tariff or high license	52
Local option	52
Farming	52
Prohibition	52
Government monopoly	53
Recommendations	53
Plan, outline of	54
APPENDIX A.—Acts of the Philippine Commission relating to the investigation of the opium question:	
Act No. 800	57
Act No. 812	57
APPENDIX B.—Correspondence:	
Cablegram, Governor Taft to Secretary of War	59
Letter, Governor Taft to Major Carter	59
Letter, Governor Taft to consular officers	60
Letter, Governor Taft to Major Carter	60
APPENDIX C.—Interviews:	
Japan:	
I. Right Rev. Nicolai, Right Rev. J. McKim, Right Rev. W. Awdry, Capt. F. Brinkley	61
II. Dr. William Imbrie, Dr. D. Ibuka	61
III. Rev. Mr. Soper, D. D	62
IV. Mr. K. Kumagai	62
V. Mr. T. Andro	63
VI. Dr. Shimpei Goto, Mr. T. Iwai, Mr. Kato	64
Formosa:	
VII. Reverend Terada	68
VIII. Dr. F. P. Arranz	69
IX. Mr. T. Iwai	72
X. Mr. Yeap Song Kee	74
Xa. Earnest A. Griffiths, esq	75
XI. Rev. Thomas Barclay	76

APPENDIX C.—Interviews—Continued.

China: Page.

XII. Right Rev. Bishop Graves 78
XIII. Mr. G. E. Tucker 79
XIV. Dr. N. Macleod 79
XV. Doctor Boone 80
XVI. Messrs. Yu, Yeng, Chao, Li, and Su 81
XVII. Rev. Timothy Richards 84
XVIII. Mr. W. Martin 87
XIX. Doctor Sluggett 87
XX. Mrs. Fearon, M. D 88
XXI. Rev. J. N. Hayes 88
XXII. Physician in charge of hospital, China 89

Hongkong and Saigon:

XXIII. Mr. Ho Su Cho 90
XXIV. Mr. Ho Fook 91
XXVI. Mr. Francisco Gomez 94
XXVII. Mr. Leon Loupet 94

Straits Settlements:

XXVIII. Frederick Kersey Jennings 95
XXIX. Former managing partner of opium farm of Singapore 97
XXX. Mr. M. Arthur White 98
XXXI. Dr. D. J. Galloway 98
XXXII. Dr. S. B. Searle 98
XXXIII. Dr. F. B. West, M. D 98
XXXIV. Dr. P. V. Locke 103
XXXV. Mr. G. T. Hare 105
XXXVI. Dr. Lim Bun Keng 106

Burma:

XXXVII. Dr. T. F. Pedley 107
XXXVIII. Dr. N. N. Parakh 109
XXXIX. Mr. Shwe Waing, A. T. M 111
XL. Dr. J. N. Cushing 113
XLI. A. E. Riggs, esq., I. C. S 116
XLII. W. T. Hall, esq 120

Java:

XLIII. Mr. A. A. de Jongh 123
XLIV. Mr. A. A. de Jongh 125

APPENDIX D.—Interviews, statistics, etc., pertaining to the Philippines:

Interrogatories in writing to—

Senor Pablo Araneta, Iloilo, Iloilo; Senor P. S. Augustin, Tayabas, Tayabas; Senor M. Chiyuto, Capiz, Capiz; Senor Narciso Cordero, Pagsanjan, Laguna; Senor Silverio Eleazar, Lucban; Senor Antonio Fernando, Surigao, Surigao; Senor S. Gonzalez, Bais, Dumaguete; Senor F. E. de Jesus, Naval, Leyte; Senor Juan Montenegro, Dumaguete, Negros; Senor V. D. Ocampo, Binan, Laguna; Senor M. V. Palomares, Santa Cruz; Senor Paulino Quisumbuig, Capiz, Capiz; Senor I. Roxas, Corrijos, Marinduque, Tayabas; Senor Hugo Salazar, Surigao, Surigao (*see* Senor Antonio Fernando, joint answers); Senor Benito Sorvera, Surigao, Surigao; Senor Policarpio Vano, Malitbog, Leyte; Senor Felipe Villasis, Capiz, Panay; Senor Jose Vizmanos, Dumaguete; anonymous answers, Amblan 128

Interview with a Chinese merchant, city of Manila 146

Report on the use of opium in the provinces of—

Antigue 147
Bataan 148
Batangas 149
Bohol 149
Bulacan 150
Cagayan 150
Capiz 151
Cebu 151
Ilocos Norte 152
Ilocos Sur 152
Iloilo 153
Isabela 154
Laguna 155

APPENDIX D.—Interviews, statistics, etc.—Continued,
Report on the use of opium in the provinces of—Continued. Page.
Masbate 155
Misamis 156
Negros Occidental 157
Nueva Ecija 156
Pangasinan 157
Paragua 158
Sorsogon 159
Surigao 159
Union 159
Letter from L. Abella, medical inspector, board of health 160
Statement showing importation of opium, in pounds, value, and duty collected thereon, 1899–1903 160
Statement showing quantity of opium imported into the port of Iloilo, 1900–1903 161
Statement showing imports of opium through port of Cebu, 1901–1903 162
Statement showing Chinese immigration into the Philippine Islands, 1899–1903 162
Places where opium is sold and used 163
Opium exported from Singapore 165
Opium imported 166
APPENDIX E.—Statistics:
Formosa:
General statement of the results of the opium administration 167
Registration of chronic opium eaters 167
Deaths and total abstinences of opium eaters 168
The supply of opium paste and its consumption by the eaters 168
Opium paste delivered by the government 169
Opium paste sold by the agents 169
Opium paste sold by the business men 169
Daily average consumption of opium paste by eaters 169
Licensed opium business men 170
Profits by opium business men 170
Prohibitions and suspensions of the business 171
Offenders against the opium law 171
Opium criminals 171
Discoveries and values of smuggled opium 172
Secret smokers 172
Periods of recovery and localities 172
Poisoning by opium 173
General state of things subsequent to the conclusion of registration of chronic opium eaters 173
Reports from Taihoku and Taichu prefectures and Gilong province. 173
Points of the instructions given to the sanitation commissioners in every prefecture or province 178
Regarding the superintendence of opium business men 178
Superintendence of the licensed eaters 178
Smuggling of opium 178
Secret manufacture and sale of opium 178
Control of the propagation of opium poison 179
Supervision of opium criminals and liberated prisoners 179
Opium poisoning 179
Medical treatment of chronic opium eaters and the public physicians 179
Educational influence against the opium evil 179
Popular attitudes toward the opium administration 179
Supervision based upon statistics 180
Nonstatistical examinations 180
Adaptability of opium paste to the eaters' taste 180
Licensed opium eaters and business men 181
Taihoku 181
Taichu 182
Tainan 182
Gilong 182
Taito 183
Hoko 183
Total 183

APPENDIX E.—Statistics—Continued.
Formosa—Continued. Page.
Opium paste sold by the agents 184
Opium paste delivered by the government 184
Taihoku 184
Taichu 184
Tainan 184
Gilong 184
Taito 184
Opium paste 186
Quantity manufactured 187
Monthly amount of manufacture of opium paste 188
Quantity and values of opium paste forwarded to districts monthly. 188
Quantity and values of opium pastes submitted to the divisions .. 189
Quantity and values of opium submitted to districts monthly 189
Quantities and values of opium pastes dispatched to districts 190
Amount of opium pastes dispatched to the divisions yearly 191
Quantity and value of opium pastes submitted to the divisions ... 191
Quantity and values of opium pastes submitted monthly 192
Quantity and value of opium pastes sold in the divisions 192
Quantity and value of opium paste sold monthly 193
An average quantity of opium eaten (smoked) by a person per day. 193
Agents and licensees of opium paste 194
Distribution of licenses for opium eating (smoking) of the deceased and of the abstainers from eating (smoking), according to the districts. 195
Division, according to ages, of the licensees, deceased, abstainers (from and of opium eating) 195
Annual list 195
Number of workmen engaged in manufacturing medicine in the monopoly department of Formosan government and their salaries . 196
Persons suffering from opium mania 196
Violators of opium laws 197
Violators of foreign nationality 199
Violators according to age 199
Violators of foreign nationality according to age 200
Letter, Bishop C. H. Brent, with inclosure of charts 200
Table showing the number of opium smokers on the 31st of December and those who died and gave up smoking during each year from April 1, 1897, to 1902 200
Table showing the number of the licensed opium smokers, by ages, at the end of each year from 1897 to 1902 201
Table showing the number of the offenders against the opium regulations, by ages, in each year from 1897 to 1902 201
APPENDIX F.—Literature and observations pertaining to opium:
Formosa—
Opium in Formosa 202
Actual state of things after the taking effect of the ordinance concerning opium in Formosa 202
Provisions against opium smuggling 203
Provisions against opium eating 303
Table showing number of licenses issued and other facts concerning opium 204
Establishment of the medical laboratory and the advancement of the work of pharmacy 204
Places of production, quality, and value of the raw materials used in Formosa 204
Opium at present and the quantity produced 205
Comparison between raw material and the quantity of opium paste produced 205
How manufactured opium is sold at wholesale by the government 205
Price of opium paste 205
An epitome of the expense of manufacturing opium paste 205
Manner in which the Japanese Government regulates the use of opium in the island of Formosa 206
Japan:
The poison of opium 207
Regarding the habit of smoking opium and its history 208

APPENDIX F.—Literature and observations pertaining to opium—Continued.
Japan—Continued. Page.
Opium of the people before and after the publication of the act prohibiting the importation of opium 209
Origin of chewing the betel nut among the Formosans and its relation to opium smoking 210
An investigation of the importation of opium through all the customs houses 210
China:
An historical summary showing the attitude taken by the United States toward the traffic in opium in the Chinese Empire and Korea. 211
Measures taken by the United States to prohibit her merchants from trafficking in opium in China 212
An examination made by the committee of the government godowns for opium and of the methods used by the government in handling opium at Shanghai, under the guidance of Mr. Stebbins 214
APPENDIX G.—Laws, ordinances, and regulations pertaining to opium:
Japan:
An epitome of the laws of the Empire of Japan pertaining to the manufacture, handling, and selling of opium and to the traffic therein 215
Regulations for carrying out the law concerning opium 218
Revised draft of the new penal code of Japan 220
Punishment provided in the penal code of Japan 220
Formosa:
Ordinance concerning opium in Formosa 221
Amendment 224
Interrogatories addressed by the committee to Mr. S. Usawa, barrister at law, regarding the "Ordinance concerning opium in Formosa.. 224
Regulations for carrying into effect the ordinance concerning opium in Formosa 224
French Indo-China:
Resolutions of February 7, 1899, concerning the exercising of the right of monopoly in the detection and suppression of fraud in all matters pertaining to opium in Indo-China 229
Tables showing sales and price of opium 240
Straits Settlements:
Letter of E. G. Broadrick, acting colonial secretary, inclosing "The opium ordinance, 1894" 243
Letter of acting inspector-general of police, relative to number of offenses committed under opium ordinance 243
Opium ordinance, 1894 243
Forms 255
Rules and regulations made under the provisions of the opium ordinance of 1894 260
Forms 262
Java:
Ordinance of the governor-general of April 24, 1872, prohibiting the cultivation of the poppy 270
Ordinance of the governor-general of July 11, 1879, enforcing new regulations concerning the sale of opium in the depots, and concerning the importation of that article into Java, Madoera, and the jurisdiction of the government of the west coast of Sumatra 271
Ordinance of the governor-general of January 8, 1892, amending the regulations concerning the importation of opium for medical purposes. 272
Provisions concerning the discovery of violations of the opium ordinance within the jurisdiction of the opium regie in Java, Madoera, and the division of Lombok, consisting of the "residenties" of Bali and Lombok 274
Regulations concerning the opium regie in Java and Madoera 275
Provisions concerning the packing of prepared opium by the regie and the sale thereof within the jurisdiction of the opium regie in Java, Madoera, and the division of Lombok, consisting of the "residenties" of Bali and Lombok 280
Hawaii:
Letter from Charles B. Cooper, president of the board of health, inclosing copy of the penal laws of 1897 relating to opium 282
Letter of A. M. Brown, high sheriff, Territory of Hawaii 282
Hawaiian penal laws of 1897—Opium 282

PROCEEDINGS OF THE OPIUM COMMITTEE.

Proceedings of the committee, consisting of Maj. Edward C. Carter, major and surgeon, U. S. Army, commissioner of public health for the Philippine Islands; the Right Rev. C. H. Brent, bishop of the missionary district of the Philippine Islands, and Dr. Jose Albert, of Manila, P. I., appointed by the governor of the Philippine Islands to visit Japan, Formoso, Upper Burma, and Java, and such other countries as the civil governor may designate, for the purpose of investigating the use of opium and the traffic therein, and the rules, ordinances, and laws regulating such use and traffic, pursuant to the provisions of act No. 800, as amended by act No. 812, Philippine Commission. (See Appendix A.)

Mr. Carl J. Arnell was designated by the civil governor as disbursing officer, stenographer, and interpreter for the committee.

The committee met at 10.20 a. m., August 13, 1903.

Present: The Right Rev. Bishop Brent and Maj. Edward C. Carter.

The credentials of the committee and its letter of instructions, dated August 8, 1903, were read, and are hereto appended. (See Appendix B.)

The committee decided to leave Manila on the steamer *City of Peking*, due to sail on the 17th of August, for Japan. Mr. Arnell had already been directed to secure berths for the committee.

The chairman had directed Mr. Arnell to secure the necessary letter of credit through the Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation on its correspondents in the Orient. Mr. Arnell was also requested to provide such bond as the treasurer of the Philippine Islands should require, and to provide the necessary stationery supplies, and to hire a typewriting machine.

The committee then adjourned.

The committee sailed on August 17, by the steamship *City of Peking*, for Hongkong, arriving there about noon August 19. Seven days were occupied by the committee in Hongkong in securing the proper equipment for its journeys and in putting itself in communication with various influential corporations and individuals, mainly Chinese, with a view to securing their assistance in obtaining information pertaining to the opium traffic and the use of that drug in Hongkong and its vicinity.

The committee learned that the viceroy of Canton was considered to be energetic in his endeavors to suppress the use of opium in his province. Permission was therefore asked and obtained from the governor of the Philippine Islands for the committee to proceed to Canton in its investigations.

It was determined, however, by the committee that it would begin its work at Tokyo, Japan, returning to Hongkong at a later date. The committee therefore sailed from Hongkong on the steamship *Empress*

of India about noon, August 26, arriving at Yokohama, Japan, at noon, September 3, 1903. On September 4 the committee proceeded by rail to Tokyo.

On the morning of September 5 the chairman of the committee and its secretary visited the American legation at Tokyo, but found that the minister was absent at Chuzenji, where he and many members of the Japanese Government have their summer residences. The Right Rev. Bishop Brent and Major Carter therefore decided to go to Chuzenji to consult with the minister at that place; but they were detained at Nikko by bad weather until the return of the minister to Tokyo, where they waited on him on September 16.

Arrangements were made to secure the services of a Japanese barrister to translate certain laws and documents from Japanese into English.

On September 18 the services of Mr. S. Usawa, a barrister at law, and of a competent translator, were engaged to make the necessary translations and to prepare such documents as might be required. The terms agreed upon were 300 yen for the services of two gentlemen for a period of two weeks. If their services should be needed longer, payment will be made accordingly.

The members of the committee employed their time in familiarizing themselves with the available literature pertaining to the use of opium and the traffic in that drug in the Empire of Japan.

Official calls were made on the governor-general of Formosa, who at that time also minister of home affairs, and on other persons, connected with the Japanese Government. Not only was every facility given the committee for the prosecution of its work, but, though the moment was one when war with Russia was imminent, time was found by the minister of home affairs to show the members distinguished attention—a delicate compliment to the United States which is worthy of being placed on record.

FORMOSA.

The committee having collected all the information available in regard to the opium question in Japan, and having made arrangements with the Rev. B. T. Sakai to prepare translations of certain documents, laws, etc., pertaining to this question, sailed from Kobe on October 8, arriving at Keelung, Formosa, on October 11, 1903. At Keelung the committee was met by Maj. S. Miyoshi, official interpreter of the government of Formosa, and Mr. Takasugi. These officials conducted the committee to Taipeh (Taihoku), where the palace of the governor-general was placed at their disposal. The committee remained in the palace as guests of the governor of Formosa during its stay in the island.

The committee then proceeded to make the necessary official calls and to explain the purpose for which it had come to Formosa. The vice-governor of Formosa, Dr. Shimpei Goto, arranged for an interview between the proper officials and the opium committee. Dr. Goto furnished the committee with the statistical reports and literature published by the government pertaining to the opium question. As this literature was printed in Japanese, the committee at once forwarded it to the Rev. B. T. Sakai, at Tokyo, with whom an arrangement had been made for the translation of literature on the opium question.

Owing to the illness of a member of his family, Dr. José Albert, a member of the committee, requested authority to proceed on October 18, via Tamsui, Amoy, and Hongkong, from Taipeh (Taihoku), to Manila. Authority was granted, and a letter was sent to the governor of the Philippine Islands explaining this matter, a copy of the reply thereto being hereto attached. (See Appendix B.)

On October 19 a member of the committee proceeded to Tamsui, Formosa, to secure such information regarding the opium law and its working as he might be able to do through the courtesy of the British consul resident there.

As the committee believed that it had obtained all the information available in Formosa, it decided to proceed from there to Nagasaki, in order to take steamer from that port to Shanghai. Accordingly, on October 19 the committee, consisting of the Right Rev. C. H. Brent, bishop of the Philippine Islands; Maj. Edward C. Carter, surgeon and major, U. S. Army, and Mr. Carl J. Arnell, secretary, proceeded from Taipeh (Taihoku) to Keelung, to take steamer at that point. Owing to foul weather and other causes the steamer did not leave Keelung until the afternoon of October 21, arriving at Nagasaki on October 24, too late to secure passage by the steamer which left that port for Shanghai on October 26. The committee was therefore compelled to remain at Nagasaki until the afternoon of October 30, when it embarked for Shanghai, China, reaching that city on November 1.

SHANGHAI.

On November 2 the committee, in company with Mr. Goodnow, consul-general of the United States at Shanghai, made an official call on the taotai of Shanghai. In the afternoon of the same day the committee, accompanied by Mr. Goodnow, waited upon the commissioner of customs of Shanghai, who gave the committee authority to examine into the methods of handling opium at that port.

On the morning of November 3 the taotai returned the call of the committee and expressed his willingness to aid it by every means in his power in securing the information it desired.

On the morning of November 4 the committee proceeded to the government godown for opium, and, under the guidance of Mr. Stebbins, examined into the methods practiced at Shanghai. The information obtained by the committee is hereto attached.

On the afternoon of the same day the committee called upon the Right Rev. Bishop Graves, who has been a resident of China for twenty years, a large part of which he has spent in the interior, where he came into contact with the poorer classes who use opium.

On November 5 the committee called upon Mr. G. E. Tucker, secretary of the Asiatic department of the New York Life Insurance Company, and Dr. N. Macleod, examining physician of the Shanghai agency, who gave all the information which they possessed regarding the opium habit and its effects.

On the same day the committee secured an interview with Doctor Boone, who has resided in Shanghai for forty years, during which time he has continuously engaged in the practice of his profession. His practice has been confined largely to the Chinese, there being among his clients many men of rank and position. His association with these people has given him an unusual opportunity to observe the effects of opium upon them.

Through the kind assistance of Doctor Barchette, of the United States consulate, an interview was arranged with Messrs. Yu, Yeng, Chao, Li, and Su, leading merchants of Shanghai holding taotai rank, with whom the committee met on the forenoon of November 7. These gentlemen also presented to the committee a written statement in Chinese, in which they expressed their unanimous opinion regarding various phases of the opium question, a translation of which is attached to the report of the committee.

On the afternoon of the same day the committee, by previous appointment, was called upon by the Rev. Timothy Richards, who has resided in China for thirty-three years and is well informed on all questions pertaining to China and its people.

On the 9th an inter iew was had with Mr. Martin, United States consul at Nanking, and on the following day with Doctor Sluggett, formerly connected with the board of health of the Hawaiian Islands.

On November 10 a member of the committee proceeded to Soochow, where he interviewed, on the opium question, Mrs. Fearon, M. D., who has been a medical missionary at Soochow during the past ten years and was formerly secretary of the Anti-Opium League, and also the Rev. J. N. Hayes, who has resided in Soochow for twenty-one years.

The Right Rev. C. H. Brent, bishop of the Philippine Islands, on November 11, was called to Manila by urgent business matters. The chairman and the secretary of the committee left Shanghai on November 19, arriving at Hongkong on the 22d.

HONGKONG.

At Hongkong the chairman and the secretary of the committee were joined by Dr. José Albert upon their arrival, and on November 28 by the Right Rev. Bishop Brent.

On November 23 the chairman of the committee called upon the United States consul and requested him to make the necessary arrangement for official calls on the governor and other officials of Hongkong.

The chairman secured a copy of the Hongkong Blue Book, wherein he found the statistics pertaining to opium and the traffic therein for the city of Victoria and province of Hongkong.

On November 25 a letter was addressed to his excellency the governor, requesting copies of the ordinances and regulations relating to opium and asking that certain officials of the government be authorized to answer certain interrogatories to be submitted by the committee. The reply of the acting colonial secretary was received on November 28, granting the requests.

Interviews were arranged and held on November 27 with Mr. Ho Su Cho, a Chinese merchant connected with the China-American Commercial Company of Hongkong, and on the 28th with Mr. Ho Fook, a Chinese merchant connected with the firm of Jardine, Mathieson & Co., with Mr. F. Kiene, manager of the Hongkong division of the New York Equitable Life Insurance Company, and Mr. Francisco Gomes, manager of the firm of Brandae & Co., of Hongkong.

On November 30 two members of the committee proceeded to the office of the collector of customs, in accordance with the suggestion contained in the communication of the acting governor of Hongkong.

Copies of the requests, permits, and other forms pertaining to the landing and handling of opium were obtained from the collector of customs. These papers are self-explanatory and are appended to the laws. From the customs office the committee went to the place at which the opium farmer puts up the opium in small boxes, generally made of horn, and containing only a very small quantity of the drug ready for use. There are three grades of opium, the price varying according to the quality.

SAIGON.

The committee left Hongkong on December 1, 1903, and arrived at Saigon on December 4. Immediately after rooms had been secured the chairman and one member of the committee waited upon the United States consular agent, who informed them that nothing could be done before December 7, as it would be impossible to make the official calls before that date.

On December 6 it was decided that two members of the committee should go to Singapore and begin work there, while the chairman and the secretary remained at Saigon. Accordingly, the Right Rev. Bishop Brent and Dr. José Albert left for Singapore on December 6 at 2 o'clock p. m.

At 9 a. m., December 7, the chairman accompanied the consular agent to the customs office, where he was courteously received, and where he secured the promise of obtaining copies of the laws, regulations, and rules pertaining to the opium monopoly in Saigon. The consular agent stated that it had been found advisable some years (twenty) ago to substitute a Government monopoly for the opium farm and that the monopoly was working in a satisfactory manner.

The chairman called attention to an article in a recent number of a well-known magazine, Revue des Deux Mondes, in which the statement is made that a considerable number of Europeans in Indo-China use opium. The consular agent replied that the statement is grossly exaggerated; that very few Europeans use opium in China, and that the few who do reside at remote places in the interior and have practically so little to do that anything which enables them to pass the time away is likely to be resorted to.

The population of Saigon is about 45,000, of which some 5,000 are European and the remainder natives (Annamites, Chinese, Indians, etc.). The consular agent stated that the Annamite seems to stand the effect of opium as well as the Chinese. No definite information was elicited in regard to the number of Chinese and others who use opium. The chief method, if not the only one, of using opium is by smoking. The drug is prepared and sold by the Government. There is considerable smuggling.

On the afternoon of December 7 the chairman and the consular agent made an official call upon the acting governor.

From a conversation with the chief secretary it was ascertained that 63,183.7 kilos of Yunnan opium and 86,440 kilos of Benares opium were imported into Indo-China in 1892. The sales of opium under the present government monopoly vary from about nine and one-half millions to sixteen millions of piasters per annum.

SINGAPORE.

On December 9, 1903, the chairman and the secretary of the committee left Saigon for Singapore, where they had been preceded by the other two members of the committee. The committee reconvened at that city on December 12, and at 9 a. m. of the same day proceeded to business.

On the morning of December 12 the committee had an interview with Dr. F. B. West, who has resided in the Straits Settlements for the past seventeen years.

Interviews had already been held with Mr. Frederic Kersey Jennings, retired chief inspector of police and now prosecuting agent for the opium and spirit farms of Singapore, Malacca, and Johore; with Mr. M. Arthur White, inspector of the Eastern Asia branch of the Manufacturers' Life Assurance Company of Canada; with Doctor Galloway, the leading European practitioner of Singapore; with Dr. S. B. Searle, medical examiner of the China Mutual Life Insurance Company, and with one of the former managing partners of the opium farm in Singapore.

The official call upon the governor of the Straits Settlements had been made on December 10, and arrangements had already been made for obtaining copies of the laws, regulations, and rules pertaining to the use of opium and the traffic therein in the Straits Settlements.

The committee, having collected all the information available at Singapore, sailed on December 14, via Penang, for Rangoon. At Penang a member of the committee interviewed Dr. P. V. Lock, who has resided in the Straits Settlements during the past fifty-five years and has an extensive practice among the native people.

BURMA.

The committee arrived at Rangoon, Lower Burma, on December 19, 1903. On the evening of the same day the consular agent for the United States called upon the committee and agreed to make the necessary arrangements for official calls and for securing copies of such laws, ordinances, and regulations as pertained to the opium question, as well as for obtaining permission to interrogate certain officials of the government.

Owing to the holidays it was found necessary to postpone the official calls until later, the committee employing the intervening time in interviewing private persons.

On December 21 an interview was held with Dr. T. F. Pedley, who has resided in Rangoon for twenty-five years and has an extensive practice among the native and Chinese population.

On December 22 the committee was enabled to meet and interview Dr. N. N. Parakh, a Parsee physician residing in Rangoon, where he has practiced medicine during the past twenty years. On the same day an interview was secured with Mr. Shwe Waing, A. T. M., trustee of the Shwe Dagon Pagoda, and formerly in charge of the opium farm in Burma, a position which he held for twenty years.

On December 27, at 11 a. m., the committee, accompanied by Mr. Rowett, consular agent for the United States at Rangoon, made the usual official call upon the lieutenant-governor of Burma. Permission was obtained to interview certain officials of the government in regard

to the opium question. It was found that the laws and regulations concerning opium then in force in Burma had not been working to the complete satisfaction of the authorities, who had therefore decided to make certain changes in them. As the new laws had not yet been published, the committee was unable to secure copies of them, but was promised that as soon as the publication was completed copies would be sent to the committee at Manila through the consular agent.

On the afternoon of the same day interviews were had with Mr. W. T. Hall, commissioner of finance of Burma, and with Mr. A. E. Riggs, senior municipal magistrate of Rangoon. The committee also met Dr. J. N. Cushing, of the American Baptist mission, who had been in Burma for a large number of years and is thoroughly familiar with native life.

On December 27 and 28 the committee visited Mandalay, Upper Burma, but obtained no information of special importance, as all the statistics, etc., pertaining to Upper Burma were available in Rangoon. On December 31 the committee returned to Rangoon and left that city on January 2 for Singapore, where it arrived on January 7.

Important business, which could not be neglected, required the presence of the Right Rev. Bishop Brent at Manila. He therefore sailed for Manila, via Hongkong, on January 10.

On January 7 an interview was secured with Mr. Hare, protector of the Chinese at Singapore.

JAVA.

On January 7 two members of the committee and its secretary proceeded for Java, arriving at the port of Tandjoong Privek on January 11, from where they went by rail to Batavia.

On the same day the consul for the United States, Mr. Rairden, called upon the committee and informed it that the Government of Java had authorized the committee to visit the opium factory and to interrogate the officials connected therewith. Accordingly, the committee, accompanied by the consul, at once proceeded to the office of the chief inspector of the opium regie (excise), where they were very pleasantly received, and whence they were accompanied by the chief inspector and certain other officials to the plant where the opium is boiled, purified, prepared, and placed in the legalized receptacles or containers. The machinery, the system of work, the mode of inspection, and the method of testing the opium and putting it into the receptacles impressed the committee as being very complete and satisfactory.

On January 13 the committee, in the company of the consul, made an official call upon his excellency the governor-general of Java, who received them most cordially.

The committee having finished its work in Java, the chairman and the secretary left for Manila, via Singapore and Hongkong, on January 15. The other member of the committee took passage via Singapore directly to Manila.

MANILA.

The committee reconvened in Manila on February 5, at 3.20 p. m., for the purpose of reviewing, revising, and considering the evidence which had been collected by it at various places. The minutes of the preceding regular meetings were read and approved. The committee,

after discussion, decided upon a method of procedure and adjourned to meet at 10 a. m., February 8, 1904.

Regular meetings were thereafter held daily, excepting Sundays and holidays, from 10 a. m. to 1 p. m., until March 15, 1904, inclusive, on which date the committee adjourned sine die. The time within which the committee was to submit its report had been extended by the following order of the honorable the civil governor, dated February 11, 1904:

Pursuant to the provisions of section two of act No. 800, the time within which the opium investigation committee, appointed by the civil governor in accordance with said act, shall render its report to the Philippine Commission is hereby extended so as to provide for the submission of the said report not later than the fifteenth day of March, nineteen hundred and four.

Although the committee dissolved on March 15, 1904, its report had still to be typewritten and put in form for submission to the honorable the civil commission. It being impossible to obtain the full and undivided services of a stenographer and typewriter to do this work, the stenographer and typewriter whom the committee employed during its tour having had to return to his regular duties, authority was asked from the honorable the civil commission to engage the services of such stenographers and typewriters as should be necessary to peform this work outside of regular official hours, in case such persons should be secured from the civil service. This authority was granted by the following resolution of the honorable the civil commission, dated March 22, 1904:

Whereas it has been made to appear that the stenographer designated by the civil governor, under section three of act No. 800, to assist the opium investigation committee, has returned to regular duty, his services being urgently needed in the bureau from which he was detailed; and

Whereas the chairman of the said opium investigation committee states that he is unable to secure the full and undivided services of a competent stenographer and typewriter to take the place of the stenographer referred to above: Now, therefore,

Be it resolved, That Major E. C. Carter, U. S. Army, chairman of the opium investigation committee, be, and is hereby, authorized to engage the services of one or more clerks to assist in the work of preparing the report of the said committee, and to remunerate the said clerk or clerks for work so performed, anything in the civil-service acts or act No. 148 to the contrary notwithstanding: *Provided, however,* That if the clerk or clerks so engaged are already in the Government service, their work with the opium investigation committee shall not be allowed to interfere with their work in the Government office in which they are already employed.

In order to make the appropriation of the opium investigation committee available for the payment of the services which should be rendered by the clerks whose appointment was authorized by the preceding resolution, the time within which the committee was to submit its report was further extended by the following order of the honorable the civil governor, dated March 28, 1904:

Pursuant to the provisions of section two of act No. 800, the time within which the opium investigation committee, appointed by the civil governor in accordance with said act, shall render its report to the Philippine Commission, which was extended on February 11, 1904, to not later than the 15 day of March, 1904, is hereby further extended so as to provide for the submission of said report not later than the 30th day of June, 1904.

FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE OPIUM INVESTIGATION COMMITTEE APPOINTED UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF ACT NO. 800 AS AMENDED BY ACT NO. 812 OF THE PHILIPPINE COMMISSION.

GENERAL REVIEW.

MANILA, P. I., *June 15, 1904.*

The committee found that five months was too brief a time in which to cover the territory required and to secure anything like full evidence. If conditions in Japan and Formosa seem to have been more thoroughly investigated than those elsewhere, it is because nearly two months of the entire period were given to the work there. Six months for the remainder of the itinerary would have been none too long. Much time was consumed in going from place to place, and on several occasions there was delay in getting a passage from one port to another. It was not always possible to begin work upon arrival; official relations had to be established with due formality, interviews arranged for, and various preliminaries attended to. The difficulties of language were an obstacle, especially in Japan and China. Though records and other official documents in the former country were at once thrown open to the committee and translations made with expedition, the amount of literature was so great that five months elapsed before the completion of the translator's work. Again, in other places laws were undergoing a change, as e. g., in the Straits Settlements and Burma, and the committee was unable to secure copies until its return to Manila. But whatever impediments were met with grew out of the nature of things. In every instance foreign officials and representatives of American Government extended interested, prompt, and efficient aid. It is largely due to them that this report possesses that measure of value which it has attained. The same may be said of all the Filipino officials in the different provinces, whose response to the request of the committee for information and statistical aid was uniformly serviceable and courteous. We regret that this was not so of the Chinese in Manila. Only two—one a professional man and the other a merchant—presented themselves before the committee to give testimony, though the opportunity was given others to present their view of the case. The Chinese Chamber of Commerce, which was asked to give aid by expressing its mind, declined to do so except under conditions such as no government committee could accept.

In arranging interviews the utmost impartiality was observed. Of course there were conditions in which the committee had but little choice; in the limited time at its disposal it was compelled to secure the testimony at hand. Otherwise such persons were interviewed as seemed to be best equipped by reason of length of residence, of occupation, or of force of character, to give accurate and useful information. No evidence has been suppressed; even that which is obviously

of little or no scientific value stands in the report as it was given. In one instance it seemed to the committee that the testimony given was contributed in such a way as to make any effort to reproduce it for publication a breach of manners.

As far as the committee has knowledge, this is the first time in which any attempt has been made to collate the opium legislation of a number of countries where the use of the drug is dealt with as a matter of large concern, though it ought to be added that time and means are lacking to digest and arrange in an orderly manner the information and facts obtained, so as to be easily available to an individual.

The report of the royal commission to Her Britannic Majesty in 1895 was chiefly a study of the Indian problem in response to the following resolution of the House of Commons:

Having regard to the strong objections urged, on moral grounds, to the system by which the Indian opium revenue is raised, this House presses on the government of India to continue their policy of greatly diminishing the cultivation of the poppy and the production and sale of opium, and desires that an humble address be presented to Her Majesty praying Her Majesty to appoint a royal commission to report as to—

I. Whether the growth of the poppy and the manufacture and sale of opium in British India should be prohibited except for medical purposes, and whether this prohibition could be extended to the native states.

II. The nature of the existing arrangements with the native states in respect of the transit of opium through British territory, and on what terms, if any, these arrangements could be, with justice, terminated.

III. The effect on the finances of India of the prohibition of the sale and export of opium, taking into consideration (a) the compensation payable, (b) the cost of the necessary preventive measures, (c) the loss of revenue.

IV. Whether any change short of total prohibition should be made in the system at present followed for regulating and restricting the opium traffic and for raising a revenue therefrom.

V. The consumption of opium by the different races and in the different districts in India, and the effect of such consumption on the moral and physical condition of the people.

VI. The disposition of the people of India in regard to (a) the use of opium for nonmedical purposes and their willingness to bear, in whole or in part, the cost of prohibitive measures.

Furthermore, the British report did not close (on the contrary, it only opened) investigation regarding a subject in which history, observation, and the progress of scientific methods and knowledge all have a part to play.

The Philippine committee feels that in however small a degree, yet, at least in some measure, it has made a contribution to what is one of the gravest, if not the gravest, moral problems of the Orient. While the instructions of the governor to the committee (see letter of instructions, Appendix B) were to conduct an investigation for a local purpose, the committee could not help being conscious of the wider aspect of the question, and it hopes that this work may be the starting point of a new investigation in other countries, especially an investigation along approved scientific lines relative to the effects of opium on man, when taken as it is in oriental countries. The committee found that wherever it went, though there had been much desultory observation and most men had an opinion, formed by everyday experience or by personal prepossessions, facts established by scientific methods were few and far between.

The committee, according to instructions, confined its efforts to securing information useful in framing regulations "for reducing and restraining the use of opium by the Filipinos." (See letter of instructions, Appendix B.) Indeed, it is too well known that opium is a pro-

lific source of revenue to require any demonstration, and any one of several methods could be adopted ex animo to the financial benefit of the Government exchequer. Consequently, the moral and social problem was left free of any parallel or side issues. It is not perhaps generally known that in the only instance where America has made official utterances relative to the use of opium in the East, she has spoken with no uncertain voice. By treaty with China in 1880, and again in 1903, no American bottoms are allowed to carry opium in Chinese waters. It may be said that this is partly due to the fact that the American Government is in this way showing respect to an imperial edict of nearly three-quarters of a century ago, an edict long since dishonored, though not officially revoked, by China herself. But it is also due to a recognition that the use of opium is an evil for which no financial gain can compensate and which America will not allow her citizens to encourage even passively. The official attitude of the Government at Washington, while not determining the conclusions and recommendations of the committee, has had some weight in its deliberations and is a support to it now that it has reached its decision. The conclusions of the committee are unanimous, though the members started from varying view points, and in the course of the investigation almost the whole gamut of opinion was run. In the end the conclusions may be said to have shaped themselves slowly and naturally out of the data in the hands of the committee, so that the recommendations herewith offered are made with conviction. Though cumulative testimony and longer observation would have made this report of more value to the public, the committee is of the opinion that in the main its conclusions would have been unaltered. Its recommendations, if carried out, are, in its judgment, the most likely to "reduce and restrain the use of opium" in the Philippine Islands, the most in accord with the official attitude of the American Government to the opium question in the Orient, and the most humane of any that could be adopted.

JAPAN.

The opium law of Japan is, in the words of a Government official of Tokyo, "prohibitive and effective." (See Appendix C.) This is not an ex parte assertion; among foreigners resident in Japan, as well as among the Japanese themselves, there is but the one verdict, thus admirably expressed in Mr. Kumagai's terse phrase. Neither in formal interviews nor in any of the frequent conversations on the subject which the various members of the committee held with people of all classes was a dissenting opinion heard. The opium law of Japan forbids the importation, the possession, and the use of the drug except as a medicine; and it is kept to the letter in a population of 47,000,000, of whom 8,000 are Chinese. So rigid are the provisions of the law that it is sometimes, especially in interior towns, almost impossible to secure opium or its alkaloids in cases of medical necessity. Not that the Japanese are ignorant of the medicinal qualities of the drug, for they are abreast with the foremost in their scientific knowledge, and the medical profession of Japan is as worthy of admiration as is that of America or England; but the Government is determined to keep the opium habit strictly confined to what it deems to be its legitimate use, which use, even, it seems to think, is dangerous enough to require special safeguarding.

At first the committee was inclined to be somewhat sceptical of the efficiency of the law so far as it touches the Chinese, especially as these are settled chiefly in the coast towns, where their well-known ingenuity in smuggling and the ease with which the commodity can be conveyed secretly into the country afford facilities for evasion. But apparently the vigilance of the police is such that even when opium is successfully smuggled in it can not be smoked without detection. The pungent fumes of cooked opium are unmistakable and betray the user almost inevitably. In the judgment of the committee—it could secure no information to the contrary—the Chinese residents in Japan are for the most part nonsmokers. Occasionally a culprit is discovered and visited with severe punishment, but when we consider that the last Chinese conviction was three years ago and that during that period we have no record of a Japanese having been brought into the court for offenses against the opium law it is safe to conclude that we are in the presence of effective legislation. Even in Formosa, where the Japanese are surrounded by an opium-smoking population, no tendency has been observed among them to yield to the evil influence about them. There is an instance on record where a couple of Japanese lads in North Formosa experimented with opium just for a lark, and though they were guilty only on this occasion they were detected, arrested, and punished. Mr. Ando (see Appendix C), who was in Hawaii for three and one-half years, considered the Japanese practically proof against the vice. An instance was brought to our attention of a Chinese compradore who, because he was unable to secure opium in Kobe, resigned his lucrative and responsible position and returned to China. Our experience leads us to consider that legislation which minimizes offenses is entirely satisfactory. It is seldom our good fortune to meet with a law that practically shuts the door completely against transgression, but such is the case with the opium law of Japan. It would be easy to jump to conclusions and to commit the folly of generalizing from a single instance, but in order to estimate the intrinsic value of this chapter of Japanese legislation it is necessary to make a careful study of the national conditions which prevail.

(1) In the first place the Japanese to a man fear opium as we fear the cobra or the rattlesnake, and they despise its victims. There has been no moment in the nation's history when the people have wavered in their uncompromising attitude toward the drug and its use, so that an instinctive hatred of it possesses them. China's curse has been Japan's warning, and a warning heeded. (See Appendix C.) No surer testimony to the reality of the evil effects of opium can be found than the horror with which China's next-door neighbor views it. In the days of the Tokugawa dynasty, when the gates of Japan were barred to the world, there was small opportunity for good, let alone bad, commodities to gain entrance into the land, but when the bars were let down and foreign products flowed in with a rush the spear point was lowered against opium and its alkaloids.

Added to the fear of the effects of opium there is that powerful moral lever which society holds in its hands of ostracizing those who disregard its conception of propriety. An opium user in Japan would be socially as a leper. A Japanese may get drunk every night in the week on sake without losing caste, but woe betide him if he resorts to the seductions of opium.

(2) The law, then, is not an injunction superimposed on the people by the will of despotic authorities, nor is it the fruits of a victory of the majority over the minority, as in the case of some of our American States, where a prohibition liquor law is found on the statute books; but it is crystallized public opinion. The people not merely obey the law, but they are proud of it; they would not have it altered if they could. It is the law of the Government, but it is the law of the people also. This being the case, one of the main difficulties which would confront any other nation that pursued the same course, especially a nation with as extended a coast line as that of Japan, does not enter into their reckoning to any appreciable degree—that is to say, smuggling and illicit traffic in the commodity. There being no demand for opium beyond what comes from a very limited number of Chinese, there is no inducement to import it secretly; in short, the game is not worth the candle. Though it can not be determined with certainty, it is a fair inference to conclude that the Chinese in Japan are chiefly men who have not acquired the opium habit. Knowing the impossibility of getting a supply of the drug in Japan, persons under the control of the vice would naturally hestitate before going there to live. The official opinion is that Chinese immigration is unaffected by the prohibtive opium law, except so far as it tends to exclude an undesirable class of immigrants.

(3) Prohibition was applied not as a cure but as a preventive. Neither the desire for opium nor its vicious use has ever existed in Japan. But with a nation notorious for its abandonment to the habit but a few miles away, guided by wise foresight, the Japanese took every precaution possible to avoid contamination. The value of prohibition rises and falls according to the degree of culpability among those whom the legislation affects. Whatever it may do in a community dominated by the vice, it can not rise to the height of effectiveness which it is capable of in conditions where its function is to act as a prophylactic against possible disease in a sound community.

(4) The conspicuous loyalty of the Japanese makes them in a peculiar degree a law-abiding people. They have a reverence for law which insures a high measure of success in its enforcement. As illustrative of this, it is worth mentioning that observing citizens noted that cigarette smoking was spreading with alarming rapidity among boys, and a law was forthwith passed forbidding the practice to lads under 19. To quote again the phrase of Mr. Kumagai, the law thus enacted was "prohibitive and effective," and that among those who were at the reckless, restless, experimental age of life.

(5) The police force is composed of a superior set of men. They belong to the ancient samurai, or knight rank, and inherit a standing and a code of honor which put them above the temptations that ordinarily beset the guardians of the law. Their military lineage is a source of efficiency and noblesse oblige. Their intelligence, their training, their pride of profession, and their integrity make them formidable to the would-be transgressor. The Government has confidence in them, a confidence which appears to be wisely bestowed.

(6) The Chinese, the only people in Japan who might be suspected of leaning toward the use of opium, are a very small portion of the population, so that they have the deterrent that comes from the overwhelming pressure of public opinion. Not only are they under the

surveillance of an efficient police but, one might say, under that of the whole Japanese nation, who in their strenuous efforts toward self-preservation would not spare an unfortunate Chinese who was discovered to be an offender. Mr. Kumagai was asked whether in his judgment the law would work if the proportion of Chinese to Japanese were that of Chinese to Filipinos in the Philippine Islands. His answer was given with promptness and confidence: "It would make no difference however many there were." In the circumstances doubtless this would be true, provided that they remained in the minority. The fact that they are chiefly in three cities—Yokohama, Kobe, and Nagasaki—makes it easier for the authorities to observe special vigilance regarding their habits.

(7) The opium question in Japan is viewed solely as a moral problem, and legislation is enacted without the distraction of commercial motives and interests. The single mindedness of this view point carries with it the force of concentration, a force that is lacking in countries where opium is reckoned with as a source of revenue. It is worthy of more than passing attention that Japan, which is a non-Christian country, is the only country visited by the committee where the opium question is dealt with in its purely moral and social aspect. The conditions are unique and favor this attitude, it is true, but the forceful and wise way in which the matter is handled indicates unexploited possibilities even in fields less suited to drastic legislative measures.

Prior to the enactment in 1897 of the laws and regulations pertaining to opium (see Appendix G) the penal code, together with an ordinance governing the sale and manufacture of opium for medicinal purposes (see article 17 of law, Appendix G), held the ground. The present law is only a more specific application of the principles which have always prevailed. It is drawn with exactitude and thoroughness. Punishment for negligence is not overlooked (see articles 11–12, Appendix G) in the provision of heavy penalties for flagrant offenses (see Penal Code, Appendix G). Unlike our own law, an unconsummated offense is liable to penalty (see Penal Code, Appendix G). Also, a person may be punished not merely for smuggling opium, but for smoking or eating it.

Certain persons are authorized by the head official of each district to manufacture and prepare opium for medicinal purposes. All that is thus manufactured and prepared is submitted to a legal test that determines its quality. That which is up to the required standard is sold to the Government, and that which falls short is destroyed. The accepted opium is sealed in proper receptacles and sold to a selected number of wholesale dealers (apothecaries), who in turn provide physicians and retail dealers with the drug for medicinal uses only. It can reach the patient for whose relief it is desired only through the prescription of the attending physician. The records of those who thus use opium in any of its various forms must be preserved for ten years. This is the "prohibitive and effective" law of Japan. (See Appendix G.)

FORMOSA.

The island of Taiwan (Formosa) was ceded by China to Japan on June 3, 1895, in response to the inflexible demand of the conquering nation. But it was not until the summer of 1896, after a hard struggle with insurgents, that Japan could be said to command the situation

sufficiently to initiate her schemes for the development of the 3,000,000 people over whom she held sovereign rights. What has been done during the past eight years by this quick-witted, enterprising nation for the benefit of the Formosans in the way of hospital and sanitary improvements, education, administration of justice, roads and railways, has resulted in a state of peace such as probably the history of the island has never before known, even temporarily. Not least in the Japanese campaign of progress has been the attempt to grapple with the opium problem and solve it so far as it touches Formosan life. In order to appreciate the magnitude of the task undertaken, it will be necessary to state certain facts regarding the Formosans and their conditions as well as to say something of the form of government which now obtains.

The bulk of the population is Chinese, consisting chiefly of the Haklos, who originally came from the Province of Fokien, and who number more than two million, and the Hakkas, who came from the Province of Kwantung, and who number about half a million. Both the Haklos and the Hakkas inhabit the coast chiefly, though the latter are more courageous than the former, laboring fearlessly in the camphor camps and carrying on trade with the intractable savages who live in the interior. In addition to the above-mentioned, there are 40,000 Japanese, residents of Formosa; the head-hunting aborigines, who number about 113,569, infest the mountain districts inland, and the Pepehoans, who represent a group of savages living in the lowlands and who have become more or less domesticated and speak the Chinese language. The Haklos and the Hakkas alone are consumers of opium. Prior to the Japanese occupation the Formosans (this term applies to the islanders living in Formosa when it became Japanese territory in 1895) were not restricted in their importation and use of the drug. It was a commercial matter only. The nearness of Formosa to the mainland of China, the constant moving to and fro of the Chinese, and the fact that the mass of the population had its home affiliations in Fonkien, where the opium vice is rampant, tended to create a population addicted to the habit in the "Beautiful Island." When the Japanese appeared on the scene it was estimated that 7 per cent of the entire population were smokers of opium.

The present government of Formosa has at its head a governor-general, who must be of high military or naval rank, over whom the home Diet has no authority, as he is directly responsible to the Emperor. He is aided by a council consisting of the chief of the civil administration, the chief of the financial department, the chief of the military staff, and the chief of the naval staff. The governor-general is given a free hand in his administration and in the appointment of subordinates. The Japanese constitution is supposed to have followed the flag, at any rate as far as it can be applied to the peculiar conditions which there exist.

Upon the inauguration of the new Formosan government little time was lost in grappling with the opium question. There is every evidence to indicate that from the first it was viewed from the same standpoint as in Japan. A prohibitive law was never enacted, but the wisdom of extending the Japanese law to Formosa was seriously considered. When action was eventually taken, in 1897, the law that was put into effect (see Appendix G) took the shape of a regulative system looking toward the gradual suppression of the use of opium. It might be

termed progressive prohibition, and stands unique among all the laws that came under the observation of the committee.

The system is one of government monopoly. The drug is handled and the traffic and sale controlled solely by the government. A large plant in Taihoku prepares all the opium consumed in the island, it being imported in the raw state. The cultivation of the poppy in Formoso is forbidden (see Appendix G), though the government has made some experiments in growing it. The opium paste for smoking is in three grades and goes into the hands of the wholesale dealers, in sealed cans, through a government agent (see Appendix G). The possession of the instruments used in opium smoking is forbidden any but physicians, apothecaries, druggists, pharmacists (see article 5, Appendix G), persons licensed to open shops for the consumption of opium, and licensed smokers (see article 7, Appendix G). It is necessary to get a license from the district authority in order to open a shop (see chapter 2, article 19, Appendix G). Excepting in cases where a physician prescribes opium in some form as a medicine, no one is allowed to purchase or use opium unless he is licensed to do so as a chronic morphomaniac (see article 3, Appendix G) on the certificate of a physician designated by the district authority (see chapter 1, article 3, Appendix G), for which he pays a small fee (see article 4, Appendix G), and which is good for the calendar year only and must be renewed annually (see Appendix G). Graduated penalties are visited upon transgressors of the law (see Appendix G). After November, 1900, the notice having been given as early as 1898, no licenses were issued to new applicants, although those who had licenses prior to this date had the privilege of renewal each year as long as they desired (see interview with Doctor Goto, Appendix C). No Japanese under any condition, except upon medical order in sickness, is allowed the use of opium; and as far as we could ascertain the savages had not learned the habit.

It was partly considerateness and partly policy that determined the course of the Formosan government relating to opium. The suffering caused by immediate prohibition would have been great, and, moreover, such action would have been unintelligible to Chinese consumers, among whom the use of opium has become a traditional custom. In view of the sensitive condition of the islanders, who loved their conquerors as little as any other subjugated people, especially as in their case the conquerors were hereditary enemies, and who had only just been chastised into submission, the government felt that a prohibitive measure would be construed as oppressive and would tend to excite disturbance. Added to this, the smuggling problem made drastic measures seem impracticable (see Appendix C).

(2) The Japanese Government did not abandon the prohibitive principle in adopting the Formosan system in their newly acquired possessions. They attempted to make it progressive instead of categorical in its application. Their purpose was and is the complete extirpation of the vice at the earliest moment possible—in perhaps thirty years (see Appendix C)—with a minimum of suffering and friction. At first sight 6 or 7 per cent does not seem to be a very large proportion to be victims of the habit, or to make it necessary to conciliate. But when we take into consideration the fact that smokers are almost altogether confined to male adults, and that women and children have to be left out of the consideration, as well as the savage tribes, the

situation is revealed in its true proportions. Some doubt has been cast on the motives of the government in the establishment of the opium monopoly (see interrogatories answered by Mr. Barclay, Appendix C). A man of judicial mind and eminent in public affairs in Japan hinted at this fear, though he had no evidence to adduce on the subject and said he was loath to impute sordid motives. The committee, however, discovered no grounds for believing that financial interests play any part but a subsidiary and momentary one in the opium laws and regulations of Formosa. (a) The Japanese hold that the nonmedicinal use of opium is always and everywhere a vice. (b) The original desire of the government was to enforce a prohibitive law. (c) Their ultimate purpose now is to achieve this end, and all the methods adopted have it in view. The revenue from opium, which is now considerable (3,000,000 yen in 1902), is bound to decrease under the provisions of the system until it fails to meet the running expenses of the monopoly.

(3) Side by side with equipment wherewith to satisfy the craving of opium smokers is a department which uses every means practicable to cure victims. By refusing to give new licenses to the rising generation the increase of habitues is checked at its source, and the company of smokers is confined to those who were addicted to the use of the drug prior to 1900. Death, removal, and reform will gradually do away with these. But the Japanese are not hopeless of working a moral cure among a class of men who are perhaps more nearly hopeless than the victims of any other habit. The law does leave the morphomaniac to his fate, but puts in his way encouragements to break off the habit. Any victim can receive treatment in one of the ten government hospitals of Formosa; medical care is provided for those outside of the hospitals, and pamphlets indicating home treatment are placed in their hands.

(4) In the public schools instruction is given the children on the evils of opium and its effects on the human body. The example set by the Japanese in their hatred of the vice is a powerful educative factor. They follow out their own teaching and as Japanese and Formosan children sit side by side in the same schools. it is easy to see how the virtue of the former would impress itself upon the latter. Testimony received in Singapore (see Appendix C) indicated that the use of opium among "Babas," or Straits-born Chinese, who are educated under British influence and imbibe British ideas, is there reduced to a minimum. In the case of the Formosans similar results may be looked for.

(5) It is always difficult to measure accurately the degree of success achieved by a partly effective law, especially if the law is still young and at an experimental stage in its history. That the Formosan system is not an unqualifield success is obvious; but the testimony seems to prove that it is more effective in decreasing the use of opium than any other system which the committee has cognizance of among a people where morphomania is a common vice.

(a) Smuggling still continues. Propinquity to China and the joy that comes to the Chinese heart when opportunity is offered to make the narrowest possible margin of profit aggravate the illegal practice. With commendable shrewdness the Formosan system puts the government opium at a minimum price, so that there will be as little incentive as may be to the smuggler. Sometimes the price is below what smuggled opium could be sold for, on account of the export tax levied

in China, although at other times it may be slightly in advance of the market price elsewhere (see Appendix C). Statistics would seem to point to a decrease in smuggling. More than this can not be said.

(b) Decrease in registered smokers, decrease in imports, decrease in revenue, all indicate progress. While not leaning too heavily on statistics, it is well to bear two things in mind: (1) The Japanese are remarkable for the minute information they acquire and for the pains at which they are to give accurate statistical tables (see charts, Appendix E). (2) The bulk of testimony gathered from independent sources (see Trade Report, Appendix E) bore witness to satisfactory progress. One of the leading Christian ministers in Formosa declined to give an opinion on the results of the system, on the ground that if he were in search of information on the subject he would apply himself to the Government records, which he considered to be accurate.

The criticisms against laxity in enforcement of the law exceed those against the law itself. Almost all who were interrogated agreed in commending the system as humane and apt.

CHINA.

It may be well to recall a few general facts bearing on Chinese character and life before passing to the consideration and the weighing of the testimony secured by the committee in Shanghai, Hongkong, and other places in China.

(1) The Chinese on the whole are a moral, law-abiding, industrious, and frugal people. How comes it, then, that they are addicted, more perhaps than any other race, to opium smoking and gambling, whose effects lead certainly to wastefulness and laziness, and generally to lawbreaking and immorality? If this question may be answered—in other words, if the cause producing these deleterious effects may be found—we shall have solved one problem connected with the use of opium in China.

(2) Why is it that in spite of the well-worded edicts, letters, petitions, and literature condemnatory of opium, we find no governmental action taken to prohibit or limit its use? It may be safely held that the Chinese Government officials understand the members of their race and the denizens of their countries better than foreigners do or can; and it is not conceivable that all or even a majority of the ruling class in China willfully and deliberately encourage a custom which they all agree in condemning. And yet we find the opium vice, fulminated against by priest and illuminate, condemned and vilified by merchant and laborer, steadily increasing and spreading more and more widely.

Perhaps the answering of these two questions is too difficult, too complicated with incomprehensibles and imponderables for any non-Chinese mind to deal with; and yet a comprehension of these conditions would certainly be most useful in deciding on what course to pursue in regard to opium in the Philippines, and is doubless necessary in arranging and digesting the testimony of Chinese bearing on opium.

There seems to be in China neither a public opinion which controls nor a national life which welds and consolidates a people. There is no Chinese nation; there is merely a Chinese race. The family is the unit, and the individual is of importance only as an aliquot part of that unit. Hence arise many virtues, filial piety especially and respect for the past of the family, for ancestors as representing all that is noblest and

best. Hence also arise iron-bound conservatism, opposition to change of all kind, and particularly a kind of family selfishness, so to speak, a desire to benefit and aggrandize the family regardless of the injury done to others or other families. This selfishness, which embraces not only the self—the ego—but the family—the alterego—acts as a positive force in urging men to sell opium to others of a different family or clan; for it is no matter how many persons are debauched, provided only those of the debaucher's family are not harmed but benefited. When any person, or his own conscience, accuses a Chinese of wrongdoing in trafficking in opium, he has not only the stock answers that our liquor dealer has, but he adds to them this one, that his duty is first and only to his family, that not only is he not his brother's keeper, but it is also his highest and paramount duty to benefit his family, even though it be by destroying morally and physically others not connected with his family. To him the injury of the many for the benefit of the few may be a righteous duty, provided the few are his family and the many not. This peculiar altruistic selfishness is not confined to the Chinese, but as a general effective cause it pervades their life, their thought, and their action. In it are found the roots of their frugality, patience, laboriousness, and well-recognized commercial honesty, and it may not be denied that this characteristic is often, if not generally, a great power for good. It is well known that there are many able, conscientious Chinese rulers, and many Chinese whom broad charity and uprightness make worthy of profound respect and admiration.

It may be said that all peoples crave a stimulant, the American Indian his tiswain, the Caucasian his alcohol, the Arab his coffee, and the Chinese his opium. But is there no other craving common to mankind? Are there not cravings for amusements, cravings for food? And what people on earth are so poorly provided with food as the indigent Chinese, or so destitute of amusement as all Chinese, both rich and poor? There are no outdoor games in China or, indeed, any games except in a gambling sense. Absolute dullness and dreariness seem to prevail everywhere. As these two demons drive the Caucasian to drink, so they drive the Chinese to opium. As an individual may by habitual toil and attention to business become incapable of amusement, so a race of almost incredible antiquity, which has toiled for milleniums, may likewise reach a point in its development where the faculty of being amused may have atrophied and disappeared, so that all that remains of that desire is to spend leisure in placidity. And nothing contributes to this so much as opium. In Formosa the merry Japanese boys are teaching the placid Chinese lads to play tennis, football, polo, vaulting, etc., with a view, the Japanese teachers say, of improving them physically and also of developing in them a love of sports which will prevent them from wishing to spend their leisure indoors smoking opium. And the poor who have no leisure? They often have no food, or so little that any drug which removes first the pangs of hunger and later the healthy cravings of appetite seems a boon to them. Add to this the feeling of peace and well-being that often accompanies the smoking of opium, and it is not difficult to see why the indigent Chinese use it. We administer morphine to relieve pain. The life of the indigent Chinese coolie is pain, caused by privation. The opium sot is an object of pity rather than of contempt. If the Chinese seems more easily to contract habits than other nations, and more the slaves of

them, is not that due to the dullness of the lives of the well to do and to the painful squalor of the indigent? Chinese are said to be victims of the opium habit, of the morphia, the cocaine, and even the cigarette habit; and in Shanghai the question has been gravely raised as to whether a certain brand of cheap and exceedingly poor American cigarettes contain opium, as the coolies spend their last penny to secure a few of them, just as others do to procure opium. As opium is far more expensive, weight for weight, than tobacco, there would hardly seem to be any possibility of such sophistication as above indicated in these very cheap cigarettes. Nevertheless, the habit is acquired, for the cigarette employs the leisure, relieves the pangs of hunger, and destroys the appetite. This habit is hardly more senseless than the eating of common candies or the devouring of cheap pickles to take away an insistent and expensive appetite.

Are the Chinese in earnest in denouncing the use of opium? Are their statements regarding its injurious effects and debasing tendencies to be accepted at their face value? On the whole, perhaps the benefit of the doubt should be given them, and unquestionably all are in earnest when members of their own clan or family are concerned. Yet we should remember that, like the rest of mankind, the Chinese are likely to say one thing and do another, to "save their face" by fine speeches. Their mental and ethical training teaches them not only to appreciate high moral standards, but also how to express those standards in the most beautiful and elegant words.

The attitude of the Government of China may be understood from the following description of the examination of the Government godowns for opium and of the methods used by the Government in handling opium at Shanghai.

Most of the opium imported comes from India—Benares, Malwa, and Patna, constituting the larger part of that imported. A small quantity of Persian opium is also imported, but practically none from any other country.

When a shipment of opium arrives in the harbor the consignee places it in certain hulks or floating warehouses under bond. From there it is taken to the Government godown, where it is weighed and labeled, and permits for its transfer issued on the payment of a duty of 110 haikwan taels per 100 catties. This sum includes both duty and liken tax; and after its payment the opium may be transferred at will. The native opium pays a departure duty of 40 haikwan taels per 100 catties at its destination. Leaving China from the port of Lungchow, native opium pays an export duty of 20 haikwan taels, and should it be returned to China it pays an import duty of 110 haikwan taels.

It will be seen, therefore, that the Chinese Government, at Shanghai at any rate, does nothing more than place a somewhat heavy duty and tax on opium. So far as the committee was able to determine, no special measure to discourage or limit the use of opium exists at Shanghai.

In connection with the attitude of the Government of China toward opium, we should consider the attitude of the American Government toward the trade in that drug in China and in Chinese waters.

The following is an excerpt from A Century of American Diplomacy, by John W. Foster:

From the beginning of our political intercourse with that country (China) we have discouraged all efforts on the part of Americans to engage in the opium trade, so

injurious to its people and forbidden by its laws. As early as 1843 participation in that trade by an American consul was made a cause for his dismissal. Our ministers were instructed to inform the Chinese Government that citizens of the United States would not be sustained by their Government in any attempts to violate the laws of China respecting the trade; and by the treaty of 1880 our citizens are prohibited to buy or sell opium in China, or to import it into the country.

It is gratifying to record that the United States Government from the beginning has sought to discountenance the traffic. In the first treaty with China, that of 1844, it was provided that "citizens of the United States * * * who shall trade in opium or any other contraband article of commerce, shall be subject to be dealt with by the Chinese Government without being entitled to any countenance or protection from that of the United States."

When Mr. Reed was sent out to negotiate the treaty of 1858, he was instructed to say to the Chinese Government that its "effort to prevent the importation and consumption of opium was a praiseworthy measure," and that "the United States would not seek for its citizens the legal establishment of the opium trade, nor would it uphold them in any attempts to violate the laws of China by the introduction of that article into the country."

The same points are again insisted on in the treaty of 1903 between the United States and China, and restrictions against morphia are also added. The articles relative thereto are the following:

ARTICLE XVI. The Government of the United States consents to the prohibition by the Government of China of the importation into China of morphia and of instruments for its injection, excepting morphia and instruments for its injection imported for medical purposes, on the payment of tariff duty, and under regulations to be framed by China which shall effectually restrict the use of such import to the said purposes. This prohibition shall be uniformly applied to such importation from all countries. The Chinese Government engages to adopt at once measures to prevent the manufacture in China of morphia and of the instruments for its injection.

ARTICLE XVII (Annex I). As citizens of the United States are already forbidden by treaty to deal in or handle opium, no mention has been made in the treaty of opium taxation.

There are unquestionably diverse views in China in regard to the methods of legislation to be recommended for opium; but the common consensus of opinion, as the committee obtained it, was condemnatory of its use in any quantity whatsoever; for it was asserted by all persons who were questioned that a man who uses habitually even a small quantity of opium becomes as thoroughly dependent on the drug as if he used it to excess, and that he is as miserable, useless, and hopeless when deprived of his usual dose of opium as he would be in such cases were he a user of considerable quantities of the drug. It is true, however, that the habit is more easily overcome when small quantities are used, as the period of suffering is shorter. While it may not be necessary to demonstrate the injurious effects which opium may exert on the prosperity of a community, the following extract from the North China Daily News of April 25, 1900, may be worth considering:

Messrs. Rochet and Hippisley have both, in the Shanghai trade reports, given it as their opinion that the sale of morphia ought to be especially restricted. During nine years the use of this preparation from opium by the Chinese has spread with remarkable rapidity. For the first time morphia appeared in the trade reports as a separate item among foreign sundries in the year 1891. Before this it was only covered up under the general title of medicines in the annual returns of trade which are published by the imperial customs. The annual import amounts now to about 150,000 ounces, while in 1891 the value stated in the Amoy trade report is Tls. 1,079. This represents from 400 to 750 ounces. Two years later the Amoy import reached 2,632 ounces. In 1898 the amount stated is 11,810 ounces. The commissioner remarks that the morphia habit is making continual and rapid progress. An increasing number of shops, both at Amoy and in the interior, advertise morphia pills as a cure for the opium habit; generally it is taken in the form of pills, but subcutaneous injection is rapidly coming into favor. He adds that the use of morphia is more injurious than the opium habit, as it is the most harmful of the narcotic alkaloids contained in

opium, and cheaper; and, being more convenient for use, a greater number of persons are able to indulge in the habit. The retail price of an ounce bottle is $3 to $3.20. The rapid increase in the use of morphia at Amoy is accompanied by a diminution in the opium habit. In 1897 Amoy purchased 4,306 piculs of foreign opium, and in 1898 the quantity was 3,790 piculs, which was less by 13 per cent. At the same time poppy crops go on increasing in area every year. The total production of native opium was in 1897 valued at $2,400,000 for the district in which Amoy is situated; native opium bought at Amoy amounted to 1,000 piculs in 1898. This was brought from Yunnan and Szechuan. If we compare these figures with those of 1882, when the entire import of opium at Amoy was 8,000 piculs, there is a probability that the disastrous opium habit is still increasing in a part of China where it has existed for about one hundred and seventy years. This is unhappily a picture of all China; the people will, against all remonstrances, injure themselves by this habit. They expend the capital made by their labor in the purchase of a distinctly injurious article. This prevents the use of the same capital in productive industries. This very pernicious effect of the opium habit is very clearly seen in the trade in exports at Amoy. In 1898 the Amoy exports of tobacco, tea, paper, sugar, boots, shoes, chinaware, bricks, samshu, umbrellas, fishing nets, garlic, and vermicelli amounted to Tls. 2,550,000. In 1882 they amounted to Tls. 4,865,000. The opium habit, through the misemployment of capital, has caused the exports to decline one-half in sixteen years. From an economical point of view, it appears that the opium habit is far and away the greatest hindrance existing to the industrial productiveness of Chinese labor; the falling off occurs in sugar, tea, and paper. The sugar export fell from the value Tls. 937,000 to Tls. 716,000. The export of paper fell during the same sixteen years from the value Tls. 316,000 to the value Tls. 286,000. The tea export has fallen from a value of Tls. 2,600,000 to Tls. 147,000. Opium is the bane of Amoy, and it cost the people Tls. 2,300,000 in 1882 and Tls. 2,370,000 in 1898.

At Swatow, the next-door neighbor of Amoy, the sugar export has risen during the same interval of sixteen years from a value of five millions of taels to six millions. The entire exports at Swatow amounted to Tls. 7,000,000 in 1882 and to Tls. 13,000,000 in 1898. Morphia is not mentioned in the imports, and it is probably still unknown there. The foreign opium imported had dropped from 10,000 piculs in 1879 to 4,500 piculs in 1898. Native opium paid duty on 489 piculs in 1898. It may be concluded, therefore, that because there is less devotion to the opium habit in Swatow there is a greater development of the industries which produce wealth. As additional evidence on this point, it may be mentioned that in the trade reports for 1895 Mr. Simpson stated that the small area devoted to the cultivation of the poppy near Swatow does not increase. The demand for opium must be less than it was to account for this fact. The exports become, in this view, of special interest. The most valuable are: Sugar, Tls. 6,000,000; tobacco, Tls. 914,000; paper, Tls. 900,000; native cotton cloth, Tls. 628,000; grass cloth, Tls. 580,000; indigo, Tls. 196,000. The superiority of Swatow to Amoy in industries is very remarkable. The industries are much the same, but the quantity of exports is five or six times greater at Swatow than at Amoy. Industry at Amoy is paralyzed by the opium habit. At Swatow there is less opium and no morphia, and a diminution in opium smoking leads to a great increase in the products of native industry.

Morphia follows closely in the footsteps of opium. Wherever the paralyzing effect of the opium habit is felt, morphia receives an invitation to enter. In 1892 it appeared only in two trade reports—those of Amoy and Shanghai. In 1895 it occurs in that of Canton for the first time, and also in that of Foochow. In 1896 morphia went up the Yangtze River to Kiukiang, in 1897 it reached Chiukiang, and in 1898 Hankow. It was in that year in seven trade reports only. We may predict that it will follow everywhere the opium scourge. Recourse is had to morphia when the tyranny of the opium habit is most severely felt. Morphia in the form of pills is a cheap substitute for opium smoking, and this accounts for its rapid extension. The subcutaneous injection will not be preferred by many to pills. The disfigurement of the skin by ugly scars is too inconvenient to become a widespread custom. How is it in Kiangsi? If Kiukiang expended Tls. 856,000 in buying opium in 1882 and Tls. 1,500,000 for the injurious article in 1898, the people have now less capital to extend their industries. Accordingly, we find that the value of the tea export has fallen from Tls. 6,700,000 in 1882 to Tls. 4,496,000 in 1898. There has been a large increase in the export of paper, porcelain, grass cloth, and vegetable tallow. Notwithstanding this fact, the presence of morphia is a forewarning of evil to come in the province of Kiangsi.

The opinion prevails among some Europeans that the moderate use of opium by some persons who are robust and well fed does little or

no injury; and the insurance companies do not seem to regard the moderate use of the drug—say not more than 2 mace or two-tenths ounce apothecary's weight per diem—as harmful. Special blanks are prepared for applicants for insurance who use opium, and if any of its evil effects are evident the applicant is either rejected or an excess premium is charged. Here, as elsewhere, no statistics exist, and none will ever exist so long as Chinese life proceeds along its present lines. Perhaps the Chinese Government may itself collect statistics from its army and navy in regard to the effects of opium, be they good or bad, on its subjects. In the dearth of trustworthy statistics, the opinions, views, and experiences of persons living among the Chinese and familiar with their lives and habits, and particularly of the Chinese themselves, must be considered. It should be stated that conclusions based on such testimony may be logical and satisfactory, but statistics are necessary to make them mathematically accurate and exhaustive.

It is generally conceded (1) that the user of opium commonly increases his dose; (2) that he is worthless and unfit for work when deprived of his customary dose, whether it be large or small; (3) that the effects of the drug are practically the same in kind on Chinese and Europeans, and (4) that the excessive use of opium is in all ways deleterious, leading to unthrift, theft, and occasionally to arson and other crimes, but generally to crimes against self or those dependent on the criminal rather than against the public. Nevertheless the sales of wives and children are frequently made in order to secure opium. On the whole this vice seems to be more insidious and more difficult to overcome than the alcohol vice, even though not so productive of crimes of violence.

No evidence was gathered proving that the Chinese Government is making, or ever has made in modern times, any earnest effort to diminish the use of opium. Certain of the high officials, who wrote the most eloquent letters condemnatory of the opium traffic, and appealing to foreign nations to prevent its introduction into China, are believed to have steadily increased the areas under opium cultivation in their own domains. It is alleged that the purpose was to grow opium to such an extent as to supply the demand, undersell the foreigner, drive him out of business, and afterwards by edict prohibit the use of opium. Very little testimony bearing on this point was secured, and the matter, to say the least, rests on very slender foundations. In the meantime opium culture occupies more and more land. The use of the drug is spreading. The old edicts against its use have fallen into desuetude, and the home and the foreign supply together are not now equal to the demand. Information was secured (see Appendix C) indicating that in certain provinces opium is used as a medium of exchange, being more valuable weight for weight than silver, and far more so than ordinary copper or brass subsidiary coin—the cash.

The weight of testimony seems to be to the effect that Chinese firms prefer not to employ opium users in positions of trust. There is, however, testimony to the contrary. The demoralization of the Chinese army and navy is attributed by more than one witness to the use of opium by the officers.

One witness asserted that the police courts of Shanghai showed that the use of opium and crime are intimately associated in that city (see Appendix C). He also stated that it is customary to advise the

destruction of opium-smoking apparatus when its owner dies, in order to prevent his children or members of his family from smoking. The physiological effects of the drug were described as being mainly on the nervous system, though loss of appetite, constipation, etc., were also mentioned. Physicians in China, as well as elsewhere, do not observe any marked diminution in the power of resistance to disease or to surgical operations in those who use opium moderately; on the other hand, the sudden stopping of opium, when a patient who is an habitue of it comes into the hospital, may induce a condition resembling delirium tremens.

It is found that there is a demand for opium cures throughout China. As opium and morphia are generally ingredients of these cures, little is to be hoped from them. (See Appendix C.)

A well-known business man of high position in Shanghai talked very freely with members of the committee, but in such circumstances that it might be a breach of confidence to go into detail, and stated that he believed that opium in moderation does no harm to Chinese, but that on the whole its influence when not used to excess seems to benefit the user.

Doctor Macleod (see Appendix C) did not believe that the fact that a man uses opium moderately militates against his obtaining work. He also stated that the Chinese may use opium in moderation for a lifetime without any bad results.

From an interview with certain Chinese merchants and taotais (see Appendix C) the views of the natives of the better class may be had. There is discontent with the present system, and there is also a tendency to hold the Imperial Government accountable for the present unsatisfactory conditions. The gentlemen favored a Government monopoly as being the only way in which the use of opium may be controlled. They also recommended a gradual reduction of the dose as the best method of diminishing and finally of eradicating the habit. Mention was made of the edict of the Emperor Tao Kwang (1836–1840), imposing a heavy penalty on the use of opium. This edict has not been repealed, but is not obeyed. The views of these gentlemen, shown in their testimony and in their written statement, are worthy of the closest and most respectful consideration. They state clearly that no man can smoke opium for a long time without harm to himself. On the whole they do not seem sanguine, and assert that the producing of opium is more profitable than the producing of cereals, and that while this is true farmers and others will continue to produce opium, in spite of laws to the contrary, even if effort were made to enforce such laws. It is to be regretted that a system of rewards and social distinctions, as suggested by them, can not be devised to reward non-consumers; for if it were practicable to reward the law-abiding as well as to punish the lawbreakers our system of jurisprudence would be more efficacious.

One witness (see Appendix C), entitled to great respect, stated that large numbers of Chinese use opium as moderately as we use tea or coffee. He stated also that as a rule inquiries are not made as to whether a man is or is not a moderate user of opium when he seeks employment. The difficulty and even danger of leaving off the opium habit suddenly, when one has become an habitue, is generally acknowledged, as is also the tendency to increase the quantity used. The custom of smoking opium on market days alone, in certain districts of the inte-

rior, was also brought to the notice of the committee. (See Appendix C.) The statement was made that in the western provinces of China from 80 to 90 per cent of the people use opium. The fact that the withdrawal and export of silver is the main reason why the Chinese officials now object to the import of opium was also mentioned. (See Appendix C.) Reasons were given why the provincial authorities could do nothing unless aided by the central Government. One provincial official who endeavored to forbid the use of opium in his province was removed by the Imperial Government. (See Appendix C.) The possibility of carrying out prohibitive measures in China does not seem likely.

There appears to be little reason to believe that the Chinese would resort to alcohol or to any other stimulant in case they should abandon opium. The point has no more than an academic interest, however, as the abandonment of opium by the Chinese is hardly to be expected so shortly.

It is to be observed that there are certain towns and communities in China where opium is not used, and the inhabitants seem rather proud of the fact. (See Appendix C.)

Doctor Fearon, the first secretary of the Anti-Opium League, Soochow, believed absolute prohibition would entail extreme suffering among the victims of the opium habit. She recommended the gradual abandonment of the practice. (See Appendix C.)

Another witness, Rev. J. N. Hayes, present secretary of the Anti-Opium League at Soochow, favors prohibition and has no faith in a gradual stopping of the habit. (See Appendix C.)

Dr. Sluggett, of Honolulu, stated that an act for its prohibition (except for medicinal purposes) was passed in Honolulu, but that it was not then and never had been enforced, as it simply encouraged smuggling and was made a source of blackmail. (See Appendix C.) This was said to have been true also in Java.

One witness, strongly condemnatory of the opium habit, concludes his testimony with the statement that "prevention is the only cure." (See Appendix C.)

HONGKONG.

The laws, regulations, and ordinances pertaining to the use of opium and the traffic in the drug in Hongkong are models of clearness, definiteness, and accuracy, as are the statistical tables and the forms used in moving the drug. Farming is the system adopted, and a considerable part of the income of the colony is obtained from this source, as may be seen from the tables appearing in this report. The consensus of opinion is to the effect that the moderate use of opium is not productive of harm. The statements of the Chinese which the committee interviewed are in favor of a law like that in vogue in Formosa. Perhaps one-third of the Chinese in Hongkong use opium, and the habit seems to be spreading. No effort—except the increased price demanded by the farmer to compensate for the higher price he has to pay to secure his monopoly—is made to deter persons from using opium in this colony. (See Appendix C.) A good deal of the drug—rather one-third of all used—is smuggled into Hongkong (See Appendix C.) Personal liberty is allowed. Very few women use opium in Hongkong. Its use seems to be increasing, a fact due partly to the increase in population by immigration and partly to the dying out of the old opinion

that opium smoking is disgraceful. There seems to be a tendency on the part of mercantile firms not to employ opium users. The drug is mainly smoked in Hongkong, although it is sometimes taken in the form of pills. The hypodermic use of morphia is rarely, if ever, practiced. One witness (see Appendix C) suggested that a prohibitive price be fixed by the government, a measure which he believed would diminish the use of the drug. The laws of Formosa were spoken of as being the most efficacious known to the Chinese. (See Appendix C). Most of the opium used in Hongkong comes from India.

SAIGON.

Opium and all that thereto pertains is a strict government monopoly in Saigon (Cochin China), and a large revenue is derived from it. The laws, regulations, and ordinances concerning the use of the drug are clear, definite, comprehensive, and full. The monopoly is in the hands of the bureau of customs and excise.

Most of the opium used comes from India and Yunnan. Nearly every adult male native is said to use it, and the extent of the habit is rather on the increase. Some Europeans resident in Cochin China also use it. There seems to be no difference in the quality of the effects produced on the different nationalities. As the Annamite or other natives of Cochin China are not very robust, it is possible that they do not stand the effects of the drug as well as other men. The use of opium on the whole seems to be "moderate." (See Appendix C.)

A feature of both the French (Indo-China) and the Dutch (Java) laws is the emphasis laid upon the dross or residue left after the opium has been smoked. There seems to be no effort to diminish or prevent the use of opium by the natives or Chinese in Indo-China. The drug is mainly smoked, though it is used in other ways also.

Farming was tried some years ago, but was abandoned for the present system of monopoly, which is working in a satisfactory manner. In 1902, 63,183.7 kilos of Yunnan opium and 86,440 kilos of Benares opium were imported into Cochin China. The monopoly brings in from 9,500,000 piastres to 16,000,000 piastres yearly, the differences being due mainly to differences in the rice crop, the sale of which furnishes the means with which to buy opium.

STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

In the Straits Settlements, in a total population of a little over half a million, the Chinese outnumber the Malays by 66,000. There are 281,933 Chinese in the colony, only 44,022 being Straits-born.

The opium system that obtains is that of the farm. Every three years the government lets the opium and spirit farm conjointly. The revenue from the opium alone for the last three years (this does not include license fees) amounted to $3,732,000 annually; for the current term (1904–1907) the annual rental is $5,580,000.

The Government is desirous to dissuade the Malays from using opium, but the law does but little to accomplish it. What protection they have is chiefly due to such moral suasion, official and voluntary, as may be exerted. The only inhabitants allowed to consume opium in an opium-farm shop are adult male Chinese (see "The opium ordinance 1894," Appendix G). No European or native soldier "without

authority in writing from the commanding officer of such soldier," can purchase or receive the drug at the shop. Presumably Malays of both sexes and Chinese women, if they so wish, are at liberty to smoke opium elsewhere than at the public divan, though neither Malay women nor minors are permitted to enter the shop where alone excise opium may be procured at retail. (See article 43 (1) (h), Appendix G.) The amount of increase in revenue every three years at the reletting of the farm—in 1901, $1,414,000 in advance of 1900, and in 1904, $1,848,000, in advance of 1903—is indicative enough of the rapid increase in the habit among an inconsiderable population (572,249, including foreigners of every description).

Of course, no official figures take into account smuggled opium, which would seem to be an item in the total amount consumed in the Straits Settlements. (See Appendix C.) Notwithstanding the fact that the law is as wise as may be in its provisions, and that the farmer retains a prosecuting agent to guard his interests, illicit traffic continues. The government fixes the maximum retail price of the opium (see Ordinance, article 7, Appendix G), a course which, in the judgment of some, keeps in check the use of the drug, though official figures fail to confirm this theory. Moreover, the higher the price the greater the aggravation to smuggle.

A certain standard of purity and a minmum percentage of morphia content is required by law, samples of opium being submitted to the government analyst from time to time for approval. (See second schedule, article 8, Appendix G.)

The morphine habit has been growing at an alarming rate in Singapore, so that this year morphia has been taken out of the province of opium and can be sold only under medical direction. (See Appendix C.)

The committee finds nothing in the opium ordinance of the Straits Settlements commending it as apt to check or prevent the extension of the opium habit. The testimony and figures indicate the opposite effect.

BURMA.

An earnest and persistent effort has been made by the government of Burma to protect the natives of the country against the opium habit. The belief prevails that the Burmese are more likely to go to excess than the Chinese or the Indians, who constitute the majority of the non-Burman population addicted to its use. Indeed, it is stated that the Burmese are likely to go to excess in both the opium and the alcohol vice.

An effort was made about a dozen years ago to prohibit the use of opium in both lower and upper Burma and the question of forbidding its importation was considered. But the effort was not successful, for opium was smuggled in from all sides—by sea and by land—so that the government abandoned prohibition, seeing that it was doing no good.

The policy in force in lower Burma was then changed. It was made illegal for any Burmese to smoke or eat opium, unless he was twenty-five years of age and had been registered. Only registered Burmese were allowed to buy opium, and they could buy only three tolas at a time. All Burmese who could prove themselves to be opium habitues were allowed to register up to 1893. Since that time no one has been allowed to register. The statements of the applicants for registration were considered sufficient evidence to entitle them to the privilege.

According to a most credible witness, not more than 30 per cent of the Burmese habitues (in lower Burma) availed themselves of the opportunity for registration. No one except the Burmese was required to register. An individual of any other nationality could possess three tolas of opium without registration.

The government opened certain shops for the sale of opium, between forty and fifty in lower and upper Burma. These shops were sold by auction to the highest bidder. The proprietors of these shops were the only persons who had the right to sell opium in the centers or districts where their shops were located. Sometimes these centers (or shops) were 30 or 40 miles apart. They purchased opium from the government at a fixed price and sold it to their customers at any price they could demand.

The proprietor (or licensee) of a shop, having bought his opium at a fixed rate from the government, sold it at any price he could get to the registered Burmese or anyone else who was not a Burmese; but not more than a certain number of tolas per head could be sold. Knowing the number of registered Burmese in a district and the approximate number of other inhabitants who used opium, it was not difficult to say about how much opium should be consumed—theoretically—at the rate of 3 tolas for each person authorized to use it.

The government sold the opium to the vendors, either raw or prepared, depending upon the demand. Generally, the shop licensees preferred to buy their opium raw and prepare it themselves, as they found this procedure more profitable.

This method was found to be a complete failure, and with true British courage it was so acknowledged to be. It was found that the opium habit was spreading. In some places opium was considered necessary to control malaria. The demand was enormous, and to meet it an enormous supply was needed. The opium smoker—for opium is used in Burma chiefly by smoking—often lived a four to six days' journey from the nearest shop, and as he could get only 3 tolas at a time, he frequently reached home with little or no opium, one-half tola per diem being considered a fair quantity for an habitue to use (1 tola: 180 grains apothecary approximately). This was owing to the distance the habitue had to travel, 30 to 40 miles and back, and to the difficulties and slowness of transportation. In many cases almost the entire time of an habitue was consumed in traveling to the shop and back.

Moreover, the system of registration was imperfect. The Burmese disliked to register, and perhaps two-thirds of the users of opium failed to do so, and as no registration has been permitted since 1893, the many Burmese who have contracted the habit since that date are illegal consumers of opium, "practically outlaws."

As the Chinese were allowed to buy without registration or license, though only 3 tolas at a time, many of them bought this amount at various shops or at various times at the same shop under fictitious names, and then sold at higher prices to the Burmese. A business was thus started which debauched and impoverished the Burmese and enriched the Chinese. This could hardly be considered as protecting the Burmese.

It was then determined to increase the number of shops in lower Burma to sixty and to give them out at a fixed fee of from 1,000 to 2,000 rupees per annum; for it had been demonstrated by the enormous prices paid, when the shops were disposed of by auction, that there

was some source of profit to the proprietors not contemplated by the government. In fact, it was found that the men who bought the shop monopoly bought also the monopoly of smuggling; for, as they were the only persons who could legally sell opium, they made it a point to sell all they could, of both government opium and smuggled opium. As these proprietors (always Chinese) made large profits, they were able to offer large bribes, and generally succeded in bribing practically everybody. It was hoped that by diminishing the fee for the shop license to from 1,000 to 2,000 rupees and by placing in every opium shop a man to watch the sales, called the "resident excise officer," fraud would be decreased. The smaller license fee meant a smaller expense to the proprietor; and the presence of the excise officer, it was hoped, would deter him from any attempt at fraud. The resident excise officer is a government detective. He is fairly well paid; and the increase of government expenditure caused by hiring these officers amounts to about 200 rupees a day.

Now if the Chinese vender wishes to smuggle opium, he offers the resident excise officer twice or thrice his salary and buys him. These officers are generally Burmese. The chief magistrate of Rangoon said (see Appendix C) that he had some honest Burmese excise officers. But even in that case, and when the vender himself is honest, opium is smuggled from may points into the province or region blessed with the presence of at least two honest men, and its consumption increases.

The policy of the government of Burma is to suppress the opium dens, and this policy is carried out wherever a den is discovered. Of course, some of them escape detection.

The opium traffic is enormously profitable in Burma. Men have been known to accumulate fortunes in two or three years.

In order to escape punishment for smuggling, the venders have been known to keep in their employ certain men, usually criminals, who will commit crimes for pay, and who will even permit themselves to be convicted of charges—of which the principal is really guilty—confessing themselves to be the guilty parties, under the consideration that they be paid a certain sum monthly during the period of the sentence.

Opium is bought in Calcutta for 30 to 35 rupees per seer (22 pounds); it is sold in Rangoon for 65 rupees; so that in the latter city 100 per cent is made. Farther up the country still larger profits are made. As communication and transportation are difficult, the people up country are willing to pay two and one-half times as the government pays for opium.

Owing partly to the unsatisfied demand for opium, it is found that in Rangoon at least the hypodermic use of morphia and cocaine is becoming common. Dens for the hypodermic use of these drugs are springing up in Rangoon. Morphia and cocaine are imported from England and other parts of Europe in large quantities and are producing deplorable results. It is hoped that the government will suppress this evil (see Appendix C).

In Upper Burma the Burmese are prohibited by law from possessing opium. In point of fact, a witness testifies (see Appendix C) that this prohibitive law does not prohibit, for nearly as much opium goes into Upper Burma as into Lower.

Formerly there was a strong religious feeling among the Buddhists against the use of opium, as there is in Japan, one of the cardinal commandments of Buddha being interpreted to forbid the use of opium,

as well as that of intoxicants. As Buddhism continues to lose its power, this feeling continues to diminish in intensity. On the other hand, whereever there is a strong Buddhistic feeling there is a religious and social denunciation of the opium vice. In such places a Buddhist who smokes opium is classed with thieves, liars, and outcasts, and the term "opium smoker" is regarded by the Burmese as the epithet "liar" is by the Anglo-Saxons. Buddhism was once so strong a force as to keep the Burmese from the use of opium; but this force became weakened by contact with English influence. As a people usually passes from one religion to another through a period of ethical disorganization during which evil influences are likely to triumph, so the Burmese, passing from Buddhism toward Christianity, have reached the ethical condition in which opium, morphia, and cocaine can do the greatest harm. Unquestionably the Government is doing all it can to fight against these vices; and though misunderstood by natives and reviled by those who should know better, it is working conscientiously and steadily for the protection of the Burmese.

The Chinese have been known to distribute opium gratis among the Burmese in order to cause them to acquire the opium habit. After this has been done, the Chinese sell, and generally at any figures they please. Sometimes Burmese children are thus lead to contract the habit. This is the most hideous feature of all connected with the opium habit in Burma.

To give an idea of the absolute failure of the policy of registration, the following is quoted verbatim from the testimony of the chief magistrate of Rangoon (see Appendix C): "In Rangoon we have registered two thousand Burmese opium smokers. In addition to that there must be at least three thousand five hundred who are not registered, so that there are about five thousand five hundred Burmese who are known to use opium. Out of that number throughout the whole city altogether only from eighty to ninety persons come to the opium shops daily to purchase opium; only that number. The amount that one person can purchase will not last more than six days. It might last very much less. You can see to what extent we supply the demand—only ninety persons out of five thousand five hundred. The rest must get it through hawkers and in other ways. These hawkers are generally Chinese, who buy three tolas here, three tolas there, and so on, and then sell it to the Burmese, registered and unregistered. It is simply a question of convenience." As the opium smoker becomes lazy and inert he will not go to the shop, but waits for the hawker or peddler to bring the drug to him. And the hawker, generally a Chinese, charges sufficient for the opium brought to realize a handsome profit. On the whole the system seems to have been a failure; and this is asserted by some of the highest authorities in Burma, with admirable frankness and boldness. And the officials were engaged, at the time the committee was in Burma, in endeavoring to formulate and put into practice some method of protecting the Burmese against the opium habit. The committee has not yet been able to secure a copy of the laws which it is hoped will accomplish this purpose; but it is expected that they will be on hand by the time that this report shall be submitted to the governor of the Philippine Islands.

The following suggestions were made by the chief magistrate of Rangoon and seem to the committee to be sound and wise:

(1) The government should have complete control of the opium business in all its branches. So long as the vendors have control they direct the business into any channels they see fit.

(2) The government should meet the real bona fide demand.

The vendors encourage smuggling for their own benefit. They find hirelings to go to jail for them, so that the real criminal may escape punishment.

The government should have sufficient shops to meet the real demand. It was suggested that the extent of the real demand might be discovered by permitting all shop licenses to have peddlers (or fakirs), who would go from village to village and find out all opium users. This method would greatly increase the number of shops as well as the apparent consumption of opium. While the quantity of opium consumed would probably be increased, the apparent increase, due to getting an accurate account of all the opium consumed, would undoubtedly subject the government to criticism. At the time of the committee's visit to Burma there seemed to be no limit to the consumption of opium, as it was so easily smuggled into the country.

The law of demand and supply exists and can not be overcome. As the chief magistrate said, "the facts should not be concealed at all." Surely the facts are necessary in order to form a sound conclusion, and any effort to conceal or pervert facts that bear on so grave a question as the use of opium should be met with the stern condemnation uttered by this witness. This witness (see Appendix C) held that the use of opium is not so grave a matter as some maintain; that the opium-smoker is usually quiet, lazy, sleepy, useless, and given to petty theft, but never violent or a menace to society. His evil is inflicted on himself and on those dependent on or connected with him. However, the habitue must have his opium, or he will commit any crime to get it; though he may be perfectly gentle and harmless after he has had his dose.

The ease with which opium may be smuggled into a country was dwelt upon. (See Appendix C.) This witness recommended (a) that the demand for opium be met fairly and squarely, and (b) that an effort be made through educational and religious influences to suppress its use. He recommended inculcating through the schools a dread and contempt for the drug, hoping thus to get an ethical hold upon the young. He believed that by creating a strong feeling against the use of opium it might ultimately be abolished, just as lying has been practically abolished in Anglo-Saxon schools by teaching the children to hold lying and liars in contempt. A feeling of this sort still exists in Upper Burma and might be strengthened in the way just indicated. This witness thought that if this feeling could again be created through the schools the opium habit would disappear.

Another witness of high position (see Appendix C) did not think that there was any need of cultivating a feeling against the use of opium, as he believed that it was already sufficiently strong, or at any rate as strong as such an influence could be.

Legislation was regarded so far as a complete failure (See Appendix C.) There were many crimes against the opium laws and many convictions—often of the wrong persons—especially for smuggling.

The present system seems to have diminished the smuggling of opium somewhat. Some officials believe that it has diminished the use

of opium among the Burmese. The number of shops in Burma is 91 at the present time, but it is the intention of the government to have more, with a view to meeting the demand, preventing smuggling, and controlling the use of opium.

Raw opium costs 1 rupee per tola, cooked opium 1 rupee and 8 annas, the prices at which it is sold by the government to vendors. The venders sell it at any price it may bring.

It has not been found easy to cause the venders to cooperate with the government, and when they do not do so their licenses are not renewed. This witness (see Appendix C) believed the Chinese to be more injured by opium than the Indians. The latter, he said, use it moderately, as do also the Burmese, the amount consumed being only one-eighth tola per diem. The young Burmese, however, are inclined to use it to excess. The purpose of the government is to protect the Burmese against the vice.

One of the most noteworthy purposes for which opium is used is to dull the feelings of boys while being tattooed. All Burmese boys are tattooed, in the most intricate and artistic patterns, from the knee to the waist, so that they seem to be wearing a pair of skin-tight trunks. The process of tattooing may last for many days, and is usually performed while the subject is under the influence of opium. There is danger that the Burmese youth may contract the opium habit while undergoing this process. All tattooers have licenses to buy and administer opium.

One witness, a physician of large experience in Rangoon, stated (see Appendix C) that a very small proportion of the Burmese use opium, owing to a social and religious feeling against it. He further said that while more Chinese than Burmese use it, the number of the former is not large. He called attention to the fact that among, say, 20 Chinese who are physical wrecks not more than one owes his condition to the use of opium. He stated that the Chinese born in the Straits Settlements, under British influence, as a rule do not use opium. This view was confirmed by the testimony of other witnesses. This witness did not believe the moderate use of opium to have any deleterious effect, mentally or morally. Its constipating effect, he said, sometimes produces injurious results, such as diseases of the liver. He thought that users of opium are not so likely to be employed as nonusers.

This witness (see Appendix C) stated that he knew of one case, a Burmese, who had voluntarily abandoned the use of opium, to which he had been addicted for years. The committee has reason to believe that it questioned personally the man referred to, but, if so, he denied that he had ever known of an habitue's abandoning opium.

Mention was made of the fact that prisoners are compelled to stop the use of opium on entering prison and experience no permanent ill results from doing so. (See Appendix C.) This witness believed (see Appendix C) that there was much more danger for the Chinese and Burmese in the growing use of alcohol than in that of opium. He considered the opium vice in Rangoon almost infinitesimal as compared with alcohol evil in London. The combined use of alcohol and opium appeared to this witness to be very detrimental.

A prominent Parsee physician stated (see Appendix C) to the committee that about 5 per cent of the Chinese use opium and a smaller percentage of Burmese. The latter, he said, usually take the drug in pill form, whereas the Chinese smoke it. He believed the native of

India to bear the effects of opium best, the Chinese next, and the Burmese worst. He mentioned the custom of giving opium to children in order to quiet them, especially in India. He believed the use of opium to be increasing. In his opinion the results of its use in moderation are exaggerated, and stated that if a person accustomed to its use were to abandon it he would not be likely to resort to alcohol. He thought that a law prohibiting the use of opium might do harm. He stated that the use of the drug prevents the chill manifestation of malaria by dulling the nervous sensibility to the malarial poison. The use of opium appeared to this witness to be preferable to that of alcohol. The use of the latter is increasing in Burma, as the alcoholic drinks which are brought from Europe are more palatable than the native drinks and therefore more widely consumed.

A native Burmese whom the committee interviewed (see Appendix C) stated that he was opposed to the use of opium in any form or quantity, as all its effects are bad. Its use, he said, is increasing and is particularly deleterious to the Burmese. He called attention to the Buddhistic commandment which is interpreted to forbid its use. He mentioned the fact that opium is often smoked wrapped with tobacco in cigars. He was of the opinion that an opium habitue would probably resort to alcohol if deprived of the drug. He advised allowing a period of three years within which the users of opium might cure themselves of the habit, at the end of which time total prohibition should be enforced.

A well-known missionary of Burma stated (see Appendix C) that in early days the use of opium in Mandalay was confined largely to the Chinese. This is not so markedly the case now. He was of the opinion that the question of revenue was a factor in the policy of the government. He believed the whole influence of opium on the user to be the weakening of moral principle. The Chinese, he said, collect opium from the poppy and cook it to be used on the same day. He also called attention to the complete prostration of coolies who use it when deprived of it. Of the five great commandments of Buddha the one which reads, "Thou shalt not drink intoxicating liquors," is supposed to include opium. He believed the use of alcohol to be increasing even more rapidly than that of opium. He called attention to the fact that the Chinese farmer had opium distributed in small pieces among the children in order to increase its use, and that a similar custom prevails of giving free alcoholic drinks to people for the same purpose. Both of these practices, he said, were highly successful. This witness stated that cocaine is used. He had known of some cases in which persons who were deprived of opium became insane or died. He referred to a decoction by using which some of the opium-smokers of the Shan States are able to break off the habit entirely. The committee was unable to secure a sample of this decoction or the prescription for making it. This witness had suggested to the Royal opium commission the advisability of trying prohibition against opium in Burma. He believed, however, that the habit had already gained so strong a foothold that such a measure would be useless. It was his opinion that much good can be done through the schools by teaching the children to abhor opium, to condemn its use, and to look down upon its users. He stated that King Theebaw was opposed to the use of opium.

The lessons most plainly taught by the failure of the opium laws in Burma are:

(1) The advisability of permitting the vendors of opium to derive a profit from its sales. They should be salaried officials, held to strict account and bonded if necessary.

(2) The impossibility of keeping a people or class from using or obtaining opium when another people or class in juxtaposition to it is permitted to use or obtain the drug.

The committee regrets that it did not obtain a copy of the laws which will be in force in Burma after April, 1904.

JAVA.

Java, with its 28,000,000 native inhabitants and its 273,000 Chinese, offers a wide field of study in all that pertains to the control of the opium vice. The character of this field is varied, owing to the numerous and diverse social conditions of its inhabitants as well as to the flexibility of the Dutch Government in its regulation of the opium traffic in that colony, a prohibitive system being in force in some of the provinces or "residenties," and in others a private monopoly, while there are still others where the traffic is under the exclusive control of the government.

From the information secured we were able to determine the fact that the opium vice is very extensive among the Chinese and the non-Christian native soldiers, and that the extent to which it is used among the natives varies with the different provinces, gradually increasing from west to east, with the exception of two provinces, namely, Batavia and Banduang, in which the vice is rather extensive. There is no satisfactory explanation of why certain districts have remained uncontaminated by it. It is said by some that one of the causes which conduce to the spread of the vice is the unhealthful condition of certain of the districts, for it has been noticed that the districts where fevers are most prevalent are also those where the opium vice is the most extensive. Social contact between the natives and the Chinese is also considered to be another factor operative in the extension of the vice among the former, as is shown by experience in Batavia and Banduang; but against this observation may be placed the experience of the island of Banka, the native inhabitants of which have not been contaminated by the vice despite the presence of large numbers of Chinese among them.

It was impossible for us to determine the exact proportion of opium smokers; but among the Chinese and native soldiers it may be estimated at between 40 and 50 per cent, while among the rest of the native population it is much smaller.

Regarding the manner of using opium, it may be said that the vice is practiced all over Java by smoking, although there are a few who take it by swallowing. The use of hypodermic injections is unknown.

Recognized, as the Dutch Government is, to be the protector of the material and moral interests of the Javanese, it could not maintain an indifferent attitude toward the spectacle of the spread of the opium vice. The Dutch Government is convinced that its legislation should be directed toward a gradual suppression of the vice, this method being preferable to absolute prohibition, the failure of which it has had opportunity to observe in districts where it has been put into effect—a

conviction which is confirmed by the powerlessness of prohibitive laws to suppress the alcohol vice in the countries of the Occident.

For the purpose of carrying into effect its policy of gradual suppression, the Dutch Government until some years ago employed the system in force in the Philippines during the Spanish régime, and which is at present the one used in the English colonies, namely the concession of monopolies to private persons, at the same time prohibiting the sale of opium to the natives in "prohibitive districts," where the vice had not yet gained entrance. This system is an old one and pours a large revenue into the public treasury, when in vogue bringing in 19,000,000 guilders for the whole of the Dutch Indies. It was then decided to substitute for it the system now in force—a system under which the Government is vested with the control of everything that pertains to the importation of and traffic in opium, with the exception of pharmacies, which may import and sell the drug for medicinal purposes, as may be seen from the laws accompanying this report. (See Appendix G.)

The old system of farming out the sale of opium, in fact, not only was counteractive in practice, as far as the gradual reduction of the consumption of that drug was concerned, but it was also a source of corruption and bribery of Government employees on the part of the Chinese farmers, who were tempted to extend the sale of the drug to persons who were unauthorized to buy it. It was also the cause of frequent disturbances in cases where it was employed by unprincipled persons as a means of revenge. These persons would surreptitiously place opium in the houses of private persons and then maliciously and falsely accuse them of possessing opium clandestinely. The principal reason for the abandonment of this system was that the farmer, in order to push his business, exhausted all available means to extend the sale of his merchandise.

In view, therefore, of all these reasons, as well as the policy recently adopted by the Dutch Government for expelling the Chinese from the interior of Java, the farming system was replaced in 1898 by a system under which the Government has exclusive control of the importation and sale of opium. By this system the importation and sale of the drug, both wholesale and retail, and even the supervision of the public smoking shops, passed into the hands of the Government, which exercises its functions through salaried employees, thus eliminating all private interest or ambition which might tend to increase the consumption of opium.

The Dutch Government in 1900 erected in Batavia a magnificent opium factory, which cost 1,250,000 guilders, for the purpose of supplying opium to the "residenties" where the drug is consumed. This factory is the most complete of its kind among all those that the committee has had the opportunity to visit. It has all the departments necessary for its operation, from the laboratory, which examines the quality of the dross, thus enabling the government to keep a strict vigilance over smuggling, to the sawmill plant which turns out the lumber to be used in the manufacture of boxes for packing. There are employed in the factory 600 natives and 50 Dutchmen.

The material used in the preparation of the opium comes principally from India and Persia and a small quantity from China. The government manufactures also a special kind of opium, known as "tiké" or "tikw," which consists of a mixture of opium and the leaves of the

awar-awar, intended for sale to opium smokers who are too poor to buy the better class of the drug. The prepared opium is sold in metallic tubes of different sizes, containing, respectively, 100, 50, 25, 12½, 5, 2, 1, and ½ matas.

In the preparation of the opium as well as in the manufacture of the tubes containing it, the government has ingeniously adopted a method of such a nature that the opium acquires a peculiar composition, which can not be imitated without detection, and the metallic tubes, when once opened, can not again be utilized without discovery.

As may be seen from the accompanying laws (see Appendix G), there exists in Java a system of regulation intended gradually to restrict the opium vice and at the same time to prevent smuggling. Thus, the number of opium shops which may be opened in any district and the hours during which they may do business are regulated; the persons who are authorized to buy opium are specified; the maximum quantity of opium which may be bought by one person is limited to one-half tael; the possession of instruments used in the manufacture of opium is prohibited, and every smoker is obliged to return to the government within a reasonable time the dross derived from the opium which he has smoked. Finally, mention should be made of the existence of a law which provides, in cases of punishment for the violation of the opium ordinance, that a judicious distribution of the fines paid by the violators shall be made among those persons who have cooperated in the discovery of the violation.

Although the present law was first enforced in 1896 in the provinces of the west—Probolingge, Pasoeroean, and Besoeki—it was not until the present year that its application was extended to the whole of the island of Java; so that it would as yet be somewhat premature to pass judgment on the efficacy of the new law. From the statistics there would appear to be a gradual diminution of the consumption of opium in the "residenties" of Madioen, Kediri, Soeroebaja, and Besoeki, as opposed to Pasoeroean and Probolingge, where it has remained at approximately the same figure as before.

Below are briefly given the actual conditions affecting the opium problem in Java, as far as we have been able to determine them during our short stay in that island. Making a résumé of our impressions, we found:

(1) A Javanese population, with a common religion and ruled by the Dutch Government during the past three centuries, a people among whom the extent of the opium vice is exceedingly variable, there being some districts in which it is entirely unknown and others in which it is practiced to a considerable extent. After inquiring into the reasons for these differences, it may be asserted that education and religion have exercised a potent influence on the spread of the opium vice, an assertion which is confirmed by the fact that the people of the west, being the most religious, are at the same time the least contaminated by the vice. This assertion is corroborated by the statement of Dr. A. H. Vortsmann, of Soekaboemi, who has served as physician in the colonial army during eight years, to the effect that the Christian soldiers of Amboina are free from the vice.

(2) That prohibition has proved unsuccessful in the Dutch colony of Java, although its people are held to be the most submissive to law among all the colonies of the world.

(3) The failure of the system of farming out the opium monopoly to private persons. For commercial reasons such a system may be converted into an important instrument for the extension of the traffic. For the same reason it serves as a means of corruption in the case of government employees, with whom the farmer necessarily comes in contact. In this system personal vengeance has a clear field for action. Opium is maliciously placed under the door of the house of a peaceable citizen, who is then accused of having smuggled the drug.

(4) The superiority of a system of absolute government control, entrusting to this moral entity all the responsibility involved in the gradual suppression of the vice, making its spread more difficult and eliminating all private interest which tend to swell the sale.

The population of the Philippine Islands is 7,572,199, of which about 7,502,199 are Filipinos and about 70,000 Chinese. It is estimated that 10,000 Filipinos are addicted to the opium habit.

If there were an attitude toward the use of opium among the Filipinos similar to that which prevails among the Mohammedan Malays in the Straits Settlements, or among the Buddhist Burmese, there would be less danger from a law permissive as touching the Chinese but prohibitive as touching the natives. In the cases quoted religious tenets, strongly believed in, diminish the force of temptation flowing from the example and influence of the Chinese. In the case of the Christian Filipinos no religious sentiment regarding opium prevails of a sufficiently definite character to protect them with similar armor, while among the Moros the consumption of the drug has already reached considerable proportions (see Table of Imports of Opium to Sulu Islands, Appendix D).

In the judgment of the committee the immediate enforcement of a prohibitive law would be warranted only as a preventive measure where the vice is as yet unknown. It is supported in its position by many of those who advocate prohibition as the only desirable legislation (see Appendix C).

Under other conditions than those which confront us, i. e., if a larger percentage of the population were addicted to the vice, the committee would incline to the adoption, mutatis mutandis, of the Formosan system. But while the committee have no utopian or over-sanguine expectations regarding the working of such a law as is herewith proposed, it is its firm belief that, under the circumstances, progressive prohibition of a somewhat sterner type than that which the Japanese have devised for Formosa, and with the most stinging penalties that can be imposed, will be the most effective legislation that could be put into force. The percentage of smokers in the entire population is possibly one-third of 1 per cent, if our returns are any guide, the percentage of Filipino smokers being slightly more than one-eighth of 1 per cent. Though these figures are alarming enough when we consider that the increase of opium imports is steady, there is reason to hope that if prompt and drastic measures are used, the vice has not yet made sufficient headway to defy eventual extirpation. But the fight will have to be a strong and steady one, if the day is to be gained and the Filipino peoples preserved from what would be as disastrous to them as fire to the forest; for an individual or a people with a relatively low degree of vitality suffers palpably from the inroads of a vice like this more than those whom nature has more richly endowed with

powers of resistance. On the other hand, in comparing the effects of opium smoking on people of differing racial temperament and constitution, it is at best an imperfect argument to maintain that in some instances no great depth of degradation is reached, and therefore no serious evil is involved. The question is not only to what but also from what do men fall. Degradation, like poverty, is relative. So that if a Chinese, for instance, endowed with large powers of endurance and fine intellectual faculties lowers those powers 10 per cent by some vice, although not becoming incapacitated by his excess, he is as culpable as the Malay with fewer gifts who by the same vice reduces his vitality in the same measure but in so doing touches the bottom of worthlessness. In both cases the social order is robbed of power, though in the latter the spectacle of the abused faculties is more striking and the results more immediately disastrous than in the former. In the long run the chastisement for the fault is as severe in the one case as in the other.

It is important to note that almost everywhere the committee found opium smoking freely permitted, the use of the hypodermic syringe was assuming alarming proportions. This was true of Shanghai, Amoy, Singapore and Burma. In Singapore a conservative estimate numbers the victims of this form of vice at 10,000. It would appear that in a scourge like the subcutaneous use of morphia the inevitable logic of permissive opium smoking is being reached. At any rate the committee has no knowledge of any considerable number of persons in a community uncontaminated by other forms of the opium habit becoming slaves to the most revolting and fatal form of morphomania. If smoking is the least injurious form of the vice, it appears to prepare people for the worst form. No testimony is at hand, however, to determine whether those who have succumbed to the morphia habit began as smokers. The inference from the class of victims in Singapore—chiefly jiurikisha coolies, who have a large percentage of smokers wherever found—is that their occupation is such as to make it inconvenient for them to observe the leisurely ritual which attaches to smoking and to cause them to resort to the more expeditious method of the hypodermic syringe. However that may be, the widespread habit of morphia injections is found at its height in opium-smoking communities.

Again, among the states visited where the law discriminates between the Chinese and the native, allowing the former to use opium but forbidding, restricting, or dissuading the latter, native life, even in such cases as those quoted above where religious conviction forms a safeguard, little by little is becoming infected. In Formosa alone, where the small Japanese population is under prohibitive law and the Formosans have a permissive system for the time being, infection up to the present has not taken place. But it must be remembered that the Japanese in Formosa are under the same law there as at home, and they have precedent as well as the constant pressure of national sentiment weighing upon them. Where tribal relations exist so as to put different sections of a community in direct antagonism one to another, where peoples under one government are separated from one another by the conformation of the country, or where permanent social barriers between various nationalities exist, a law discriminating between people and people might work. But where, as in the Philippines, Chinese and natives live in many parts of the archipelago side by side, where

there is constant social intercourse, and where intermarriage is not uncommon, there is no reason to suppose that prohibition would be effective among the Filipinos, if permission should be the rule among the Chinese. The process of contamination might be slow, but it would be unerring. No further guide is needed to reach this conclusion than that of common sense.

The laws in the English colonies visited, Burma excepted, accomplish the purpose for which they were drafted. The drift of the report of the royal commission represents the official mind of Great Britain in the Orient, and it is to the effect that (1) the use of opium is not necessarily injurious to orientals, in some circumstances possibly being beneficial; (2) when it obtains as a fixed habit it is useless to try to extirpate it; and (3) as it affords a means of revenue, the government may as well as not seize the opportunity it gives of swelling its credit. As carefully drawn laws protecting trade interests they are above criticism, barring their failure to quench the practice of smuggling. They do not pretend to be laws for the protection of a people against a vice, but rather commercial regulations guarding a branch of commerce.

THE PHILIPPINES.

In trying to present the recommendations most suitable to combatting the use of opium, as based upon the practice observed in the colonies visited by the committee, the question naturally arises whether absolute prohibition is practicable in the Philippine Islands. In order to answer this question, it will be sufficient to give a general analysis of the conditions affecting the problem in the Philippines.

In a general way we may say that these conditions are somewhat similar to those of Java. In the Philippine Islands the practice of smoking opium is an exotic one, imported by the Chinese since time immemorial. The number of Chinese inhabitants in the Philippine Islands is about 70,000, distributed in varying numbers throughout all the provinces of the archipelago, the greater part being found in the large towns, such as Manila, where there are about 40,000. From 1843 to 1898 the farming system was in vogue in the Philippines, its purpose being to raise revenue and to check the opium vice among the Filipinos, prohibition being considered an impossible utopia. Although this system prohibited the sale of opium to Filipinos and forbade their entering public smoking shops, they were contaminated by the vice in all the provinces, though only to a small degree. From the statistics which we have secured and which accompany this report it is clearly seen that the provinces in which the vice is the most widely spread are Negros Oriental, Negros Occidental, Capiz, Surigao, Cagayan, and Isabela, there being many pueblos in which the vice is unknown among the natives, owing to the lack of social contact with the Chinese. The swallowing of pills is exceptional among those who abandon themselves to the vice, and hypodermic injections are unknown. The average number of smokers in the pueblos varies. Filipino women rarely use opium, and the drug is never administered to children.

As an exception to this rule may be mentioned the pueblo of Tayasan in Negros Oriental, where the vice has taken hold of entire families.

From this analysis of the conditions affecting the use of opium in the Philippines it is easy to see that absolute and immediate prohibi-

tion would not prohibit, an opinion confirmed by its failure to do so in certain districts of Java where it is in effect.

The medical criterion, the supreme tribunal to which we must appeal in this problem, explains to us why the prohibitive system is a failure in the places where the vice exists. A superficial analysis of the physiological processes entering into the opium habit shows us that in all inveterate habitues three phenomena are present: (1) The irrepressible craving for opium, (2) the gradual increase of the dosage, and (3) intoxication. These three phenomena constitute the physiologic picture of the opium habitue; they pursue him as the shadow does his body. The external evidence of intoxication appears after a longer or shorter period, varying according to the susceptibility of the individual.

(1) *The irrepressible craving for opium.*—This phenomenon forms one of the most noticeable characteristics of the opium habitue. At regular hours of the day he is seized, in a manner well-nigh fatal, by an indefinable sensation, as imperious as the sense of hunger. This craving, which constitutes a passion, is a veritable mania (the morphium sucht of the Germans). A phenomenon often observed is the necessity of causing infants newly born of opium-smoking mothers to inhale the smoke of opium in order to revive them. This craving, therefore, is not a fitful phenomenon subject to the caprice of the will, but is one of vital permanency.

What we have just said is not mere theory. Medico-legal statutes admit as an indisputable fact the irresponsibility of the habitue during periods of abstinence. In the Philippines this vital demand forced upon the smoker is known as "guian," a word which has but one meaning wherever used, whether in Visayas or in Luzon, and which describes that irresistible craving which seizes the opium smoker in regular hours, forcing him to yield to the vice, and when unable to do so seeming to place his life in suspense. It may therefore be said to be a fact generally admitted that the opium habitue, when seized by this maniacal craving, is irresponsible—a fact confirmed by the many instances in which such habitues have committed criminal acts as a result of being deprived of the drug.

(2) *The gradual increase of the dosage.*—The story is told that in ancient times King Mithridates, fearful of being poisoned, was so cautious that he used regularly to take certain poisons in small doses in order to inure himself to them, so that when maliciously administered to him by an enemy their effects might not prove mortal. This is how the practice has originated of giving the name "a law of habit" or "mithridatism" to the properties which certain poisonous drugs, such as morphine and arsenic, have of inducing an attenuation of their effects when regularly administered to persons. In order to obtain the desired effects the smoker finds himself obliged periodically to increase his dose of opium, the amount of increase depending upon the economic resources which the habitue has for continuing the practice, and also to a greater or less degree upon his will power. This explains the statement that the consumption of opium increases or decreases according to the fall or rise of commercial prosperity, and that the Malays, who as a rule possess less self-control than the Chinese, are more harmed by the effects of opium than the latter.

(3) *Intoxication.*—Daily observations show that the phenomenon of intoxication is not apparent at the beginning; on the contrary, for some

time the smoker enjoys excellent health, the ailments which led him to contract the vice disappear, and even his mental and reproductive functions seem improved. But after a longer or shorter period, varying according to the susceptibility of the individual, the phenomena of poisoning are not slow to appear; the brief period of good health is followed by that of intoxication with all its digestive disorders and emaciation; the moral and mental condition becomes clouded, the sexual desires are dulled, and the end is reached in a physical, mental, and moral degeneration.

As correlative to what we have said on the physiology of the inveterate habitue, the following may be added as general principles:

(1) The impossibility of obtaining a spontaneous cure of the inveterate habitue, his enslavement to the vice being the rule.

(2) The fatal tendency of passing from the use to the abuse of opium. Recalling the words of an eminent physiologist regarding the alcohol vice, it must be said that men must become angels before the opium habit will lose its danger.

Manifest as is the impossibility of adopting absolute and immediate prohibition in the Philippine Islands, we may now proceed to discuss the policy which shall be the most suitable and the most practicable in protecting the inhabitants of the Philippines from the inroads of this social evil.

The first thing that we should bear in mind in discussing this question is that at the present time the use of opium fortunately does not constitute so grave a social calamity in the Philippines as it does in the neighboring territories. As we have already observed, the proportion of Filipino smokers to the entire population of the islands is insignificant, save in three or four pueblos. The danger therefore lies in the tendency of the vice to grow and spread, until the number of victims, now inconsiderable, may at some future time reach a point where it shall constitute an alarming evil. As long as the present Chinese exclusion act continues in force there can be no influx of opium smokers from without; and with a steady effort of the Government to prevent an increase in the number of proselytes to the vice within, the habit will be confined to those who are already its slaves

In connection with what has been suggested, we would recommend, as a general policy, the measures tried with so large a degree of success in Formosa and Java, so modifying them as to make their provisions as efficacious and as nearly conformable to the peculiar conditions of these islands as possible.

(1) We would recommend the adoption of a system of exclusive government monopoly, limiting the right of importation, wholesale and retail, of opium to the government. The exercise of this governmental function should be intrusted to upright, intelligent, honorable, and well-recommended persons, following the practice observed in Java, with the object of eliminating from so responsible a trust all personal and commercial interests which would tend to extend the sale of the drug. It is understood that this system of monopoly shall be replaced as soon as practicable by one of absolute prohibition.

(2) We would recommend the adoption of a system of registration and licensing for all chronic smokers, limiting the right to procure opium in definite quantities to them.

(3) As a corrective and educative measure, we would recommend

the promulgation of a law depriving all Filipino opium habitues of the right of franchise and making them ineligible to all public offices—municipal, provincial, and insular.

(4) We would recommend the adoption of a measure providing for the gratuitous treatment of all habitues wishing to free themselves from the opium vice.

FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS.

DEFINITION.

In the following findings and recommendations the word "opium" embraces opium, raw or cooked, chandoo, morphia, codeia, the other soporific alkaloids found in opium and their salts, and all other articles containing any of these substances and commonly used to produce the same effects as opium.

The committee considered the following systems or methods of regulating the traffic in opium and its use:

I. HIGH TARIFF OR HIGH LICENSE.

It has been found:

(a) That the use of opium has increased under high tariff in these islands, and there appears to be no reason, except an increase in price, why high license should have any diminishing effect on its use greater than that caused by high tariff.

(b) That smuggling prevails, and would probably increase if the tariff or license fee were increased; at any rate, there are no grounds for believing that it would thereby be diminished.

(c) That the matter of raising a revenue from such tariff or high license would expose the government to misapprehension and detraction.

II. LOCAL OPTION.

This method does not seem suitable in any way to the opium traffic.

III. FARMING.

To this system there exists the following objections:

(a) The farmer endeavors to increase his profits by extending his business, and so the use of opium is increased.

(b) Extensive smuggling also exists under this system as found in those countries visited by the committee.

(c) The same objections as in One (I) exist under this system to the revenue derived from farming.

(d) And it is hardly moral to delegate to an individual not a representative of the people, such authority in the way of supervising, detecting, and policing as the farmer usually exercises. To exercise such authority is a function of government only.

IV. PROHIBITION.

Prohibition may be either immediate and complete or progressive. Immediate prohibition is likely to produce extreme suffering among

those who are already habitues of opium, as it is exceedingly difficult for anyone to discontinue the use of the drug at once. The investigation of the committee leads it to believe that immediate prohibition is practicable only as a preventive measure in communities where opium smoking has never obtained. In those communities where opium is used and prohibition has been tried it has been found a source of blackmail. Progressive prohibition is considered under the head of government monopoly.

V. GOVERNMENT MONOPOLY.

A government monopoly seems on the whole to be the most desirable, as a more nearly complete control may thus be had of the use of opium and the traffic therein.

(a) The agents of sale, or dispensers, of opium must be salaried officials whose incomes shall in no way be influenced by the sales they make.

(b) Smuggling would undoubtedly exist, but it is a constant factor in all the methods considered, and it is not believed that smuggling would be greater under the government monopoly system than under another.

(c) The proceeds of the government monopoly should be so regulated that the income derived from that source should no more than meet the expenses therewith connected, in order to demonstrate that this method aims solely at control, repression, and abolition of the use of opium and the traffic therein, and is not a revenue method.

It is therefore recommended:

(1) That opium and the traffic therein be made a strict government monopoly immediately.

(2) That three (3) years after that shall have been done, no opium shall be imported, bought, or introduced into these islands, except by the government and for medical purposes only. (The time necessary to enable one accustomed to the use of the drug to discontinue the habit has been estimated at from six months to twenty years. It has seemed necessary to the committee to state a definite period after which the use of opium shall be prohibited, because the force of any law or ordinance depends largely upon the exactness of the time at which it may be enforced. If a longer period than this were allowed, the time at which the habitue would begin to disaccustom himself to the use of the drug would be postponed indefinitely. Three years would seem to be a period of sufficient length. At the expiration of this time the government will be in a position to determine what is wisest and best to be done.)

(3) That the use of opium shall be prohibited to all inhabitants of these islands who are not males over twenty-one (21) years of age.

(4) That only those males over twenty-one (21) years of age who have licenses to use opium shall be permitted to use the drug.

(5) That licenses shall be issued to males over twenty-one (21) years of age by the government only, when it is shown by sufficient evidence that said males are habitual users of opium and would be injured by being compelled to discontinue its use suddenly.

(It is to be noted that no distinction has been made among the various nationalities which reside in these islands, as it is believed that the interests of equity and justice are thus best subserved.)

(6) That no person who is known to be an habitual user of opium shall be authorized to exercise the franchise or hold office under the government of the Philippine Islands.

(7) That in case a native of these islands (not a Chinese) violate any of the laws, regulations, or rules against the use of opium, he (or she) shall be punished for the first and second offenses by fine or imprisonment, or by both, and for the third offense by being deprived of his (or her) right to exercise the franchise or hold office under the government of the Philippine Islands.

(8) That in case a Chinese or other nonnative violate any of the laws, regulations, or rules against the use of opium, he shall be punished for the first and second offenses by fine or imprisonment, or by both, and for the third offense by deportation from these islands, said deportation to last for at least five (5) years,

(9) That the pupils in the public schools of the Philippine Islands shall be taught the evil and debasing results of the opium habit, and that a primer of hygiene containing this information (and such other as the honorable the secretary of public instruction may deem fit) be prepared and used as a text-book in said schools.

(That part of the primer containing the information relative to the use of opium might be translated into Chinese and distributed among the Chinese or published in the Chinese newspapers.)

(10) That all persons who are opium habitues and desire to be cured of the opium habit be admitted into hospitals, where they may be treated for the same; and that when such hospitals are under the control of the government, a fee shall not be charged in the case of indigent persons who voluntarily enter the hospital for the purpose of receiving treatment for the opium habit; provided, that nothing in this section shall prevent any person from entering any hospital, refuge, or other institution not under the control of the government, which he may choose.

(11) That, as the committee is of the opinion that public places for the smoking of opium (fumatories) exercise a pernicious influence on the public, no fumatories be allowed in the Philippine Islands.

(12) That the written statement of the licensee and of two trustworthy persons, one of whom shall, when practicable, be a regular licensed physician, shall be considered sufficient evidence on which to grant a license.

(13) That the cultivation of the poppy (*Papaver somniferum*) for the purpose of producing opium shall be made illegal in the Philippine Islands.

If these findings and recommendations should be approved, it would seem advisable that opium already prepared for smoking, provided there be a demand for it, should be purchased and imported, as the establishment of the plant necessary to prepare the cooked opium (chandoo) is costly and would be an unprofitable investment for the government, provided that prohibition should go into effect after three (3) years.

The plan outlined is briefly as follows:

(1) Immediate government monopoly, to become

(2) Prohibition, except for medical purposes, after three (3) years.

(3) Only licensees, who shall be males and over twenty-one (21) years of age, shall be allowed to use opium until prohibition goes into effect.

(4) All vendors or dispensers of opium, except for medical purposes, shall be salaried officials of the government.

(5) Every effort shall be made (a) to deter the young from contracting the habit by pointing out its evil effects and by legislation; (b) to aid in caring for and curing those who manifest a desire to give up the habit, and (c) to punish, and if necessary to remove from the islands, incorrigible offenders.

In working out the details of the plan the committee recommends:

(1) A head office or depot in Manila where opium may be supplied to licensed consumers in Manila and to suboffices (entrepots) in such places as the commission may select.

(2) These entrepots will supply the licensed consumers in their vicinities.

(3) A system of entry, registratration, and bookkeeping should be devised to keep accurate account of the quantity of opium sold each licensed habitue, so that it may be detected in case he is buying for others or increasing his own dosage. In that case the quantity sold should be diminished.

(4) The licensee should be licensed to buy at one depot or entrepot only, and should be required to show the vendor his license, a copy of which, together with a photograph of said licensee, should be furnished to the said vendor.

The committee desires again to call attention to the fact that its work has been much hindered by circumstances over which it had no control—by the difficulty of securing sufficient clerical assistance, by the shortness of the time given within which to prepare the report, and by the fact that each member of the committee was obliged to attend to other important matters at the time the report was preparing.

If the efforts, views, conclusions, and recommendations of the committee may in even a small degree serve to open a discussion of legislation concerning opium, they will not be in vain. It is expected that they will encounter opposition and disapprobation; but they are at least honest.

EDWARD CHAMPE CARTER,
Chairman Opium Investigation Committee.
CHARLES HENRY BRENT,
Member Opium Investigation Committee.
DR. JOSÉ ALBERT,
Member Opium Investigation Committee.
CARL J. ARNELL,
Secretary to the Opium Investigation Committee.

APPENDIX A.

ACTS OF PHILIPPINE COMMISSION RELATING TO THE INVESTIGATION OF THE OPIUM QUESTION.

[No. 800.]

AN ACT Providing for the appointment of a committee of three to visit Japan, Formosa, Upper Burma, and Java, and such other countries as the civil governor may designate, for the purpose of investigating the use of opium and the traffic therein, and the rules, ordinances, and laws regulating such use and traffic, and to make a report of their conclusions to the Philippine Commission.

By authority of the United States, be it enacted by the Philippine Commission that:

SECTION 1. The civil governor is hereby authorized and directed to appoint, by and with the consent of the Philippine Commission, a committee of three to visit Japan, Formosa, Upper Burma, and Java, and such other countries as the civil governor may designate, for the purpose of investigating the use of opium and the traffic therein, and the rules, ordinances, and laws regulating such use and traffic.

SEC. 2. Within four months after its appointment, or within such further time as may be granted by the civil governor, such committee shall make a report of its investigations to the Philippine Commission, setting forth therein the facts as found by it, its conclusions therefrom, and such recommendations as to it may seem advisable under all the circumstances.

SEC. 3. The civil governor shall designate a stenographer from a bureau or department of the government who shall accompany the committee and whose actual, reasonable, and necessary traveling expenses shall be paid, to be used by the committee in taking evidence and in preparing its report. He shall also act as disbursing officer of the committee after having given proper bond, the premium of the bond to be paid out of the fund hereinafter appropriated.

SEC. 4. Each member of such committee shall receive a compensation at the rate of two hundred and fifty dollars, United States currency, per month, together with his actual, reasonable, and necessary traveling expenses while engaged in the performance of the duties prescribed by this act: *Provided*, That the compensation prescribed by this section shall not be paid to any member of the committee who is an officer or employee in the public service of the insular government, or whose salary or compensation is fixed by law or regulation: *Provided further*, That if a provincial official is appointed he may renounce his provincial salary while engaged in this service and receive the salary provided by this act.

SEC. 5. The sum of seven thousand dollars, United States currency, or its equivalent in Philippine currency, is hereby appropriated, out of any moneys in the insular treasury not otherwise appropriated, for the purposes of this act.

SEC. 6. The public good requiring the speedy enactment of this bill, the passage of the same is hereby expedited in accordance with section two of "An act prescribing the order of procedure by the Commission in the enactment of laws," passed September twenty-sixth, nineteen hundred.

SEC. 7. This act shall take effect on its passage.

Enacted July 23, 1903.

[No. 812.]

AN ACT To amend act numbered eight hundred, authorizing the appointment of a committee of three to investigate the use of opium and the traffic therein, by providing that the civil governor shall designate the chairman of said committee, and by increasing the compensation of the members of the committee.

By authority of the United States, be it enacted by the Philippine Commission, that:

SECTION 1. Section one of act numbered eight hundred, entitled "An act providing for the appointment of a committee of three to visit Japan, Formosa, Upper Burma, and Java, and such other countries as the civil governor may designate, for the purpose of investigating the use of opium and the traffic therein, and the rules,

ordinances, and laws regulating such use and traffic, and to make a report of their conclusions to the Philippine Commission," is hereby amended by inserting at the close of said section the following: "In the appointment of the committee the civil governor shall designate the member of the committee who shall act as chairman thereof."

SEC. 2. Section four of said act numbered eight hundred is hereby amended by striking out of the second line of said section the words "two hundred and fifty dollars" and by inserting in lieu thereof the words "four hundred dollars," so that said section shall read as follows:

"SEC. 4. Each member of such committee shall receive a compensation at the rate of four hundred dollars, United States currency, per month, together with his actual, reasonable, and necessary traveling expenses, while engaged in the performance of the duties prescribed by this act: *Provided*, That the compensation prescribed by this section shall not be paid to any member of the committee who is an officer or employee in the public service of the insular government, or whose salary or compensation is fixed by law or regulation: *Provided further*, That if a provincial official is appointed he may renounce his provincial salary while engaged in this service and receive the salary provided by this act."

SEC. 3. The public good requiring the speedy enactment of this bill, the passage of the same is hereby expedited in accordance with section two of "An act prescribing the order of procedure by the Commission in the enactment of laws," passed September twenty-sixth, nineteen hundred.

SEC. 4. This act shall take effect on its passage.

Enacted July 31, 1903.

APPENDIX B.

CORRESPONDENCE.

[Cablegram.]

THE GOVERNMENT OF THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS,
EXECUTIVE BUREAU,
Manila, P. I., August 7, 1903.

SECWAR, *Washington:*

* * * * * * *

The opium committee, consisting of Edward C. Carter (chairman), Bishop Brent, and Doctor Albert, expect to leave about the middle of August for Japan. They will go to Formosa, Shanghai, Hongkong, Singapore, Java, and Burma. Request that State Department advise the Japanese minister and consuls at the various places of their coming and that they should be assisted in their investigations.

* * * * * * *

TAFT.

Copy for Maj. E. C. Carter, commissioner of public health, Manila.
AUGUST 8, 1903.

OFFICE OF THE CIVIL GOVERNOR OF THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS,
Manila, P. I., August 8, 1903.

Maj. EDWARD C. CARTER,
Surgeon U. S. Army, Chairman of the Opium Committee, Manila, P. I.

MY DEAR MAJOR CARTER: As you know, you have been appointed chairman of the opium committee under act No. 800, and Dr. José Albert and the Right Rev. Bishop Brent have been appointed your colleagues.

Your committee will visit Japan, Formosa, Shanghai, Hongkong, Saigon, Singapore, Java, and Upper and Lower Burma, and inform yourselves concerning the laws governing the importation, sale, and use of opium in force in those countries and cities, the operation and effect of the laws in restraining or encouraging the use of the drug, the estimated number of users of the drug, the total population, the amount of opium consumed, the price at which it is sold, the value of the monopoly concession if there be such a concession, and its increase or decrease year by year, and the causes therefor; the amount of opium smuggled into the city or country, the method of its use, whether by smoking, eating, drinking, or hypodermic injection, the effect of the use of the drug on the different races, and, in general, all facts shown by the experience of the governments of the countries and cities named above, a knowledge of which is likely to aid the Commission in determining the best kind of law to be passed in these islands for reducing and restraining the use of opium by its inhabitants. The widest latitude is given you in making such investigation as may seem best to you. The results of your investigations you will embody in a report, together with the evidence which you may have been able to take formally by the aid of your stenographer.

I have requested the Secretary of War to ask the Secretary of State to direct the diplomatic and consular officers of the United States in the cities which you shall visit to assist in every way, and through them you will be able to invoke the assistance of the governments or the officials of the governments of the countries where you will conduct your investigations.

I beg to inclose a letter which I have received from Doctor Stuntz, containing letters of introduction to certain gentlemen in Japan and other countries who he thinks may be able to give you valuable information.

You have authority to employ from time to time such interpreters as may be necessary. You will be able, possibly, to facilitate your work of obtaining information by hospitality toward officials and residents of the countries you visit.

You are therefore authorized to make a reasonable expenditure for such entertainment. It is hoped that you may complete your visits to the countries and cities named before the end of four months from the time of your departure from the islands. If this is impossible, and you need more time, you will be good enough to advise me. If your investigation shall lead you to suppose that you may obtain information of value in other countries than those mentioned, please let me know and I will authorize your going to those countries.

I have designated Carl J. Arnell, a stenographer in the bureau of government laboratories, to accompany you as your disbursing officer, stenographer, and interpreter. I am informed he speaks Spanish, Japanese, French, and Dutch.

I need not say to you that the Commission has not the slightest desire to influence or control the conclusions of your committee. We have, I think, sufficiently indicated this by the appointment of your committee, for with such men any attempt on our part to secure a prejudiced report from you would be met with proper rebuke. All that the Commission desires to know is the truth, and nothing said in the prior discussion by the members of the Commission should affect your judgment, formed judicially after an investigation into the facts.

With the hope that you may have a pleasant, as I am sure you will have a useful, journey, believe me, my dear Major,

Sincerely, yours,

WM. H. TAFT,
Civil Governor.

OFFICE OF THE CIVIL GOVERNOR OF THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS,
Manila, P. I., August 15, 1903.

To consular officers of the United States in the Orient:

GENTLEMEN: This letter will be presented to you by Maj. E. C. Carter, surgeon, United States Army, and at present commissioner of health for the Philippine Islands, who, together with the Right Rev. Charles H. Brent, Episcopal bishop of the Philippine Islands, and Dr. José Albert, a Filipino and a physician of Manila, visit your city as a committee appointed by the civil governor of the islands to investigate the laws of the various countries in the Orient regulating the use, sale, and importation of opium. I shall take it as a great favor if you will do all that lies in your power to assist this committee in its investigation.

Very respectfully, yours,

WM. H. TAFT,
Civil Governor.

OFFICE OF THE CIVIL GOVERNOR OF THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS,
Manila, P. I., October 27, 1903.

MY DEAR MAJOR: Your action in allowing Doctor Albert, a member of the opium committee, to return to Manila, owing to illness in his family, is approved. The proposal to allow him to remain in the Philippines to make investigations I will consider when he presents the matter, though it seems to me better that the entire committee should assist in that investigation.

Very sincerely, yours,

WM. H. TAFT,
Civil Governor.

Maj. E. C. CARTER, U. S. Army,
Chairman of the Opium Committee and Commissioner of Public Health,
Taipeh, Formosa.

APPENDIX C.

INTERVIEWS.

JAPAN.

INTERVIEW I.

Interviews with the Right Rev. Bishop Nicolai, of the Greek Church; the Right Rev. J. McKim, bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and the Right Rev. W. Awdry, bishop of the Church of England, in Japan, and Capt. F. Brinkley, of the "Japan Mail."

TOKYO, *September 10, 1903.*

A member of the committee, in an interview with Bishop Nicolai, of the Greek Church, who has been in Japan upward of forty years, and has worked exclusively among the Japanese, asked him if he had met with the opium habit among the people. The bishop replied that he had seen absolutely no indications of the vice among the Japanese, "though the newspapers told of the occasional conviction of an unfortunate Chinese." He laughed heartily when the member of the committee said he had come to Japan to study the opium traffic, because, he said, "there is none here." He considered the prohibitive law to be quite successful in its operation.

Bishop McKim, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, whose residence in Japan covers a period of more than twenty years, and Bishop Awdry, of the Church of England, who has resided in the country for about seven years, both said that their experience coincided with that of Bishop Nicolai. In the judgment of these gentlemen the law is strongly supported by public opinion, as the Japanese have an abhorrence and fear of the vice.

The same member of the committee interviewed Captain Brinkley, of the Japan Mail, the principal English paper in Tokyo. In the judgment of Captain Brinkley, the prohibitive law is carried out successfully and is commendable in the standpoint it takes. The convictions under it are very few, the last he remembered dating back some three or four years.

INTERVIEW II.

Interview with Dr. William Imbrie, Meiji University, Tokyo, and Dr. D. Ibuka, also of Meiji University, and recently returned from Formosa.

TOKYO, *September 10, 1903.*

A member of the committee called on Dr. William Imbrie, who informed him that, to the best of his knowledge and belief, the law against opium is strongly supported by public opinion and is rigidly and satisfactorily enforced in Japan. He does not believe and never has heard that opium can be obtained at any place in Japan contrary to law. Doctor Imbrie has been in Japan almost continuously since 1875.

Through the courtesy of Doctor Imbrie, a member of the committee was enabled to meet Dr. D. Ibuka, a Japanese gentleman well informed and speaking English fluently, who had just returned from Formosa. He explained the working of the laws in Formosa as being satisfactory, and stated that only Chinese of 20 years of age or over could be licensed to smoke opium. He stated that the use of opium in Formosa is decreasing, and that there is a strong feeling among the Chinese, particularly among those of the better class, that it would be wiser to apply to Formosa the law in force in Japan. These Chinese asserted that unquestionably considerable suffering would result among the habitués of opium during the first one or two months. They maintained, however, that many opium smokers have been confined in prison for several months, where no opium was obtainable, and that none of them have died, but that, on the contrary, most of them when restored to liberty have been in a better physical condition than when first confined. Doctor Ibuka stated that it is possible better food and environment were provided for these men than they were able to obtain

when at large; but the fact remains that there is no record that any opium habitué has been permanently injured by being deprived of opium.

In this connection attention is invited to the fact that all the Chinese with whom this member of the committee conversed in Hongkong are in favor of the prohibition of opium. One of the advocates of prohibition was a man of means and himself engaged in the opium traffic. When his attention was called to the apparent inconsistency of his expressed views with his conduct, he replied naively that the opium traffic would not cease if he discontinued business; that it was a very remunerative pursuit, and that just as much harm would be done by the opium sold by the person who would take his place; so that no good would accrue to the public by his abandoning the opium traffic; that harm would result to himself, and that he was therefore justified in dealing in opium, though he thoroughly disapproved of it. This gentleman stated that if the traffic in opium were prohibited by law he would gladly go into some other business.

INTERVIEW III.

Interview with the Reverend Mr. Soper, D. D., of the Methodist University, Tokyo, Japan.

TOKYO, *September 25, 1903.*

Through a letter of introduction from Doctor Stuntz, of Manila, a member of the committee was enabled to meet Doctor Soper. Doctor Soper expressed it as his firm belief that the law of prohibition against opium in Japan is thoroughly effective. He said that no Japanese addicted to the vice had ever come under his observation, although he thought it possible that there might be a few isolated instances which escape public notice. The Japanese, he said, avoid the use of opium as they would that of a poison, and that under the circumstances naturally the prohibitive law is strongly supported by public opinion.

INTERVIEW IV.

Interview with Mr. K. Kumagai, chief official in charge of Formosan affairs, department of home affairs.

TOKYO, *September 25, 1903.*

The committee called upon Mr. Kumagai at his office, by appointment, at 2 o'clock p. m., September 25. Mr. Usawa, barrister at law, whose services had been retained, and Mr. Imai, interpreter, were present. Mr. Kumagai received the committee most courteously and placed himself entirely at its disposal.

Mr. KUMAGAI. Here is a paper in which I have had all of the laws and regulations bearing on the use of opium in Formosa fastened together for your use. I beg you to take it with you.

CHAIRMAN. We thank you sincerely for your courteous forethought and gladly accept the paper. There are, however, some points on which our committee desires some information. Will it be convenient for you to designate some one whom we may question, or shall we apply through our legation?

Answer. You may do as you please. Any information we have is at your service.

Question. In that case it would expedite matters if we could ask the questions immediately.

Answer. Do so by all means. I shall take pleasure in answering them.

Question. What percentage of morphia in opium is fixed by law?

Answer. I can not say, but will send you the answer.

Question. Do Chinese apothecaries and druggists have the same privileges as Japanese in regard to selling opium?

Answer. The Chinese must first become naturalized citizens of Japan.

Question. Does the law in regard to licensing opium consumers apply alike to Japanese, Chinese, and natives of Formosa?

Answer. No Japanese may be licensed.

Question. Is the law still in force which requires all those who are licensed to smoke opium to have a doctor's certificate?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Is it true that any adult applicant who declares himself an opium habitué may secure a license to consume opium?

Answer. No.

Question. Does the Government derive any revenue from opium taxes and licenses in Formosa.

Answer. Yes. The receipts at the end of last year were 3,917,086 yen.

Question. What were the expenses of enforcing the law?

Answer. 2,643,367 yen for the same period.

Question. Does the law work satisfactorily?

Answer. Fairly satisfactorily.

Question. Was the prohibition of opium, as in Japan, ever tried in Formosa?

Answer. No. The conditions were unfavorable.

Question. What is the distribution of the Chinese throughout the Empire?

Answer. They are chiefly in Yokohama, Kobe, and Nagasaki. The exact number will be ascertained and given later.

Question. Has any concerted effort to obtain opium ever been discovered among the Chinese in Japan?

Answer. Yes. They have tried secretly, but to no purpose. Their efforts have been suppressed by the vigilance of the police.

Question. What proportion, if any, of the Chinese in Japan use opium?

Answer. It is impossible to say, as the law is prohibitive and effective.

Question. Do you think that the law as it stands would be equally effective if the proportion of Chinese were greater—sav 1 to 80 of the population?

Answer. It would make no difference however many there were.

Question. Is there any restriction put upon Chinese immigration here or in Formosa?

Answer. There are restrictions in Formosa—not in Japan. The number of ports where they can enter is limited to four. Chinese immigrants must be provided with certificates (or passports) from their own Government, which are inspected by the Japanese officials. Chinese laborers or immigrants who have no occupation are refused admission to Formosa. There is no treaty provision with China on the subject.

Question. To what extent do Chinese resident in Japan visit their own country?

Answer. This will be answered later.

Question. What has been the immigration of Chinese during the past ten years?

Answer. This will be answered later.

Question. Was there ever a larger Chinese population in Japan than at present?

Answer. This will be answered later.

Question. Are the Chinese in Japan confined to the coast towns?

Answer. The Chinese may live in settlements. Anyone who is not a laborer may do business anywhere; laborers may work outside the settlements only with the consent of the district officials of any given district. The matter is regulated by Imperial ordinance No. 352. Article 1 of this ordinance reads as follows:

"The foreigner (by this word is meant the Chinese) who has liberty of residence by treaty or usage may also remove, reside, or do business outside the settlements; but laborers are not allowed to reside or do business outside the settlements unless special permission has been granted by the district administrative authority."

Question. Do you think the prohibitive law regarding opium tends to discourage Chinese from settling in Japan?

Answer. No. Immigration is unaffected by it.

Question. Are there many marriages between Chinese and Japanese?

Answer. There are a few. The exact figures will be given later.

Question. Has there been any evidence of a tendency among the Japanese in Formosa to use opium?

Answer. There has been no such tendency observed.

INTERVIEW V.

Interview of the committee with Mr. T. Ando, formerly Japanese consul at Hawaii.

TOKYO, *September 26, 1903.*

Through the courtesy of Rev. Mr. Soper, the committee was enabled to make an appointment with Mr. T. Ando, formerly Japanese consul at Hawaii, and at present connected with the Methodist University at Tokyo. Mr. Ando called on the members of the committee at 9 o'clock a. m., September 26, at the Metropole Hotel, and furnished the following information:

Question. Were there any Japanese in the Hawaiian Islands who used opium while you were there?

Answer. I was in Hawaii for three and a half years and did not observe a single Japanese who smoked opium. In fact, the question affected the Japanese so little that we thought nothing about it.

At the beginning of the introduction of opium into Hawaii, about six or seven years ago, the question was raised in the Diet of permitting the use of opium among the

Chinese. The Christian people among the Japanese and also many of the non-Christian people tried to discourage and suppress it, but it was impossible.

Question. Is the use of opium considered a disgrace among the Japanese people?

Answer. Yes; it is considered a disgrace. We had some fear that the Japanese in Formosa would acquire the habit from the Chinese; however, I do not believe that a single Japanese in that island uses it, although I can not safely say. At least, I do not think so.

Question. Do the Japanese never smoke opium?

Answer. Never. I think I can safely say that. It may be possible, however, that in Nagasaki, where the Japanese are intimately connected with the Chinese, Japanese women of the disreputable class may sometimes use opium.

Question. You have been in Shanghai and Hongkong. Is there a great deal of opium used in those two ports?

Answer. Yes; among the Chinese.

Question. Is there any public sentiment among the Chinese regarding opium?

Answer. I think the Chinese there could tell you better than I. In my opinion, many of them think that opium is bad, and yet they smoke it, just as we drink alcohol.

Question. Would the Chinese be in favor of legislation looking to the diminution of the use of opium?

Answer. I do not think so; the Chinese do not seem to have time for that.

Question. In connection with legislation on opium in Japan, I was told by a Japanese that the prohibitive law in a measure resulted from the advice of General Grant. Do you know anything about that?

Answer. I think not, because the prohibition of opium in Japan was in existence previously to his coming. I was well acquainted with General Grant, being a member of the reception committee that went to Hongkong to meet him.

I think that we are greatly indebted to Mr. Harris, the first United States minister to Japan. Mr. Harris undoubtedly had a great influence on the Japanese Government in inducing it to prohibit the importation of opium on the opening of the ports to foreign commerce, especially to England.

The Japanese Government was afraid of having an opium war such as China had. The Japanese believe that the origin of the trouble and disorder prevailing in China is due to opium. The Japanese immediately took measures to prohibit the importation of opium into Nagasaki, which was the only port open at that time, and entirely kept it out.

Question. Is opium used among the Japanese in Hongkong?

Answer. There is not a single Japanese in Hongkong who uses opium and probably not in Formosa, but as to that I can not say. I suppose that you are going to China to study the opium question; but the question is so complicated that it will take you a half year to study it there.

INTERVIEW VI.

Interview by the committee with Dr. Shimpei Goto, vice-governor of Formosa; Mr. T. Iwai, director of the bureau of monopolies, and Mr. Kato, director of the bureau of sanitation.

Doctor GOTO. At first there were two opinions regarding the policy to be adopted by the Government in the opium matter; one was to prohibit the use of opium at once, and the other was to adopt a plan by which the number of smokers could be reduced gradually. The Government was divided in opinion as to the best policy.

At first it was feared that the latter system would tend to make the habit a permanent one among the natives and increase the number of smokers. It has been found, however, after five years' experience, that with the system adopted by the Government this was not the case; indeed, that quite the contrary has been true; in other words, the number of smokers has decreased. The Government has therefore decided that the best way to treat the opium smokers is leniently; that is, not to act directly against their desires. Now that conditions have become peaceful, the success of the Government in the enforcement of the law is very encouraging.

One purpose for which the Chinese use opium is medicinal. When a child is sick the smoking father gives it opium, and the child seems cured instantly. Not only is it given to children for this purpose, but adults also use it for the same reason.

A second reason why the Chinese use opium is that when they have once acquired the habit it is impossible or difficult for them to give it up.

A third reason why the Chinese use opium is the same as that for which beer and wine are used in Europe and America; it serves as an element of pleasure in social

intercourse. So, when Chinese assemble for social purposes, they smoke opium as a part of the entertainment to pass the time away.

It takes a long time to acquire a taste for opium. It is quite different from the manner in which a taste for sugar is acquired. The taste of sugar is agreeable the first time used but this is not true of opium, to acquire a taste for which requires effort and time. Then, not only is it difficult to acquire a taste for opium, but when once acquired it is just as difficult to free one's self from it.

Only two Japanese have violated the opium law thus far. Their purpose in smoking was not vicious; it was merely a curious desire to try it. There are many Chinese who, seeing the good physical condition of the Japanese who do not use opium, desire to imitate them; they appreciate the fact that it is injurious to them. If we should require of them that they stop the use of opium immediately, knowing that most of them can hardly live without it, the effect would be bad, as they would be compelled to break the law. Under the present law they are allowed to act without compulsion, to use opium or not as they choose, and some of them are gradually trying to liberate themselves from the habit. This, I believe, is the best policy.

The purpose of the opium monopoly is both to derive a revenue and to reduce gradually the number of smokers. The latter purpose is accomplished in several ways, as, by educational measures, charitable institutions, sanitary improvements, etc.

It was thought by some people that if we should place a heavy tax on the importation of opium we should be able to check the vice by making the price prohibitive. This, however, would not have been a very effective measure, as the people are addicted to the vice, and would obtain opium under any circumstances, whether the price were high or low. This, of course, would not remedy the conditions, but would merely serve to oppress the people and to cause discontent and disorder. The Government, therefore, decided to take the manufacture of opium into its own hands.

You will notice to-morrow, when you visit the opium factory, that the odor of opium is very strong. It is therefore impossible to manufacture it in private houses without being detected. There is a difference between the odor produced by smoking the drug and that present during its manufacture. This makes it a very easy and simple matter for the Government to detect private manufacturers of opium.

In Japan, as well as in Formosa, no one is allowed to manufacture or import opium except the Government. In Formosa, before the Government assumed a monoply of opium, the drug was manufactured in small quantities in private houses. The Government found on the organization of its plant that it was unable to supply the demand of the entire island, and new devices and a larger scale of manufacture were put into operation. You will see that to-morrow.

The purpose of the monopoly bureau is to supply opium to the natives and the purpose of the sanitary bureau is to reduce the number of smokers, two purposes apparently radically opposed. At first the people were unable to understand the attitude of the government, considering the two bureaus as working against each other, which they of course thought inconsistent. The opium monopoly is a source of revenue, and as such is conducted like any other monopoly; but many people misunderstand the motives of the government in collecting such a revenue. The revenue thus derived is devoted to the public health to combat the very source from which it is derived. Both departments, that of monoplies as well as that of sanitation, are using their efforts to reduce the number of smokers.

Here are some statistics regarding the increase and decrease of smokers, the cost of manufacture, the amount of revenue, the comparative longevity of smokers and nonsmokers, etc., which I will give you.

CHAIRMAN. The committee is pleased to accept them, and thanks you very much.

Doctor GOTO. Mr. Iwai, the director of the bureau of monopolies, will answer any questions you may have to ask regarding monopoly matters, and Doctor Kato will inform you regarding the sanitary bureau. Mr. Iwai will be able to give you useful and interesting information regarding the smuggling of opium.

Conditions in the island have now become peaceful. Five or six years ago the banditti were scattered everywhere, even in the very vicinity of Taihoku (Taipeh). At that time the enforcement of the law was impossible. Since then, however, the extent of its enforcement has been increased gradually, until it now includes the whole island. Five or six years ago it was unsafe to go any distance into the country without an escort of ten or fifteen policemen. Under these conditions, as already stated, it was impossible to enforce the law; and the people thought the government had abolished it. It was then that the wisdom of prohibiting the importation of opium altogether was considered; but it was finally decided that it would be an imprudent measure, as the people would think the government cruel and would become restless. We therefore decided to allow them to smoke opium

enforcing the law and reducing the number of smokers as rapidily as conditions permitted.

Question. In other words, the government was trying to cure a vice rather than stop a custom.

Doctor GOTO. Yes. At first the government had some difficulty in the matter of distributing opium among the people. Agents were then appointed, and they bought the opium from the government and distributed it among the people.

A person who is allowed to smoke opium must have reached the age of twenty years or more and must be an opium habitué.

Question. Must one who is licensed to smoke secure a new license every year?

Doctor GOTO. It was found that the people evaded the payment of their annual license fees, when that system was in practice, and many smoked without licenses. It was therefore decided to abandon it, and a license when once obtained is now good for all time.

Question. Does each smoker have to have the certificate of a physician?

Doctor GOTO. Yes. He must have a certificate. We had about 105 Japanese physicians scattered everywhere throughout the island. These physicians were compensated by the government, but could practice medicine privately also, independently of their other work. They declared whether a person was an habitué or not, and whether a smoker's license should be issued to him. But this system was inefficient and very troublesome, as there were many places where no physicians were located. So whenever a Chinese applied for a license the local officers could issue one, as they could tell by experience whether a person was an inveterate smoker or not. Physicians did not then issue licenses. This was practiced until Meiji 31 (1898), and since then no more licenses have been granted, as there are no new smokers. The government gave notice to the people in 1898 that if they wished to smoke they should notify the government, in order that they might secure licenses. The last one was issued in November, 1900, at which time the number of licensed smokers was 169,000.

Question. When a license ceased to be used, either upon the death of a person or in case he gave up the use of the drug, the return of the local office indicated that, I suppose?

Doctor GOTO. Yes. There are many who stopped the use of opium and commenced again. There were some who had a desire temporarily to abandon smoking, and others who wished to cure themselves. The government does not interfere with smokers who stop and commence again. Only in case they are young men, in good health and physically strong, does the government try to prevent them from smoking.

In November, 1900, the total number of smokers was 169,000, and in three years the number has been decreased to 143,492. It is very difficult for the government to determine the exact number of smokers. At first we had opium inspectors, but they became useless and the force was very expensive. The police were then put in charge of it.

Question. Did you not have to increase the police force in order to do the extra work, when the use of inspectors was abandoned?

Doctor GOTO. It was increased only slightly; but there was no great increase, however. The police who had sanitary matters in charge were also put in charge of opium.

Question. They then had special sanitary police, did they?

Mr. IWAI. Yes; statistics were very difficult to obtain. The demand for opium depended upon the harvests; when the crops were good they smoked a large quantity, and, on the other hand, when the crops were poor the number of smokers decreased and the demand for opium was smaller.

These pamphlets [presenting some pamphlets printed in Japanese] are intended to teach the people the poisonous effects of opium; they give the results of an investigation of opium smoking among the Chinese here. The readers used in the public schools teach the poisonous effects of the drug, and there are Chinese poems which describe the evil influences of opium. There are many instances in Chinese literature telling of the poisonous effects of opium. Not only are the people taught the bad results of opium, but the physicians in the island try to cure them of the opium habit.

Question. Are there hospitals in the provinces, or are the patients to be cured brought here?

Doctor GOTO. The government has ten hospitals in the island. This is one of the influences in decreasing the number of smokers; and another one, which is probably the principal one, is the deplorable condition of the harvests. Until 1902 there were 37 cases in which persons stopped smoking, because they could not get opium.

Statistics regarding the relative longevity of smokers and non smokers show that smokers do not have less vitality than, and live just as long as, non smokers. Opium does not seem to have any effect upon the length of life.

Question. Is the opium manufactured by the government sold at lower prices than that smuggled into the country?

Mr. IWAI. Well, as you know, the price of opium is constantly fluctuating. At certain periods the government sells opium at a price lower than the market price, but at other times the government price is higher. So we may expect that when the price of opium in India or other opium-producing countries goes down the number of smugglers will increase. This was the case in former years, but recently the number of police has been increased and they have also become more familiar with native customs and more expert in detecting smuggling. Recently the government price of opium has not been affected.

Question. From where is the raw opium chiefly obtained?

Mr. IWAI. Chiefly from India and Persia. In India, from Malwa and Benares.

Question. Is more opium imported from Persia than from India?

Mr. IWAI. The tendency recently seems to be toward a decrease in the importation of Persian opium and an increase in that of Indian opium.

Question. Can you give the number of convictions (commitments) under the opium law, year by year, since the beginning of the law?

Mr. IWAI. Yes. The statistics will show that.

Question. I understand that the income derived from the opium monopoly is used for the public benefit?

Doctor GOTO. Yes; chiefly for sanitary purposes.

Question. Will it be possible for us to see the method by which one of the opium shops is run?

Doctor GOTO. Yes; we can show you that to-morrow. There is a shop near the opium factory.

Question. Is there much smuggling now?

Doctor GOTO. There has been very little smuggling recently.

Question. Of what nationality are the smugglers chiefly, Formosan or Chinese?

Doctor GOTO. Both, but chiefly Formosan.

Question. These are persons who are trying to get the opium in for their own consumption rather than those who desire to make a profit from it, are they not?

Mr. IWAI. Yes; at first smuggling was due to the peculiar taste of government opium, which the people did not like. It was also due to the difference in price, but the chief cause was that the taste of government opium did not suit them. Some smokers liked it strong and others weak, and the taste of the opium differed according to the method of preparation.

Question. Is there much journeying to and fro between China and Formosa on the part of Formosans?

Mr. IWAI. Yes; there is a great deal of travel between China and Formosa, especially during the tea harvest. A great many laborers come during the tea season and go back again.

Question. Do they give any especial trouble in the opium matter?

Mr. IWAI. No.

Question. To what extent has the immigration of Chinese decreased since the Japanese occupation?

Mr. IWAI. I can not tell, as it is not known how many Chinese came here before the occupation.

Question. Do you think that Mr. Davidson's statement that 7 per cent of the whole population of the island used opium before the Japanese occupation is correct?

Mr. IWAI. Yes; between 6 and 7 per cent.

Question. I believe there are some experiments going on to promote local opium growing. What would the advantage of local opium growing be?

Mr. IWAI. Well, the right of local opium production is not allowed to the public. The climate here not being very different from that of India or other opium-producing countries, we decided to make experiments, thinking that the island was adapted to the cultivation of opium. It was our purpose to determine the cost of production of the raw material.

Question. Would this not tend to make the people think that the traffic in opium was a permanent thing?

Mr. IWAI. Well, the purpose of the government is to get free from the present market price, which is regulated by the merchants in Hongkong. So that if opium production is successful in the island, we shall be able to escape from the exorbitant market price.

Question. What I wanted to ask is whether it would not have a bad moral effect on the people?

Mr. IWAI. No; if opium smoking were allowed without restriction to everybody, it would be bad; but since it is not, I do not think that the effect would be bad.

Question. Are the hospitals supported by the Japanese Government or by the Formosan Government?

Doctor GORO. The Japanese Government assists the Formosan Government, as the revenues here are not sufficient.

FORMOSA.

INTERVIEW VII.

Interview with Rev. ——— Terada, pastor of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Taipeh, Formosa, who has been in the island since the Japanese occupation and is intimately associated with the social life of the natives.

TAIPEH, FORMOSA, *October 13, 1903.*

Question. What do you think about the present opium law in Formosa?

Answer. I do not think that it is proving as successful as is generally supposed. The Japanese Government expects entirely to eradicate the habit from the island within a limited period; but I do not think it possible under the present law. During the early part of the Japanese régime in Formosa the government was conducted by military officers, and as they were not acquainted sufficiently with methods of administration conditions were very unfavorable. Since that time, however, a civil government has been established, and men competent to draft laws have been placed at the head of the government, and as a consequence conditions have been somewhat improved. The number of opium smokers has been slightly reduced. I do not think, however, that it is possible entirely to eradicate the habit, as a person inveterately addicted to the drug would rather die than leave off its use, and under the present conditions such persons will always exist. In the case of a person who has recently begun the use of the drug it is possible, if he is attended to properly, to cure him of the habit.

Question. Do young men under the legal age limit use opium?

Answer. A few have come under my observation. There are more young women than young men who illegally use opium, and most of the former are found in houses of ill-fame. In my own experience I have succeeded in aiding three young men to stop the use of opium. They were not very far advanced in the habit, and after one week's treatment with medicine prepared for that purpose they were able gradually to free themselves from the vice, experiencing but little suffering.

There is no one factor that more strongly influences the young generation against the opium vice than the instruction given them in the public schools regarding the poisonous and pernicious effects produced by the drug. The Chinese youth are slowly learning the Japanese language, and with it are acquiring Japanese ideas and ideals, among which the idea most deeply inculcated is the perniciousness and disgrace of the opium vice, for which they are taught to have an abhorrence.

Question. From where do these young people obtain their opium?

Answer. They obtain it clandestinely from persons licensed to buy and use the drug.

Question. In India it is a practice among mothers to give opium to their babes, in order to quiet them when they are cross. Does such a custom prevail in Formosa, as far as you know?

Answer. Yes. During the early part of the Japanese régime here, when opium smoking was carried on more publicly, I have seen that done on several occasions. At the present time, although I have had no opportunity to observe personally, I have learned from several sources, including the Chinese themselves, that such a practice still prevails among Chinese mothers. This is one reason why I believe it impossible to eradicate the vice under existing conditions, for in many cases it is involuntarily acquired during childhood and obtains so firm a grip before the child reaches an age at which it is able to judge for itself that it becomes difficult for it to break away from the habit, so that victims of it will always be present.

Question. Do you think, then, that prohibition would be preferable to the present law?

Answer. Yes. I think so. I do not believe that the government should sanction the vice. I am of the opinion that prohibition is the only way in which any hopeful

results can be obtained, though prohibition would not be successful in eradicating the vice.

Question. Do you know of any Japanese who use opium?

Answer. No. Japanese do not use it. As far as I can learn, the Chinese of the better class are seldom addicted to it. Its victims are found almost entirely among the lower class, and those who frequent the opium shops belong, without exception, to this class. They are generally poor, so that the amount of opium they are able to buy is very limited, the daily consumption of one person varying from 6 to 12 sen worth of the drug.

INTERVIEW VIII.

Interrogatories addressed in writing to Dr. F. P. Arranz, a Catholic Father, who has resided in the island of Formosa during the past twenty-five years.

TAIPEH, FORMOSA, *October 11, 1903.*

Question. What proportion of the inhabitants of the island use opium?

Answer. In so short a space of time it is impossible for me to make an exact statement regarding the extent to which opium is used by the natives. I believe that the estimate which places it at about 8 per cent is correct. In the city of Taotiutia-Daitotei there are about 2,000 persons licensed to smoke; to these may be added those who smoke without licenses. There are in this city twenty-five large opium shops, at which from 300 to 400 pounds of the drug are sold monthly. The price of first-class opium is 18 yen, and that of second-class about 12 yen per pound.

Question. Do the inhabitants of other races use opium, and if so in what proportion?

Answer. During the Chinese régime the savages in one of the districts of central Formosa, Polisia, were contaminated by the vice, and the natives of the plains, that is the civilized natives, use it in about the same proportion as the Chinese.

Question. In what class of society is the use of opium most extensive?

Answer. I have not investigated the use of the drug among women. In places of business it is said that fully one-third of the men use opium. In agricultural districts, however, the number of victims of the vice is small. In Formosa the habit is not found among children; those who between the ages of 14 and 16 become addicted to the habit are rare, as for them to do so is considered ill-breeding and is thought to predict an unhappy future for the family.

It often happens that mothers addicted to the vice, when giving birth to children, are obliged a few days afterwards to cause the child to inhale the smoke of opium, without which it refuses to take the breast. It is observed that after inhaling the smoke the child again nurses. Within my knowledge there is at present in Daitotei a Chinese named Lam Bo Ki, who has a child 11 days old, to whom he administers opium in the form of smoke mornings and evenings for the purpose just mentioned.

Question. In what form is opium generally used, by smoking or by swallowing in the shape of drinks or pills?

Answer. The ordinary form in which it is used is by smoking. When engaged in the performance of any work which made it inconvenient or impossible to smoke without losing some of the time necessary to the completion of the task, the natives of Formosa (Chinese) used opium in the form of pills mixed with an oil of morphine, etc., a practice which existed until the Japanese Government put a stop to it in 1898. Other subjects of the vice practiced the injection of morphine, which the Government also prohibited.

Question. What effect is produced by opium on the health, the habits, and the social life of the person who uses the drug?

Answer. As regards the health of the habitué, the use of opium produces a general debility by the irregular and severe excitation to which it subjects the nervous system; so says Doctor Liebermann in his Étude sur les Fumeurs del'Opium en Chine.

Dividing the habitués into three or four classes, it may be stated with certainty that the larger part of the laboring class is greatly incapacitated for work owing to the loss of vitality caused by the use of opium. The cost of practicing the vice deducts so much from the attention to which the family of the habitué is entitled. This idle class with which he is brought into contact makes him negligent of his duties, drawing him into a life of dissipation and causing him to shun his ordinary work; he frequents houses of ill-repute, his simple habits of life are abandoned, new avenues of evil are open to him, and his passions are allowed to run with free rein. He obtains his livelihood by illict means, and in his wickedness, from which he attempts no reform, he sets his children a dishonorable example, which they follow. The equilibrium of society is disturbed; and as the law places no penalty on the vio-

lation of the secret ties of marriage through illicit cohabitation, and since there are no moral restrictions to check the evil, the moral laxity of the family, the unit of which society is composed, is very great.

As to the merchant class, it may be said that they withstand the evil physical effects of the vice better than the class above referred to, since they are able to secure better nourishment with which to rebuild their wasted energies. As far as the other effects of the vice are concerned, such as waste of means, loss of time, etc., the merchant class is as much affected as, if not not more so than, the lower or middle class.

The invariable opinion of the Roman Catholic Church, based upon data obtained from missionaries in constant contact with the family life, and among other decisions, confirmed by that of Leo XIII, 1892, in the month of December, adds great weight to the unanimous judgment of a great number of observers scattered over a century. The Pontiff just mentioned corroborates his decision by the laws of China itself, which previous to the opening of her ports to European commerce prohibited the cultivation of opium within her dominions, and it was only through the compulsion of an irresistible force that she ever submitted to the traffic. In Siam, at the beginning of the past century, the use of opium was prohibited under the penalty of death.

We have spoken of the injury inflicted upon society as a whole through the practice of this vice. A small part of those addicted to it, however, seem to be exempt from its disastrous effects, that is, in their health, the condition of their offspring, etc., by reason of the moderation with which they use the drug (as observed in some cases, either because of the robustness of constitution with which they are blessed or because of the self-control which enables them to avoid excess). This fact, however, should not induce us to ignore the general welfare by adopting that attitude of extreme tolerance which has brought about in China and the neighboring countries the deterioration of the vital energies of their peoples and their debasement to a state of sickly inertia, with a gradual approach to such an obstinacy in the practice of the vice as to make impossible the reform, both physical and moral, which is necessary from a scientific point of view. Even in the matter of its own preservation and defense from outside enemies, China will be unable to call to her assistance soldiers with such discipline and vigor as to make them capable of sustaining a long struggle. The late war with Japan has demonstrated the inferiority of her officers and soldiers, most of them lovers of the pleasures of opium.

Question. Is it true that the opium habitué becomes lazy and regardless of his duties to the extent of causing the ruin of his family?

Answer. Yes; it is very true.

Question. Do the deleterious effects produced by opium on the different races differ? Is it true that its effects on persons belonging to the white race are more injurious than those produced on other races?

Answer. The question is a very appropriate one, but would require a medical examination for its answer. The explanation, however, might be offered that the peoples of the Orient exercise their physical forces in hard labor, as loading and unloading cargoes, harvesting, etc., such as the peoples of the Occident would be unable to endure. The physical constitution, the climate, etc., might be considered concomitant factors. A European, for example, can not resist the effects of dampness of the feet, while a native of the Orient endures it with impunity.

The use of herbs for medicinal purposes produces very favorable results in the case of Orientals, such as are not obtained by their use on our systems. This might also be true of opium; in them it seems to act as an absorbent of the aqueous fluids of the blood, while in us, who by temperament lack these, the drug effects an absorption of the vital forces; in this fact might lie some difference in its effects.

Question. When the opium habit has once been acquired, is it easy to stop, or does the habitué become a slave to it?

Answer. It is very difficult to stop the habit without the exercise of great will power, and those strongly addicted to the vice are obliged to take medicines to strengthen their lungs, intestines, etc., which have been weakened by the practice. Without the use of tonics a peculiar dysentery sets in when an attempt is made to leave off the habit after it has once become rooted; in some cases the habitué is compelled to return to the pipe in order to save his life.

Question. Do you believe that those who use opium in the majority of cases use it with such moderation as to avoid any pernicious effects? Please mention any cases of opium habitués who have used the drug for a length of time without suffering any ill effects. Do you know of many cases in which a person has abandoned himself to the vice without any detriment whatever to his health?

Answer. Cases are cited in which the moderate use of the drug avoids the evil results which occur in the majority of instances, as already mentioned.

The experience of prisoners addicted to the vice who have been cured without the use of medicines and have left the prison in robust health proves that it is possible

to leave off the habit without injurious results. Very few cases are known in which persons inveterate in the practice of the vice have died in prison or other places where they were unable to obtain the drug, if indeed the complications of some other disease contracted during the state of prostration has not been the cause of death.

Question. In your opinion, which is more pernicious in its effects on the health, the habits, and the social life of the person addicted to it—the opium vice or the alcohol vice?

Answer. Physicians say that alcohol attacks the brain, the center in which is located man's power of self-control. In its pernicious effects it corresponds to opium. It seems that those produced by opium are not so sudden, because the injury is affected in a less delicate part of the body; that is, the drug attacks the lungs and the intestines, absorbing and drying up the juices which are necessary to keeping them in a proper condition, but does not directly affect the head, as it is not a substance or dose that puts into play the gastric glands, and in its vapor state is more volatile than the liquid material which affects the tissues that communicate with the brain.

Question. Is there any foundation for the statement that the stopping of the opium vice is followed by the acquirement of the alcohol vice or some other of a worse nature?

Answer. In Formosa there is no tendency toward the alcohol vice among those who stop the use of opium; neither is it the case in China, as far as my experience goes. If the question involves the idea that the excesses and sins against nature would multiply as a result of stopping the use of opium, the answer may be made that the increase of such crimes would not be the result. Formosa and the Philippines are in nowise different in this respect. But even supposing that such were the case, the advantage of stopping a vice confined to certain persons, and of no consequence to society as a whole, is but slight when placed in the balance with the evils of opium, which, when once permitted, become more extensive in their sphere—evils frowned upon by the Almighty Creator, and which the governors of Christian society who acknowledge and respect the purposes of Providence in the guidance of rational creatures who at some time shall be called to give an account to the Judge of the Universe—are bound to restrict in their contaminating influence on the public.

Question. What, in your opinion, is the reason why Europeans are less addicted to the vice?

Answer. The morality, the refinement, and the differences of society established on a more enlightened and cultured foundation call out "Halt!" against the adoption of the opium vice among Europeans. Famous writers have also denounced the habit, exerting a great influence on the public. Our society enjoys other diversions of mind and body more agreeable than those of reclining upon the bed of an opium den.

Question. What is the motive which first leads a person to use opium? Is it true that the habit is generally acquired by taking the drug as a medicine? Is there any truth in the popular belief that opium prevents malaria, relieves fatigue and rheumatism, and allays the pangs of hunger?

Answer. The habit is almost always induced by the contagion of example. However, there are many cases in which it owes its origin to sickness, such as oppression in the chest, heart troubles, cough, asthma, inflammation of the body, feet, etc. Opium relieves fatigue and gives additional stimulus in physical exertion, especially, let it be understood, to those addicted to its use who, as has already been explained, are placed at a disadvantage in competing with those who are not victims of the vice.

Here in Formosa opium is often taken in cases of malaria; but since it does not cure the disease entirely in any case, and much less so when it is especially virulent, patients have little faith in the drug as a remedy and prefer to use European medicines, which they have on hand.

As a general rule, in disorders caused by the climate, etc., it proves a relief; but it can not be said to be a medicine, since its benefits are only temporary.

The answer to the question whether opium relieves hunger is negative.

Question. Is it true that it is a custom among the mothers here to administer opium to their infants to quiet them when they cry?

Answer. I have heard of no such custom, either in Formosa or China.

Question. Is there any feeling of repugnance to the use of opium among the people with whom you come in contact? To what extent is this sentiment prevalent?

Answer. There exists a general opinion that indulgence in opium is injurious; the better class of people cry out against the abuse, and even the habitues agree in considering it as attended with evil consequences. The just promptings of the conscience, misguided by the bait of a lucrative traffic (even in their religious exercises their motives are materialistic) and by a custom uninterrupted by prohibitive legislation—on the contrary, encouraged—are confused. They adopt a benign attitude

toward a universal tolerance which inwardly they consider depraved, as is shown in making proposals of marriage, in which, if the man is a gambler or uses opium, he is likely to be rejected, unless his means are such that he will be able to support his family in a proper manner, and sufficiently large to outweigh the loss involved in the practice of the vice, or in some other manner is able to compensate for his bad propensities. They praise the Europeans because they do not smoke opium and are not subjects of its direful effects.

Question. Do you believe it possible with the present system of licensing opium smokers to eradicate the vice within thirty years?

Answer. The present law of licensing appears to me to be defective, since the inveterate smokers or habitues continue to use opium while new victims are being added. Neither in thirty nor in fifty years will opium smokers disappear with the present system. They say that the Government is restricting the concession of licenses, we have yet to see this done. The Kobe Chronicle published the summary of an article written by Mr. Campbell, a Presbyterian missionary in Tainan, describing the present conditions in Formosa.

Speaking on the subject of opium, Mr. Campbell says as follows:

"Since 1891 the amount of opium, which in that year reached 463,860 pounds, has diminished somewhat during the succeeding years. Some one in Parliament having spoken of the sudden decrease in the amount of opium consumed by the Formosans, an investigation was made with the following result: In 1897 the import amounted to 145,668 pounds sterling; in 1898 the import amounted to 204,489 pounds sterling; in 1899 the import amounted to 294,930 pounds sterling, and in 1900 the import amounted to 360,496 pounds sterling. Owing to the method of preparation adopted by the Formosan Government, in 1899 the value of opium amounted to 447,784 pounds sterling, and in 1900 to 450,000 pounds sterling, the revenue accruing to the Government amounting to 100,000 pounds sterling—a fine sum, but disastrous to the inhabitants."

It is probable that Mr. Campbell was short in his estimate, because in 1901, according to Mr. Davidson, the Government accounts of opium showed an entry of 4,287,888 yen, with a net gain of 2,931,126 yen. Mr. Davidson adds in a note, "Owing to the difficulties of prohibiting entirely the smuggling of opium and the sale of inferior opium in the interior, the amount of opium sold by the Government has considerably diminished;" but he does not say that the Government has diminished the amount of the drug either this year or last for the purpose of restricting its use by the natives.

The statistics given here are thoroughly trustworthy, since the gentleman just mentioned copies all his data with the assistance of a Japanese. These statistics are more eloquent than anything I might say to prove that the Government has not yet put into effect the law of restriction which has been described to you. In this manner the habit will not be suppressed either in thirty or in fifty years.

The principal restrictions which exist are that the opium manufactured by the Government is so inferior in quality, not being to the taste of the smokers, and the price so high—more than double what it was formerly—that the people have less inclination to use it.

The insular treasury is drained by the construction of railways, roads, agricultural improvements, etc., and to this fact we may attribute the suspense in which the good will of the Government is held and the tendency among many to treat the Chinese as the English do in their colonies; indeed, it was for this purpose that a commission was sent to the Straits Settlements to study the English system, from which it may be inferred that the proposition advocated by Parliament has changed its course in a different sense. In view of these facts, one is inclined to believe that the Chinese are right when they suspect the Government of permitting the smoking of opium for the purpose of replenishing the exchequer, while they have prohibited the use of the drug in the form of pills mixed with morphine, in which prohibition they have been successful, and from which success it is evident that with the same strictness and rigor as employed in the prohibition of the use of opium pills the vice could be extinguished among the general mass within two or three years.

INTERVIEW IX.

Interrogatories addressed to Mr. T. Iwai, director of the monopoly bureau of the government of Formosa.

TAIPEH, FORMOSA, *October 17, 1903.*

Question. Is there any law concerning the use of spirituous liquors in Formosa?

Answer. The Chinese do not drink strong liquor; their alcoholic drinks are of a very mild nature. We do not, therefore, find any necessity for a law against the use of alcoholic drinks among them.

Question. Have there been any commitments for drunkenness among the Chinese in Formosa?

Answer. Drunkenness is very seldom observed in Formosa. No person has yet been brought to court for disorder in the street or other public place on account of drunkenness. It is a vice which is very limited among the Chinese.

Question. It is said to be a custom among the mothers in India to give opium to their infants to keep them quiet while they are working. Does a similar custom obtain among the Chinese in Formosa?

Answer. Children born to mothers who are habitual users of opium are generally in poor physical condition—weak, pale, and nervous. Naturally these children are much more fretful than ordinary babies and cry a great deal, and the mothers to quiet them give them opium, generally by blowing the opium smoke into the face of the child, which then inhales it and gradually yields to its effects by becoming dull and sleepy, whereupon it ceases crying as long as it remains under the influence of the opium. Chinese mothers are known to give opium to their children, not only causing them to inhale the smoke, but, when sick, administering the solid opium through the mouth and allowing the child to chew and swallow it. How extensive the practice of administering opium to infants is we do not know, but it is certain that a great many mothers in Formosa are guilty of so doing.

Question. Is anything being done officially to stop the practice?

Answer. It is very difficult to interfere with this practice, as it is carried on secretly in private houses and can seldom be detected. However, the police are on a constant lookout, and whenever visiting a private house take special care to detect the practice. We also try to discourage the practice by distributing literature among the smokers, describing the poisonous effects of opium, especially for children.

Question. Is it permitted to transship opium in Japanese ports, and can it be carried through the country under bond.

Answer. Not only is the importation of opium into Japan strictly prohibited, but the drug can not be transshipped in Japanese ports, nor can it be sent through the country under bond.

Question. Was it ever proposed that the law of prohibition against opium in Japan be extended to Formosa?

Answer. In framing the present law concerning opium in Formosa, we had two objects in view: (1) To stop the smuggling of opium, and (2) gradually to reduce the number of smokers. If we should have tried to prohibit the smoking of the drug at once, it would have resulted in a sudden and great increase in the smuggling of the drug. The use of opium by the Chinese in Formosa extends back more than a hundred years, and we very well know that to eradicate at once a custom of such long standing is impossible. We were aware that should we attempt to carry into effect any such measure the people would violate the law and obtain opium under any circumstances. Further, should we try to enforce absolute prohibition, the number of prisoners would be greatly increased, even though only a part of those guilty of violating the law were convicted, and would, of course, necessitate extensive additions to our prison quarters. We should also have to increase our force of customs officials and police; all of which would involve a greater expense than the Government could satisfactorily meet. We therefore considered the law at present in force in Formosa better adapted to its needs than a law of absolute prohibition similar to that enforced in Japan.

Question. Is any modification contemplated in the law regarding the use of opium among the Chinese in Japan?

Answer. No modification will be made in the Japanese law. The smoking of opium will be absolutely prohibited among the Chinese as well as among the Japanese.

Question. In what proportion is opium used by smoking and in what proportion by eating in Formosa?

Answer. In Formosa eating is very seldom practiced among the poor people; smoking is the common method of using it.

Question. What departments and bureaus are connected with the opium monopoly in Formosa?

Answer. The three bureaus connected with the opium business are the following:

(1) The sanitary bureau, whose duty it is to see that the law concerning opium is enforced and to supervise the work of the various local offices throughout the island.

The duties of the local offices are to detect the private manufacturing of opium, to license opium agents and dealers in instruments used in opium smoking, and to prevent smuggling. Every local office has on its force a police inspector or assistant police inspector and a constable, whose duty it is to see that the law is locally enforced.

(2) The monopoly bureau (of opium), which consists of two divisions:

a. The chemical laboratory, where the opium is tested. This is where the tests which determine the classification of the government opium into three grades are made. Opium suspected of having been smuggled or mixed is also tested to determine whether it differs from the government standard.

b. The opium factory, where the three grades of government opium are manufactured.

(3) The customs-house, whose duty it is to prevent and detect the smuggling of opium.

Question. In what ways is opium smuggled into Formosa, and what means are used by the government to detect it?

Answer. Opium is smuggled into Formosa with cargoes of other goods imported from China, either by steamer or in junks, the most usual methods of concealing its presence being the following:

(1) The opium is discharged ouside the harbor under secret contract with the smuggler in port.

(2) The opium is placed in empty tins (oil cans, etc.), to which long cords are tied and which are then sunk beneath the surface of the water and pulled to shore by sampans.

(3) When cargoes of lumber are imported it is a common practice to bore holes into the wood, fill them with opium, and then close them in such a manner that the cut is invisible.

(4) Coolies employed in ships' crews smuggle a great deal of opium, concealing it in various parts of their clothing. The government remunerats a person who detects and reports a case of smuggling by paying him half of the value of the opium so discovered.

Question. Are the police allowed to make arrests or search a house for violations of the opium law without a warrant?

Answer. If a police officer discovers a nonlicensed person in the act of smoking opium he may arrest him without warrant, but the search of a house can not be made without warrant.

Question. Would it not be wise in large cities to confine the smoking of opium to public shops?

Answer. A man prefers to smoke in his own home, where not only he but his wife and often his children also smoke; this is the way in which they pass the evenings. If smoking were confined to public shops he would be obliged to take his wife and children to places where they would come in contact with the lowest and the most vicious element in town. The public smoking shops are patronized only by the coolies who have no families and who belong almost invariably to the lowest class. These coolies formerly smoked their opium in the streets and other public places, and it was to check this practice that the Government has established public smoking shops, which now number about 120. Even if opium smoking were legally restricted to public shops it would still be carried on in private, since it would be difficult or impossible in many cases to detect or prevent it.

INTERVIEW X.

Interview with Mr. Yeap Song Kee, Tamsui, Formosa.

TAMSUI, FORMOSA, *October 19, 1903.*

Question. Were you here before the Japanese occupation?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Was any attempt made to check opium smoking then?

Answer. None.

Question. Do you think that the present law is effective?

Answer. There is no difference in the amount of smoking, so far as I can see.

Question. You mean to say that there is just as much now as before the Japanese occupation?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Do the younger men smoke?

Answer. Yes.

Question. How do they get opium?

Answer. They misrepresent their ages. They may be 15 and say they are 20. They put it in holes made in chairs, in bundles, in holes made in shoes, in 4-pound biscuit tins, etc., and sometimes elude the vigilance of the authorities.

Question. Do the women smoke opium much?

Answer. Yes. They may secure licenses. The rich women smoke much.

Question. Why should they smuggle?

Answer. They say the opium is not so pure when the Government prepares it.

Question. What do you know about the attempt in the schools to teach the children the evils of opium smoking?

Answer. In Chinese times this was done. Every wise man teaches his children that the use of opium is bad.

Question. Supposing that the Government should prohibit the use of opium, what would be the effect?

Answer. It would be used more than now. The smoker will get opium, no matter what the law is.

Question. Do you use opium?

Answer. No.

INTERVIEW Xa.

Interrogatories addressed in writing to Earnest A. Griffiths, esq., H. B. M.'s consul at Anping, Formosa.

ANPING, FORMOSA, *October 23, 1903.*

Question. During the Chinese régime, was there any attempt to regulate the opium traffic on the part of the Government?

Answer. Within recent years—that is to say, from the opening of the ports of Taiwanfu (Anping) and Takow in the early sixties until the end of the Chinese régime in 1895--no attempt would appear to have been made on the part of the Government to regulate the opium traffic in this district.

Question. Was anything done officially to aid victims to break away from morphomania?

Answer. Nothing, I am informed, was done officially to aid persons to break away from morphomania.

Question. At the inception of the existing law, what, in your opinion, was the popular feeling among the natives?

Answer. The promulgation of the existing law was naturally not welcomed by the opium smokers, who found themselves subject not only to rigid police supervision, but also to the payment of a comparatively heavy fee for a license. As regards the nonsmoking natives, I do not think there was any particular feeling of opposition toward the opium law as a means of regulating the opium traffic; but the arbitrary way in which at first, I am told, the opium police used the power intrusted to them by law to enter and search houses informally at all times gave cause for bitter feeling, especially among the women.

Question. Has there been any change in the popular opinion regarding the merits of the law during the past five years, and if so, upon what grounds?

Answer. More consideration is now shown for the susceptibilities of the natives, and, so far as I can learn, no feeling of resentment or opposition prevails.

Question. Are the provisions of the law rigidly carried out in your section of the country?

Answer. The provisions of the law, I am informed, are strictly, though with consideration for the natives, carried out in this section of the country.

Question. What effect has the educational movement, which I understand is in operation, to discourage the opium habit among the younger generation?

Answer. I can not learn that the "educational movement" has as yet touched upon the opium question. The younger generation, of course, are not granted licenses and are therefore not permitted to indulge in the opium habit.

Question. Do you think the law tends to stimulate the victims of the vice to make an effort toward release? Have more cases of this kind come under your observation since the promulgation of this law than prior to it?

Answer. I have heard of cases where men have expressed a desire not to renew their licenses, but this has been for economical reasons, the holders finding the license fees a burden which, with the increased cost of living in this district during the past two or three years, they can ill afford to bear.

Question. To what extent, in your experience, is there illegal use of opium?

Answer. I do not think that there is now much illegal use of opium, though I have heard of women making use of their husbands' smoking utensils, they themselves not being licensed to smoke.

Question. What emendations in the present law or what substitute law, if any, would you suggest as being more effective than the ordinances and regulations now in force?

Answer. I have no suggestions to make in this connection.

Question. Have you observed any instances of Japanese acquiring the opium vice in your district, and if so, how many authenticated cases?

Answer. I have observed no instances of Japanese acquiring the opium vice in this district.

INTERVIEW XI.

Interrogatories addressed in writing to Rev. Thos. Barclay, English Presbyterian Mission, Tainan, Formosa.

TAINAN, FORMOSA, *November 14, 1903.*

Question. During the Chinese régime, was there any attempt to regulate the opium traffic in Formosa on the part of the Government?

Answer. During the Chinese régime there was absolutely no attempt to regulate the opium traffic; the traffic in it was as free as in any other article of merchandise—that is, internally; there were customs-house regulations.

Question. Was anything done officially to aid the victims to break away from morphomania?

Answer. No official cognizance of morphomania was taken. This vice had not attained any great prominence in the island.

Question. At the inception of the existing law, what, in your opinion, was the popular feeling among the natives?

Answer. Among the opium smokers, of course, the law was unpopular. Among others it was recognized as the right thing to do—by some heartily welcomed. Considering the state of feeling among the people at the time, one could not look for euthusiastic approbation; the mere fact that it was proposed by the Japanese was enough to set people against it. I believe, however, that they were passively favorable and not opposed to it.

Question. Has there been any change in the popular opinion regarding the merits of the law during the past five years; and if so, upon what grounds?

Answer. Any change of feeling arises from the fact that the provisions of the law have not been carried out. The original plan was that no one should get a permit to smoke opium, except those whose health would suffer or whose lives would be endangered by giving it up; but no such restrictions seem to have been made, anyone being able to get a permit who applied for it and was willing to pay. So much was this the case that the Chinese came to believe that the government had no real desire to stop the practice, but looked upon it as a regular source of revenue. This belief was also general among the members of the foreign community; even Japanese have expressed themselves to me to the same effect. The authorities have, however, always denied it. Undoubtedly this has caused much offense to the Chinese, who have freely criticised the government for its failure to act as it had originally proposed doing. They blame it for making high moral professions, while all the time its object is to get the trade into its own hands, so that it might raise the price and make a good profit out of this harmful practice. I have heard far more said against failure to carry out the law than I have heard said against the law itself.

Question. Are the provisions of the law rigidly carried out in your section of the country?

Answer. I am informed that for about three years, I believe, no new permits have been issued, and that this is telling rapidly upon the number of smokers. My own inquiries among the people corroborate this. But doubtless you will have fuller statistics than I can give you. The police supervision is, I believe, very strict. The Chinese are quite afraid to be found in the company of one smoking opium. Anyone, they say, found within 5 feet of a person smoking opium is liable to arrest if not himself the possessor of a permit, the idea being that he is awaiting his turn. So much is this the case, that I am told that numbers of persons who do not smoke themselves, but have occasion to associate with those who do, take out permits simply as a matter of precaution. I was horrified lately to hear that an elder of our church was the holder of a permit to smoke opium, but I was assured that there was no ground for suspicion. There is, I believe, practically no smuggling.

Question. What effect has the educational movement, which I understand is in operation, to discourage the opium habit among the younger generation?

Answer. The educational movement has not yet affected the life of the island to any practical extent, except among a few high school or medical students, etc. It would not have occurred to me to think of it as a factor in the opium question. The rising generation is taking more to cigarettes and drink.

Question. Do you think that the law tends to stimulate the victims of the vice to make an effort toward release?

Answer. The law tends to stimulate giving up the practice, in that it is now felt to be more troublesome. The regulations must be observed. There is uncertainty as to what may be the next regulation. There is a rumor amoung the people that all opium smokers are to be obliged to wear a red uniform. The practice is less fashionable now; it is not safe to offer the pipe to a visitor until it is known that

he has a permit. The drug also is said to be more expensive and less pleasant to smoke. The government is said to be doctoring the drug with a view to weaning the smokers from its use.

Question. Have more cases of this kind come under your observation since the promulgation of the law than prior to it?

Answer. On this matter I have no personal experience. Cases of this description do not come directly under my observation, except in the case of those who become worshippers; but I am informed that of late such cases are more frequent.

Question. To what extent, in your experience, is there illegal use of opium?

Answer. On this matter I have no personal experience, but I am informed that illegal smoking takes place to a much greater extent than I would have supposed from the strictness of police inspection. By illegal use I understand the purchasing of opium by one who has not himself a permit in another person's name, the use of another person's pipe, etc. One estimate given me was as high as 10 per cent of the whole amount used, but I imagine this is much too high. Of late I have heard of fewer cases of suicide caused by the use of opium. From the completeness of the Japanese registration system and the hold this gives them over the people I imagine this illegal purchase might be stopped if the government really wished to reduce the amount consumed.

Question. What emendations in the law, or what substitute law, if any, would you suggest as being more effective than the ordinances and regulations now in force?

Answer. As a missionary I am, of course, opposed altogether to the use of the drug except as a medicine. From a government point of view, even, it might have been a simpler and, it might be argued, a more merciful, plan to have abolished this practice entirely from the first. It would have caused some suffering, perhaps some deaths (though this may be questioned, and provision might have been made for such cases), but less suffering than has followed its continued use. It might have driven away some of the wealthier Chinese, whom the government was anxious to retain in Formosa. More drastic measures lacking, however, the plan proposed, if it had been faithfully carried out, would have been a great boon to the people. If it is the case that no new licenses are being issued, in a few years a marked improvement should be visible. It ought to be made quite clear to the people that the government is earnest in wishing to put a stop to the matter. This is not generally believed. Persons professing to be cured and wishing to return their permits should be taken at their word and the permit confiscated. They might be kept under supervision to make sure that they have really given up the practice. Our mission hospital has no difficulty in getting tenants for the rooms set apart for this purpose. At present there seems to be great difficulty in getting rid of permits. Why there should be this reluctance on the part of the officials I do not know—probably from want of faith in the reality of the cure. The saying among the people used to be that it was much easier to get a new permit than to get rid of an old one. The retention of the permit, of course, makes return to the practice much easier, when the temptation comes—and it always does. Criminals in prison are cured by drastic measures, with, I understand, uniformly good results. Such persons should have their permits taken from them, so that they might not resume the practice.

Some years ago, as you are aware, a movement for the cure of the habit spread like wildfire through the island. There were objectionable features about the movement which justified the authorities in interfering; but they might have accepted the cures. Had the permits of all who professed to be cured been taken from them, there would be far fewer smokers in the island to-day. I have been told that to-day native medical practitioners are not allowed to treat patients for the cure of the opium habit. The patient must apply for the cure of some other disease; then the doctor tells him that during the time he is in his hands he must abstain from the use of opium. By the time he leaves his hands he is cured. There may be no truth in the statement, but it shows how little confidence the people have in the desire of the government to reduce the number of smokers. Had the government been enthusiastically in earnest in seeking the extinction of the vice, and rigidly carried out its proposals, not only refusing licenses to learners, but also discriminating among the smokers, determining what part of them really required the drug, in a very few years from now the question would have been practically settled.

Question. Have you observed any instances of Japanese acquiring the opium vice in your district; and if so, how many authenticated cases?

Answer. I have never heard of any Japanese acquiring the habit, and think probably there are no such cases.

As regards the subject in general, I should say that one very interesting point is that the government, whether in Formosa or in the Philippines, should be clear in its own mind that this is a hurtful and obnoxious practice, which it is anxious to bring to a stop and from which it will seek to draw no revenue. In this matter it

will have the sympathy of the people and the approbation of all right-thinking ones among them. It can in no sense be regarded as a hardship that such regulations should be made. In England and Japan, and I suppose America also, opium is treated by law as a poison, which is to be bought and sold under the same regulations as other poisons. In the ordinary course of events, in the case of new possessions this law would go into force along with the whole body of laws, and it could not be felt by anyone as a grievance that this should be so. Whether the fact that the practice is found already existing should or should not affect the question may be fairly considered. In any case, it should be made plain that any legislation abolishing the traffic is in accord with the natural course of events and is not to be considered special legislation directed against the smokers. On the contrary, the exceptional legislation is the permissive legislation, if any such is passed, authorizing the temporary continuance of the practice. Any such regulations are acts of grace on the part of the government which the people have no right to demand and which the government has the right strictly to limit. It should be made plain that it is not to be expected that any such special legislation is to be permitted to any great extent or for any length of time, but that at an early date the law of the land will come into full operation.

Letter attached to the preceding interrogatories.

TAINAN, FORMOSA, *November 14, 1903.*

DEAR DOCTOR BRENT: I do not know how far what I have written may be of service to you. In order that I might not simply send you my own impressions, I submitted your questions to the students of our theological college, drawn from all parts of the island and able to speak frankly and freely without regard to what they might think I wished to hear. What I have written represents my own judgment after hearing their statements. You may rely on the information so far as it goes. I have put down a good deal of what the people are saying, not as being necessarily right, but at least as showing what they think. I understand, of course, that your committee is in possession of all the official statistics, etc., which the Government has compiled, and that what you wish from me is rather what the people say, think, and do. From my own experience, I do not think the Chinese will resent pretty firm dealing in this matter, so long as it is honestly meant for their good. They recognize the evil that flows from the use of opium, though they have not strength enough to give it up. But they do resent anything like double dealing, professing to seek their good while really wanting their money. I am glad that the Government here has taken a firm stand. We shall watch for the results with much interest.

I am, very truly,

THOMAS BARCLAY.

CHINA.

INTERVIEW XII.

Interview with the Right Reverend Bishop Graves, who has been a resident of China for the past twenty years.

SHANGHAI, *November 4, 1903.*

The opinion of Bishop Graves, after several years of observation among the poor class of people, is to the effect that the moderate use of opium is pernicious, for generally speaking a man who begins by using the drug moderately, increases the dose from time to time, until he becomes a slave to the habit. He states that he has personally known many natives who, from being moderate users of opium, have become immoderate ones and have suffered all the evils consequent upon such a course. He also stated that sometimes men of strong will who find that they are becoming enslaved by the habit attempt to break it off, but that they rarely if ever succeed in so doing. He was of the opinion that the use of opium in the provinces of the interior of China is a great and unmistakable curse to the inhabitants.

The Bishop was under the impression that mercantile and other firms are averse to employing moderate users of opium in positions of trust, or where money is handled. He stated also that the moderate user of opium becomes dependent upon it, even if he remains moderate in its use, and that while he may perform his work in a satisfactory manner as long as he is able to obtain the drug, if by any accident he should be deprived of it, he would become practically useless.

He mentioned several instances in which excessive users of opium sold their children or wives in order to procure the drug. It was also stated that the men and officers of the Chinese army and navy as a rule use opium, and the supposition was advanced that the demoralization said to exist in these services is due to its use.

INTERVIEW XIII.

Interview with Mr. G. E. Tucker, secretary of the Asiatic department of the New York Life Insurance Company.

SHANGHAI, *November 5, 1903.*

Mr. Tucker placed such information as was in his possession at the disposal of the committee. He stated that but few users of opium apply for insurance, and an examination of his records demonstrated the accuracy of his statement. A considerable number of Chinese, however, have been insured by the company, and among them some who stated that they used opium, but in no case more than 2 mace ($\frac{1}{5}$ ounce) per diem. Mr. Tucker said that if emaciation or any other sign of injury to the applicant resulting from the use of opinion, such as pallor, anæmia, etc., is apparent, the application can not be unconditionally accepted.

INTERVIEW XIV.

Interview with Dr. N. Macleod, examining physician of the Shanghai agency of the New York Life Insurance Company.

SHANGHAI, *November 5, 1903.*

Doctor Macleod stated that he advises companies with which he is connected to scrutinize with care the applications of all persons (Chinese) who use opium. He believes that Chinese can use opium moderately for years, indeed for a lifetime, with no ill results, but that many are injured by it. He has prepared a number of questions to be asked by the agents of the insurance company in the case of Chinese applicants. (A copy of these questions is hereto attached.) He laid stress on the difficulty of determining what is a moderate use of opium and what an immoderate one. Individuals differ in their constitutions and in their susceptibility to the effects of the drug. Doctor Macleod did not believe that the fact of a man's using opium militates against his opportunities of getting work, unless he gives evidence of using it to excess, in which case his chances are diminished.

NEW YORK LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY.

SHANGHAI BRANCH OFFICE.

Every Chinese applicant should be asked if he now smokes or ever has smoked opium. The following questions will be considered part of the application:

1. What is the daily amount now consumed?
2. If ever exceeded, when, and how much?
3. If not consumed daily, how often, and how much?
4. When was the habit commenced, and with what amount?
5. If opium is not now taken, when was the habit stopped?

.....

Applicant.

To the examining physician:

Note any evidence of the habit, like delicacy, pallor, or anæmia.

.....

M. D.

NOTE.—Two mace per diem is the limit placed on the quantity of opium which may be used by an applicant without disqualifying him for obtaining insurance.

1 mace equals cir. $\frac{1}{10}$ ounce equals $\frac{1}{10}$ tael.

LETTER.

SHANGHAI, *November 6, 1903.*

DEAR MAJOR CARTER: The following is the gist of what I had to say to the New York Life Insurance home office re opium smoking:

"In the absence of anything like reliable statistics and as the effects of the moderate use of opium are at least no more evident than those of the moderate use of

alcohol, while the effects of opium abuse are certainly not so obvious as those of alcoholic excess, no more definite statement as to the prevalence of opium smoking in China is possible than that it is apparently less than the use of alcohol among the white races. The statements vouchsafed by the users of the drug as to the quantity vary from a few pipes occasionally to 1 to 4 mace, which latter figure, confessed to, raises suspicion of approaching excess. A 'pipe' may vary from 3 to 11 grains, the latter representing a mass preferred for smoking and known as a 'pipe'—a large one, I should say. Smokers who can afford it have their 'mixtures,' but the quality is of less importance than the quantity. Social pleasure is the usual plea for commencing the habit—seldom pain relief. By excess, health is disturbed and disease resistance and longevity lessened; short of excess, the question of effect is, I believe, on all fours with that of alcohol in moderate use—it may or may not shorten life. The effects of excess are written large on its subject in the form of pallor, loss of weight, expression, the condition of the gums, and the breath odor."

I am sorry I can not give you anything more definite on the subject.

I am, yours, sincerely,

N. MACLEOD,
Examining Physician of Shanghai Office of N. Y. Life Insurance Co.

INTERVIEW XV.

Interview with Doctor Boone, a resident of Shanghai for forty years, during which time he has been, and still is, in the practice of medicine.

SHANGHAI, *November 5, 1903.*

Doctor Boone stated that he believes his opportunities for studying the effects of opium upon the Chinese have been rather good, as most of his practice has been confined to these people. Among his clients have been many men of rank and position.

In his opinion the use of opium is increasing, and is certainly more common than it was forty years ago. He regards it as very difficult to draw a line between the moderate and the immoderate use of opium, within the physiologic limits even, as some persons are more easily affected than others. He believes that a large percentage (probably 66 per cent) of those who use opium moderately for a while increase the dose gradually until they become excessive users. This is the natural tendency, and only a strong will is able to resist the increased use or to diminish the quantity of the dose when that quantity has been recognized by the user as being injurious.

Many, if not most, of the Chinese officials use opium, and while its use is generally on the increase, this is particularly true so far as the women are concerned. Children also—boys from 10 to 12 years of age—smoke opium, generally with deleterious results.

Doctor Boone could see no difference in the effect of the drug upon Europeans and Chinese. Its moral effect on the Chinese is often to make him a criminal. Opium smokers are prone to lying and to acts of malicious mischief, such as incendiarism, etc. The police courts of Shanghai show that the use of opium and crime in Shanghai are intimately associated. Doctor Boone stated that on the death of the father of a family, when he is a user of opium, the friends of the family are wont to urge the widow or the surviving head of the family to destroy the pipes and other apparatus used in opium smoking, in order to prevent the sons from following in the footsteps of the father.

Doctor Boone mentioned a number of cases which had come under his observation of the breakdown of users of opium under mental strain. He stated that while foreigners take chances in employing natives, the Chinese are unwilling to employ in positions of trust anyone using opium; particularly do they decline to employ such persons in positions involving the handling of money.

The Doctor regards opium as having its physical effect chiefly on the nerves, contrasting it with alcohol, the effects of which are confined mainly to the kidneys, the liver, the stomach, and the arteries. There is, of course, alcoholic neuritis. There appears to be no post-mortem evidence of the use of opium which is pathognomonic.

He does not think that the use of opium has any marked influence upon the power of resistance in cases of illness or injury or in surgical operations. If a person is in the habit of using opium, it is unwise to compel him to discontinue its use on entering the hospital as a patient, since a condition resembling delirium tremens might be superinduced exactly parallel with such circumstances in alcoholic cases.

The Doctor was sure that the area devoted to the cultivation of opium in China is steadily increasing, a condition which he believes to be due to the action of the landowners and high officials, as larger and quicker money returns can be derived from the cultivation of the poppy than from that of any other crop. The statement has been made that the Chinese Government desires to produce opium sufficient to drive

the importer out of the market, and after that has been accomplished to prohibit the cultivation of the poppy and the use of opium. Doctor Boone regards the statement misleading and meant only to serve as an excuse for the increasing of the area planted with the poppy—"to save the face" of the Government.

The opinions of Doctor Boone and of an eminent British medical man at Shanghai were requested for submittal to the royal opium commission. Both opinions are said to have been of about the same character as that above set forth. (The committee, however, has not been able to find these opinions in the Proceedings of the Royal Opium Commission.)

Doctor Boone said that there is a demand for "opium cures" in many parts of China, but that as most of the so-called cures contain opium or morphia in some form they do more harm than good, since the remedy is usually in tablet or pilule form and can be carried about with no difficulty and used by the habitue as many times a day as he may desire.

INTERVIEW XVI.

Interview with Messrs. Yu, Yeng, Chao, Li, and Su, all leading Chinese merchants of Shanghai and holding taotai rank.

SHANGHAI, *November 7, 1903.*

CHAIRMAN. (Explains the purpose for which the committee has come to Shanghai.)

Mr. CHAO. The wealthy class in China, as a rule, does not smoke opium; the habit is largely confined to the poor, upon whom most of the consequent hardship and injury fall. We would welcome any measure looking to the prohibition of the use of opium.

Mr. YU. But it would be very difficult to stop the use of opium, as a great many people have already become so accustomed to it that to deprive them of their supply would entail an immense amount of suffering.

I would suggest that opium smokers should be licensed, and that only those should be granted licenses who are already addicted to the habit. Opium should be sold only by the Government. In that way the Government could largely control the matter.

Mr. LI. I would also suggest that the amount of opium an individual be allowed to smoke should be regulated by his needs.

Question. I should infer that all these gentlemen are dissatisfied with the present status of the opium problem in China?

(Unanimous assent.)

Mr. YU. A great many begin the use of opium on account of illness or weakness and soon become slaves to the habit.

Question. Are the people satisfied with the present regulations regarding opium, or would they like some change?

Mr. CHAO. The people would change the conditions if they could, but it is not an easy matter.

Question. Suppose that a province, we'll say, for instance, this province of Kuangsi, should, through its government, try to enforce prohibition, would there be any possibility of carrying it out? Would a prohibitive law be possible in any province?

Mr. CHAO. It is only through the central government that any such law could be enacted.

Mr. YENG. Opium is not the very worst thing in China. There is also gambling, which is the worst of all evils; but the addition of opium to this vice makes conditions very deplorable.

Mr. LI. Has the government of the Philippine Islands statistics of the number of Chinese who smoke opium and of the amount they smoke, so that regulations could be made to allow each smoker only the amount that he is actually smoking now? Regulations should be made forbidding a smoker to increase the amount of the dose.

CHAIRMAN. We could determine the number of persons that use opium, but we should have to take their statements for the amounts they use.

Mr. CHAO. Do you have opium dens in the Philippine Islands, as we do in China?

CHAIRMAN. At present, yes.

Mr. CHAO. Could opium not be made a government monopoly?

CHAIRMAN. The object of this committee is to determine whether such a course is advisable.

Mr. CHAO. I am entirely in favor of a government monopoly; it is the only way in which the habit can be controlled. Get the smokers to state the amounts they are using at the time they obtain their licenses, and then permit them to buy only that amount, gradually reducing the dose until they become free from the habit. Only with a government monopoly could such a measure be enforced.

Question. Are the other gentlemen of the same opinion?

(Unanimous assent.)

Mr. LI. A heavy penalty should be placed upon those who are licensed to sell opium for violating the regulations.

Question. Is there any organization in China looking to the improvement of the present opium regulations?

Mr. SU. There is nothing of the kind at present, excepting church organizations, known as antiopium clubs or societies. We intend to effect an organization which shall be outside the church, to see if we can do anything to limit or stop the use of opium in China.

Question. Are any of the gentlemen present members of an antiopium society?

Answer. None. (None of those present, it should be stated, uses opium.)

Mr. LI. The entire matter lies in the hands of the central government. When you speak to a high official about opium smoking, he says you must not smoke; but a great many prominent persons smoke opium and think lightly of it, a condition of affairs which makes the problem all the more difficult. In the central government rests the power, and the provinces can do only what it says in the matter.

Question. We understand that there is an old imperial edict forbidding the importation of opium. The clause in our treaty referring to opium is based on the assumption that there is such an edict.

Mr. CHAO. Under Emperor Taokwang a heavy penalty was placed on the use of opium: That was about sixty-six years ago. It was then held to be a great crime.

Question. Has that law been revoked?

Mr. CHAO. No; but the law is not carried out.

Question. Our Government does not allow American merchants to import opium into China on account of this law, which we suppose is still on the statute books.

Mr. LI. I believe that three months or so notice should be given to all merchants in the Philippine Islands who are at present dealing in opium, after which they should be made to sell whatever they have on hand to the Government at a stated price.

Question. In your opinion, should a young person under twenty years of age be granted a license; that is, if he already smokes?

Mr. CHAO. In case such a person has smoked only for a number of months, so that the habit could easily be stopped, no license should be granted to him; but if he has used opium for two or more years the suffering in his case would be as great as in that of an older person should he attempt to break off the habit, so that it would be unjust to refuse him the license.

Mr. LI. A great deal could be accomplished by making a moral distinction between a smoker and a nonsmoker by publicly considering the one as belonging to a high class of society and the other to a low class. This would be a great inducement to many to stop the use of opium.

Question. Do you think that instruction in the public schools regarding the evils of opium would influence the people in breaking off the habit?

(Unanimous assent.)

Question. In employing their clerks and laborers, do Chinese firms and business men investigate to find out whether the applicants use opium or not?

Mr. CHAO. Yes.

Mr. LI. As a rule we prefer those who do not smoke opium, but there are many instances in which the only person we can secure who knows the ins and outs of the business is an opium smoker, and we have to employ him.

Question. Is it possible for a man to continue smoking all through life, with moderation, in such a way that it does not affect him in body or mind?

Mr. CHAO. No; it makes a great deal of difference; the use of opium is always dangerous. No man can smoke opium for a long time without harm to himself.

Mr. SU. One of the signs that distinguishes an opium smoker is the dillydallying and slowness with which he performs his work. He is lax and careless in all his habits.

Question. Would you compare the moderate use of opium with the moderate use of cigars or the moderate use of alcoholic drinks?

Answer. All concurred in the opinion that the use of opium is much worse.

Mr. YU. An opium smoker must have his daily dose. If he can not buy it he steals it.

Question. Is that true also in the case of a man who is a moderate user of opium?

Mr. YU. There is no difference.

Mr. LI. There is, however, a difference between the well-to-do and the poor people in the extent to which the use of opium injures them. The well-to-do are better fed and clothed, and as a result have more resistance, enabling them to smoke opium with less injury and suffering.

Question. How do you regard the increasing growth of the poppy in China? Do you think this is unfortunate or otherwise?

Mr. LI. We do not regard it as good, but it can not be helped. The farmers find the cultivation of opium much more profitable than that of cereals, and even if the Government should forbid it, they would still continue to cultivate the poppy.

Mr. YENG. In the province of Shansi especially.

Mr. LI. You have a very good religion, and it would be a very good thing if no opium smoker were allowed to become a member of a church.

Mr. CHAO. Bishop Graves (of Shanghai) told us that the admission of moderate opium smokers to membership in the church was tried by one of his missionaries, but was so disastrous that it had to be given up.

Mr. SU. Any plan for the suppression of opium which is to accomplish anything must come from above—must come from the central government—and not from below.

Mr. YU. The importation of morphia which comes into the country in the little cigarettes called "Pinhead cigarettes" should be carefully looked into. A laborer who makes 10 cents a day at first spends 2 cash daily for Pinhead cigarettes, but as he continues their use, he gradually increases the number he daily smokes until all of his earnings are required to satisfy his craving for them, finally leading to his ruin.

Mr. YENG. It is only the low class of people that buy these cigarettes; the better class do not smoke them. Those who begin to use them seem to become so addicted to the habit that it is almost as difficult for them to break it off as in the case of opium. Their sale has increased until it amounts to more than 3,000,000 annually.

Question. Where are they made?

Mr. LI. They are made in America.

CHAIRMAN. They are sold also in the Philippines. We shall have them analyzed.

Mr. CHAO. All the so-called antiopium medicines which are being sold throughout China contain morphia in some form. They are sold very extensively.

Question. Where are these remedies made?

Mr. CHAO. They are prepared here. The morphia is imported in large quantities and the remedies put up here. If the present treaty is enforced, the importation of morphia will be prohibited.

Question. In your judgment would it be wiser for the government to control the preparation of opium and to have direct administration of all that pertains to it, or would you recommend farming out the work to such reliable men as might be chosen?

Mr. CHAO. It is better to keep it entirely in the hands of the government.

Mr. LI. I would suggest that the government of the Philippine Islands get hold of their leading Chinese and in consultation with them make rules that will be best for the regulation of the matter.

CHAIRMAN. The government has already consulted with the leading Chinese of the islands. Two ideas were advanced by them; one, total prohibition, and the other, government monopoly.

Mr. LI. The Chinese should be consulted for several reasons; among others, because they understand the inner workings of the Chinese mind and can make suggestions that might be helpful to the government in the control of the traffic.

CHAIRMAN. We thank you very much, gentlemen, for your kindness.

Mr. LI. We shall prepare some suggestions which we will submit to you.

CHAIRMAN. We shall be very glad to receive them.

[Translation.]

Statement by Messrs. Yu, Yeng, Chao, Li, and Su.

From what we have seen and heard we believe that the effect of the continuous use of opium is most dangerous and often deadly, owing to the fact that once acquired the habit is very difficult to get rid of. The Chinese are especially its victims. They acquire the habit either by using the drug in the treatment of disease or by smoking for pleasure. When first used no immediate harmful results can be noticed; but as time goes on, the mental and moral attributes are materially affected. Therefore, steps should at once be taken to prohibit its being widely used.

The following seven regulations may be of use if carried out:

(1) The government should control the importation of opium and its alkaloids (morphia and others) and appoint agents to sell it. No persons should be allowed to sell except the government agents. Penalties should be imposed upon persons selling this drug without being duly authorized.

(2) The importation of opium should be limited to a period of twenty years only; and after that time has expired no more should be imported. The quantity imported should be reduced every year. Report should be made of the number of consumers

and the amount consumed each month. Every consumer should, during the first six months, reduce his accustomed dose one-fourth, following this with a similar reduction during the following six months. Thus in one year the amount of opium used will be only one-half of the former quantity.

(3) Every opium consumer should be required to apply every six months for a permit, with photograph attached, granting him permission to use the drug during that period. After twenty years no more permits should be issued. The quantity to be used should be stated on the permit, and when the permits are renewed the quantities should be reduced with each renewal until gradually the whole amount is cut off. Badges should be worn on exposed parts of the person by every opium consumer, in order that he may feel his shame, thus hurrying his desire to stop the use of the drug. People who stop the use of the drug within a year should be rewarded and their permits canceled. When an opium consumer dies his relatives should at once notify the authorities, so that his permit may be canceled. Penalties should be imposed upon persons keeping such permits illegally.

(4) The permit of every opium smoker should be properly registered; and if after one year any person is found to be using opium without such properly registered permit a penalty of one year's imprisonment at hard labor should be imposed for the first offense, five years for the second offense, ten years for the third offense, and life imprisonment for the fourth offense.

(5) No registered opium consumer should be allowed to sell his opium to others, whether they be registered opium smokers or not. The penalties for the violation of this regulation should be the same as those for the use of opium without registration.

(6) No person should be allowed to keep opium on his premises (unless authorized by law as above stated); and if caught so doing, he should be punished the same as for being found with arms and ammunition in his possession without license. Before the passage of this law all persons having opium in their possession should be obliged to sell it to the government at a price 10 per cent higher than the government price. The government should have three different prices for the sale of opium:

(a) To the rich, double the cost price.
(b) To the middle class, add 10 per cent to the cost price.
(c) To the poor, deduct 10 per cent from the cost price.

(7) Although antiopium pills can be secured from every dispensary in China, they are of no use in stopping the habit, as their principal ingredient is morphia. It would be beneficial to the government and to the opium consumer if an antiopium formula could be gotten up without the use of morphia or other of the opium alkaloids as the principal ingredient.

INTERVIEW XVII.

Interview with Rev. Timothy Richard, who has been a resident of China for 33 years.

SHANGHAI, *November 7, 1903.*

Question. Is the moderate use of opium common in China?

Answer. A very large number of Chinese use opium moderately, as moderately as we use tea or coffee. I am aware that there are many who would express a different opinion.

Question. Does the moderate use of opium seem to have no effect on the individual?

Answer. Well, I should not say "no effect," at least no serious effect.

Question. When mercantile or other firms employ Chinese, do they investigate to find out whether the applicant for employment uses opium or not?

Answer. I do not believe any inquiries are made in that regard as a rule.

Question. Is that true of both Chinese and foreign firms?

Answer. There are many Chinese who are very strict about it; but these are the exception rather than the rule. Opium is taken as a matter of course, more or less, just as we in England take beer or wine; but that does not justify those who take it in an extreme manner. The great mass of business men in Shanghai use opium moderately.

Question. What is the effect on the moderate user of opium when he is deprived of it?

Answer. Well, I should say that he contracts a sort of malaria, and in general is out of sorts and can do nothing very well.

Question. I suppose that this condition finally passes away entirely?

Answer. Yes, but it takes considerable time, and it is only men of strong will that are able entirely to break off the habit. There is a fact that might be mentioned in this connection. There is quite a large number of persons addicted to the use of opium, who were obliged to take it to relieve sickness or suffering. After once commencing its use they became dependent upon it, and if deprived of it would die.

There are innumerable instances of this kind. They resort to opium because they are on the point of death, and it is only the opium that sustains them. I have seen a number of cases where opium was abandoned at the cost of life.

Question. Is the proportion of those who begin by using opium moderately, and gradually increase the dose until they become excessive users, considerable?

Answer. Yes. There is a tendency in that way. In this one respect opium differs from alcohol. There is a tendency gradually to increase the use of it, and when once the habit is contracted, it is a thing that the user must get every day. This is not true of beer and wine; I know lots of people who take a glass of beer only when they have company and never think of using it at other times. In the case of opium, however, there is in most cases a daily craving for it, when once the habit is permanently established. It is an exceedingly difficult thing to get rid of.

On the other hand, I learned this very interesting thing from a friend of mine who came from the interior, that in a certain province they smoke opium only on certain days when they attend market, never touching it while at home. That resembles a custom in England. Many people take a glass of beer with their friends on market days, and do not think of touching it until they come to market again.

However, my observation during most of my life in China has been that there is a daily craving for the drug; very much the same as in the case of a man who is in the habit of smoking and must have his cigars daily, only much more so in the case of opium. From what I have heard it is generally used moderately.

Question. They use it as some people who are addicted to the use of coffee or tea?

Answer. There is more truth in that comparison, in my judgment, than is generally allowed by those who are in the habit of running down the use of opium. I think that there have been extreme statements on both sides. Some say that the use of opium has no bad effect whatever; that I believe to be an extreme statement. Others say that a person who uses opium is bound to go to rack and ruin; that also, in my opinion, is an extreme statement.

Question. Is opium used in all ranks of society?

Answer. Yes; in many Provinces from 80 to 90 per cent of the people use it.

M. C. That bears out Doctor Osler's statement. He says that the majority of the inhabitants of the East use it, referring chiefly to China and India.

Answer. Yes; in the western Provinces of China fully 80 to 90 per cent use the drug.

Question. Are they any less vigorous than the people in those provinces where it is not used to such an extent?

Answer. That I can not answer. I have not observed the conditions sufficiently to make a satisfactory answer. It would be a random answer, which is of no value.

Question. We have heard the statement made that the Chinese Government is encouraging the cultivation of the poppy, with a view to supplying all of the opium that is wanted in the country, after which it is the purpose of the Government to stop the raising of the poppy and prohibit the use of opium. Is that statement correct?

Answer. I have heard that statement made. I should not be at all surprised that a few of the most rabid officials would do so with all their hearts; but I have not the facts.

Question. Do you know anything concerning the action of the Government?

Answer. I could not place my hands upon any documents The régime of a tariff on opium is a definite proposal by the officials themselves. I believe the statements made by such a man as Doctor McKay to be perfectly correct. The only objection the officials have to the use of opium is that the silver goes out of the country. They do not say so in their proclamations, but there is no question about it. The Chinese Government for the last fifty or sixty years has been of anything but a high moral tone. Everything is done from an inferior motive; the welfare of the people is one of the last things considered by the Government. The Government has deteriorated immensely from what it was at one time; its main motive now is money.

Question. Do you think there is any regulation that might be put into force in China that would decrease the use of opium; or are matters now conducted as well as they could be?

Answer. If it were the purpose of the Government to stop the use of opium, it could very easily be done. Let them place so high a duty upon all opium produced in the country that the cultivation of the poppy would have to be suspended, and then let them raise the price of the drug to such an extent as to make it prohibitive. The thing is done instantly.

Question. But the different Provinces have practically independent governments; in other words, the only government there is in China is the provincial one. Is not that true?

Answer. Certain things the Central Government reserves to itself.

Question. Do you know of any instance in which a Province has taken a definite stand against the use of opium?

Answer. There are several Provinces that have taken fits and starts in the matter, but they have never done it to such an extent that it would convince anybody that they were thoroughly in earnest. A proclamation is issued to the effect that the cultivation of the poppy is absolutely prohibited. Then the governor goes along the road, for he is obliged to visit the whole Province at least once during his term of office. When the proclamation is issued, there are many who think that he will make it hard for those who raise the poppy, and when the people learn that he is likely to come along a certain road they are careful to see that not a poppy is in sight. This I personally know to have happened in the Province of Shansi. Outside the main route, however, the thing is going along as usual.

Chang Lu has the reputation of being the most vigorous opposer of opium. He insisted that every prefect and every district magistrate should see that the poppy was not grown, and he raised the duty upon opium during his term of office; but it lasted only for twenty months, when another man came into office. This amply demonstrates that the Chinese Government, as a government, has no intention of stopping the use of opium.

Question. Is there any Chinese Government?

Answer. If a viceroy does obey the Central Government, he will find himself high and dry. It is a government to that extent. The appointment of all high officials is in the hands of the Central Government.

I understand that there is a law on the statute books of the Chinese Government forbidding the use or importation of opium. Do you know of such a law?

Answer. I can not tell you whether such a law exists or not, but as a matter of fact opium is imported and has been for a long time. If such a law exists, it is a dead letter and is known to be a dead letter.

M. C. The American Government goes on the supposition that this is the law of the Empire, and for that reason does not allow its merchants to deal in opium in China. I have not been able to find the text of the law, but it is mentioned in the treaty of 1880, as well as in the treaty which has just been negotiated.

It was on account of the supposed existence of this law, making the importation of opium contraband, that this clause was put into the treaty.

Answer. I suppose that you can get hold of the document. The taotai will be able to assist you in securing a copy of it.

M. C. I think it will be well to do so.

Question. Is there any difference in the proportion of Chinese that use opium in the cities and in the outlying districts?

Answer. Yes; there are many places where opium is but little used, and quite a number of districts where practically no opium is used. In the Province of Shantung there is village after village, with as high as 10,000 inhabitants, where scarcely anyone takes opium.

Question. That is south of Chili, is it not?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Is there any important port there?

Answer. Yes; Chefoo.

Question. Can you give us any reason for this?

Answer. No; I can not give any definite reason for it. But I suppose that there is a sort of hereditary opinon among them in regard to the matter. They pride themselves that they have not used opium. In a village of 500 there may be only four or five families who take opium. There are many such places. It is observed that wherever there is much trade with foreign countries, and especially with the people that come from the west of Asia, the opium habit is prevalent.

Opium is also used as a medium of exchange. Paper money issued in one district can seldom be used in another, and traders can carry opium more easily than silver. Opium can be sold everywhere. Everybody is handling it. It is this kind of a thing that prompts the people to the use of it.

Question. Do you know of any village or community which was free from opium and in which its use has recently been begun?

Answer. No; I can not recall any such place.

Question. The reason I ask the question is that the statement is made that the members of a community, who have just begun the use of the drug and are not accustomed to it, are in a much worse condition than those of a community where the drug has been used for several years. I have not been able to find upon what this statement is based.

Answer. I could not give you any light upon that question. Chinese farmers have found that they get much more money from their land by cultivating opium than by

cultivating corn or other cereals; but in spite of that they are much worse off than they were before. When everybody was cultivating cereals, the people were able to secure enough of the necessaries of life at very moderate prices. Cereals were heavy and could not be easily transported, so that they were consumed on the spot where they were produced. But since the people have gone in largely for the cultivation of opium, cereals have become scarce, and now they have to buy the necessaries of life with the money which is obtained from the growth of the poppy. The money gained is lost through the increased price they have to pay for cereals. It is a very complex problem.

Question. Do you think that the Chinese people, as a rule, would be inclined to favor any measure looking to the prohibition of the use of opium?

Answer. A very large number of people, as a matter of sentiment, would hail it gladly, especially the poor, who attribute their poverty to the curse of opium. The hard-headed men, however, who have studied the subject in its bearings apart from sentiment, would be differently inclined. What the ultimate results of such a measure would be I do not think can be said; the question has so many pros and cons, and becomes immensely complex the moment you touch it in this way. The sentiment against opium may be classed with that against gambling and vices in general. If such a measure should be proposed everybody would say, "Yes, this is a good thing," and would speak of it highly at once. Any one that introduced such a measure would become popular all over the land.

Question. Could such a measure be carried out?

Answer. That I question very much; it would be almost next to impossible. You have tried to stop the use of liquors, but have not succeeded. Such, in my judgment, would be the result in the case of opium.

Question. In the event that the use of opium should be discontinued, would there be any danger of the Chinese resorting to the use of alcohol or some other stimulant in its place?

Answer. I do not think so, for this reason: Where they do not smoke opium, for instance, they do not use alcoholic liquors. It is an exceedingly rare thing to see a drunken man in China. I have not seen in China, during my thirty-three years' residence here, over a dozen drunken men that could not take care of themselves.

Question. Your experience has been quite broad?

Answer. I have spent about twenty years in the interior and thirteen on the coast. I have seen all classes of men, both high and low.

Question. Do you think there are more excessive users of opium in the cities than in the inland districts?

Answer. In the cities a larger number of people take opium than in the country; but as I have already said, in the western provinces its use is almost universal. As to Canton, I do not know, as I have not been down there.

INTERVIEW XVIII.

Interview with Mr. W. Martin, United States Consul at Nanking.

SHANGHAI, *November 9, 1903.*

Mr. Martin says that men of wealth may use opium for a great many years—a lifetime even—without showing any effects due to it. However, if such moderate users are deprived of their opium they are miserable, useless, and incompetent; but after again taking their usual dose they regain their physical and mental vigor. A case he mentioned was that of a high official who could not be seen in the morning until he had taken his opium.

INTERVIEW XIX.

Interview with Doctor Sluggett, formerly connected with the board of health, Hawaiian Islands.

SHANGHAI, *November 10, 1903.*

Doctor Sluggett, formerly connected with the board of health of Honolulu, stated that he was a member of that board at the time of the passage of the act totally prohibiting the use or importation of opium except for medicinal purposes. The act had not been repealed, as far as was aware, but, while still on the statute books, was not and practically never had been enforced. Opium, he said, could be obtained after the passage of the act, as it was smuggled in; and the law was sometimes made use of by uncrupulous persons as a means of blackmailing Chinese. Doctor Sluggett regarded the probibition of opium in about the same light as that of liquor, considering the act above mentioned as a failure and worse than useless. He was inclined to

believe a high tariff or license system as more practicable and efficacious than prohibitive measures.

In the Hawaiian Islands there are, or were, about 50,000 Chinese, who were remarkably quiet, industrious, and law-abiding. Doctor Sluggett stated that most of them used opium moderately and were not visibly affected by it. He also said that if the habitual moderate user of opium was suddenly deprived of it he suffered much distress and was useless and incapable until he again obtained it.

INTERVIEW XX.

Interview with Mrs. Fearon, M. D., who has had ten years' experience as a medical missionary in Soochow, and was the first secretary of the Anti-Opium League.

SOOCHOW, CHINA, *November 10, 1903.*

Doctor Fearon suggests that a census be taken of the opium users and the amount necessary provided. Absolute prohibition, in her judgment, would entail extreme suffering among the victims of the opium habit. In a large number of cases it would be impossible to make the people break off immediately without unwarrantably causing distress and even death.

In the hospital with which she is connected by a graduated use of morphia victims are aided to break away from the habit. A 3-ounce mixture is prepared with a quarter of a grain of morphia for each dose. On every occasion that the patient takes a teaspoonful of the mixture a teaspoonful of pure water is added to it, thus by degrees diluting it, until the morphia contained in the dose given to the patient is reduced to an indefinitely small amount.

Doctor Fearon believes that some such system as the Formosan, as outlined to her by a member of the committee, ought to be an effective way of dealing with the opium problem.

INTERVIEW XXI.

Interview with Rev. J. N. Hayes, who has resided for twenty-one years in Soochow, China.

SOOCHOW, CHINA, *November 10, 1903.*

Question. Is the drug used by smoking, swallowing, or as morphia hypodermically?

Answer. It is used in all three ways.

Question. Do persons in all ranks of life use it?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Is it administered to infants in any way?

Answer. It is sometimes.

Question. Is it believed that a moderate use of opium may not be harmful?

Answer. Even a small amount is harmful.

Question. What is the opinion of the better class in regard to the use of opium?

Answer. Almost universally condemned.

Question. Do firms and business men employ moderate users of opium as freely as they do abstainers?

Answer. No; they do not.

Question. Does the moderate user of opium perform his work as well as the abstainer?

Answer. No.

Question. Does the moderate user of opium have any difficulty in obtaining insurance?

Answer. I do not know.

Question. Is his premium increased?

Answer. I do not know.

Question. Is the use of opium on the increase?

Answer. Yes; the native drug.

Question. Is the importation of opium on the increase?

Answer. I do not know.

Question. Is the production of opium on the increase?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Do you know why this is so?

Answer. To supply the growing demand.

Question. Does the Chinese Government disapprove of the use of opium?

Answer. Yes and no.

Question. What measures has it taken to discourage the use of opium?

Answer. It resisted it firmly, but it was forced upon China by England.

Question. Have you ever heard it to be the purpose of the Chinese Government to produce opium to such an extent as to drive the importer out of business and then to prohibit its use?

Answer. Yes, I have heard that some of the officials had that idea.

Question. Do you consider such a scheme practicable?

Answer. I fear it would be a long time before it could be done.

Question. If the authorities should decree total prohibition, do you believe it could be carried out?

Answer. I believe it could.

Question. Which do you believe to be the better, total prohibition or the licensing of persons who are habitues to smoke?

Answer. Prohibition.

Question. What would be your suggestions as to the best method to be used in diminishing or stopping the use of opium?

Answer. I have not much faith in attempting to stop it gradually.

Question. Do you believe that persons who are accustomed to a moderate use of opium would die or suffer greatly if deprived of the drug?

Answer. A few of the very weak might die; they would doubtless all suffer for a few days.

Question. Does the moderate use of opium have any effect on the power of resistance of the user in case of illness or injury?

Answer. I should say yes; but it must differ in different persons. Anything that weakens one in any degree must make him less able to resist or to recover from sickness.

Question. What is the effect morally, intellectually, and physically on a moderate user of opium in case he is deprived of his usual dose?

Answer. Morally, he will be unbalanced; intellectually, it unfits him for concentration of thought; physically, he is weakened and unfitted for the performance of his ordinary duties.

Question. What is the programme of the Anti-Opium League in China?

Answer. The Anti-Opium League in China is not pledged to any one line of procedure in trying to stop or decrease the use of opium. It is seeking to bring to light the facts regarding the effects of opium upon those using it, and trusts that time and experience will cause such plans to be adopted as will bring the use of opium to an end.

Interview XXII.

Interrogatories addressed in writing to Dr. ——— ———, in charge of ——— hospital, ———, China.

November 24, 1903.

Question. What practical measures (a) legally, (b) educationally, and (c) medically should be taken in a community addicted to the opium vice (1) to prevent its spread among the younger generation, and (2) to discourage the use of the drug among those who are its victims?

Answer. Legally, opium should be on the same footing it occupies in America, England, France, and other civilized countries of the world. It is a poison, and should be recognized and treated as such everywhere. All opium dens should be closed and opium and its preparations should be sold only on a doctor's prescription. Especially should all opium paraphernalia be banished from houses of ill-fame. Opium first stimulates and then inhibits the sexual functions, and prostitutes in China are not slow to take advantage of these properties. Many a youth meets his doom out here by smoking opium in order to prolong and enjoy the sexual act.

Educationally, the young should be shown the dangers of opium by the attitude of the Government toward it. If they are taught that it is a poison by honest attempts to keep it out of their reach, they may be induced to look with disapproval on all who use it. If a child should not eat candy, it is far better to keep it out of his reach than to put it where he can get it and then advise him to let it alone. Education can not do much toward keeping people from using opium if the temptation is ever before them.

I would be as chary of prescribing opium for a chronic painful affection, such as neuralgia, in a Ph. D., as I would in the most ignorant clodhopper who ever lived. The educated and uneducated all use it alike, and the one will deceive, lie, or steal to get it as quickly as the other.

Nothing can be done to discourage the habit among those who are its victims except to take it away from them and lock them up. All are slaves, whether they belong to the so-called "moderate" users, or whether they use it in larger amounts, and to

lecture them on the evils of the habit would do about as much good as whistling to the wind. Every opium-smoking Chinaman abroad should be sent back to his own country in short order. This might work temporary hardship in some countries, like our own new possessions; but for the sake of coming generations it should be done. The Chinese should not be allowed to carry with them this fearful habit wherever they spread abroad over the world.

As for China herself, I have no plan and no hope that she will ever free herself of this curse. Opium is so insidious, and so much money is to be made in handling or controlling it, that it is liable to corrupt all who come in contact with it. As soon expect a man to lift himself by his own bootstraps as to see the Chinese officials restrict or restrain the opium habit among their people.

If our Government undertakes to sell it in the Philippines, I should hate to have any friend of mine placed in any position of opium responsibility. There are enough defalcations there already. What will they not number when our officials get to dealing out opium?

Medically, change the proverb, "Prevention is better than cure," to "Prevention is the only cure."

HONGKONG AND SAIGON.

INTERVIEW XXIII.

Interview with Mr. Ho Su Cho, a Chinese merchant connected with China-American Commercial Company, of Hongkong.

HONGKONG, *November 27, 1903.*

Question. About what proportion of the Chinese population in Hongkong uses opium?

Answer. At most one-third. Many use it occasionally, but are not addicted to the habit; they can use it or not, as they choose. Most Chinese who use opium do so for pleasure, just as other people smoke cigars or cigarettes. When a visitor calls at a place he is offered opium to smoke. Apparatus for smoking is kept in most places of business, so that when a customer comes he may be entertained by being offered a smoke of opium.

Question. What effect, if any, does the moderate use of opium have on the user—physically, mentally, and morally?

Answer. The effect is bad in all cases. The moral effect, however, is not so degrading in the case of the rich or well-to-do as it is in the case of the poor. This is due to the fact that the rich man has the means with which to buy the opium he wishes, whereas the poor man is often compelled to resort to theft and other dishonest methods in obtaining the money with which to buy the drug.

Question. Do Chinese or European firms employ indifferently users and nonusers of opium?

Answer. No; generally when a firm or business man wishes to employ a clerk or laborer a person who does not use opium is taken in preference to one who does.

Question. Do you know whether insurance companies make any difference in the premiums demanded, if the applicant for insurance is known to be a moderate user of opium?

Answer. I do not know. It is said, however, that the use of opium prolongs life. For that reason I should think not.

Question. Is there any inducement offered by the authorities, or by anyone, to lead to discontinuance of the habit?

Answer. Many years ago an attempt was made to forbid the use of opium, but it was unsuccessful.

Question. Do persons who have used opium moderately for some time—say, over two years—ever voluntarily discontinue the habit?

Answer. I have known a person who did. Those who do it, however, invariably return to the habit. To a person who uses the drug it seems more necessary than food and drink.

Question. Is the habitual moderate user of opium affected in any way if he is deprived of his usual dose?

Answer. Yes; he becomes sick.

Question. Is opium used in Hongkong by women? By children?

Answer. Very few women in Hongkong use it. In the north, however, it it used very largely by women, although not so much so as by the men. Children do not use it.

Question. Is the use of opium in Hongkong and vicinity diminishing, stationary, or increasing?

Answer. Increasing.

Question. To what do you attribute this?

Answer. It is hard to say. Formerly a shop for the smoking of opium was considered disgraceful; but now in most homes and places of business, as well as in the public shops, apparatus for smoking the drug is kept, in order that visitors and friends may be entertained. The use of opium has become more respectable, and as a result has increased.

Question. Do you believe that any opium except that provided by the official farmer is used in Hongkong and vicinity?

Answer. Yes. Opium is smuggled into Hongkong.

Question. Do you think that the laws, regulations, and ordinances now in force in Hongkong have the effect of diminishing the use of opium?

Answer. I do not think so. They increase the price of opium, but do not reduce the number of smokers; for a person who uses the drug must obtain it at any price.

Question. What is the general opinion among the Chinese in regard to the good or bad effects of opium? Is that your opinion?

Answer. Educated and intelligent Chinese consider the use of opium as very injurious. They are desirious of freeing their countrymen from the habit. My own opinion is that the Chinese should not be allowed to use opium—that the drug should be prohibited throughout the Empire.

Question. Is opium used by persons in all ranks of society?

Answer. Yes; by all ranks of society, from the cooly to the merchant.

Question. Is opium offered to guests at banquets or to visitors making social calls?

Answer. Yes; it is served at banquets and is offered to friends making calls, by coolies and merchants alike.

Question. In what way is opium used?

Answer. It is always smoked.

Question. So that the hypodermic use of morphia or opium is not practiced, then?

Answer. No. It is not used in this way, except for medicinal purposes.

Question. Do you think that the effect of the use of opium on the Chinese is different from that on Europeans?

Answer. I have known Europeans who used opium for pleasure, and its effect on them seemed to be the same as that produced on the Chinese.

Question. What measure would you recommend to limit or eradicate the use of opium?

Answer. I would recommend such a system as that in force in Formosa. It seems to be very suitable, and to be meeting with great success. It is gradually reducing the number of smokers.

Question. Do you think prohibition, high tariff, a government farm, a government monopoly, or high license likely to diminish or eradicate the use of opium?

Answer. No; the people would get it anyway. It would be smuggled.

Question. Do you think that the Chinese would assist the Government in any measure taken to stop gradually the use of opium?

Answer. Yes; the intelligent Chinese would give their assistance. They are desirous that the habit should be abandoned by their countrymen. But to stop the use of opium would be a very difficult matter. I have a friend who tried to stop the habit. He left off smoking, but resorted to the use of pills, and finally returned to smoking. It is especially hard for a person who is not in good health.

Question. Do the Chinese that smoke opium do so generally in their own homes or in public shops?

Answer. In the case of the rich the practice is generally carried on at home, but the poor man smokes in the public shop. Then, as already mentioned, opium is offered at banquets, clubs, and places of business.

Question. Is Chinese public sentiment against the use of opium?

Answer. Yes.

INTERVIEW XXIV.

Interview with Mr. Ho Fook, a Chinese merchant connected with the firm of Jardine, Mathieson & Co., Hongkong.

HONGKONG, *November 28, 1903.*

Question. About what proportion of the Chinese population of Hongkong uses opium?

Answer. About 40,000.

Question. What is the Chinese population of Hongkong?

Answer. About 270,000.

Question. What proportion of the users of opium use it moderately?

Answer. About one-fourth use it moderately.

Question. What effect, if any, does the moderate use of opium have on the user—physically, mentally, and morally?

Answer. Of course that depends upon the individual user. It generally injures his constitution and makes him lazy.

Question. Does it influence him mentally?

Answer. Yes, of course; it affects his mind.

Question. Do Chinese or European firms employ indifferently users and nonusers of opium?

Answer. Of course they prefer nonsmokers. Sometimes Chinese who are known to smoke opium are employed by European firms, but the preference is always given to the nonsmoker.

Question. In the case of a position of trust, where financial responsibility is involved, would a smoker be employed by Chinese?

Answer. Oh, yes.

Question. Do you know whether insurance companies make any difference in the premiums demanded if the applicant for insurance is known to be a moderate user of opium?

Answer. Yes; they charge a higher premium.

Question. How much opium do you think a man may consume daily without injury to himself?

Answer. Of course that depends upon the individual constitution. A small dose will do one person more harm than a large one will another.

Question. Is there any inducement offered by the authorities, or by any one, to lead to a discontinuance of the habit?

Answer. There is no such inducement. An official, however, who is known to smoke opium may be sacked.

Question. Do persons who have used opium moderately for some time—say, over two years—ever voluntarily abandon the habit?

Answer. That depends upon the will of the individual. A man may smoke opium for twenty years, and if he makes up his mind to stop he can do so. It is entirely a personal matter.

Question. Is the habitual moderate user of opium in any way affected in case he is deprived of his usual dose?

Answer. You mean when a person has not the money to buy opium or is traveling in a place where he can not get it?

Question. Yes.

Answer. Well, he feels out of sorts. Saliva flows from his mouth. When a person travels he generally carries opium with him in the form of pills. If, however, he does not get his dose of opium at the regular hour of the day, he feels out of sorts and is unable to perform his work properly.

Question. Is this true in the case of the moderate user?

Answer. Yes. When a person once gets into the habit of using opium he must take it every day at the regular hour. If he does not he feels out of sorts.

Question. Is opium used in Hongkong by women?

Answer. A very small percentage of women use it.

Question. Is it used by children?

Answer. No; it is not used by children. Of course, when you speak of children, if you mean a person 15 or 16 years old, there might be cases in which such persons squander their money, if their parents are rich, in smoking opium. Young children do not use it.

Question. Is the use of opium in Hongkong and vicinity diminishing, stationary, or increasing?

Answer. Increasing.

Question. To what do you attribute this?

Answer. Of course, more people are coming into Hongkong from China, and among these newcomers there is always a certain percentage that smokes opium.

Question. Do you think that the percentage of opium smokers among the people who have lived in Hongkong for some time is increasing?

Answer. I do not think that it is increasing, because the government farmers are demanding higher prices, which will naturally tend to decrease the amount of opium used by a person.

Question. Why has the government put up the rate?

Answer. The government has not done it; it is the opium farmer. Every three years the opium monopoly is sold to the highest bidder, and, of course, he must put up the price of opium so as to make a profit on his investment.

Question. Do you believe that any opium except that provided by the official farmer is used in Hongkong and vicinity?

Answer. Yes; opium is smuggled in; it is bound to be—principally from Macao and Canton.

Question. Do you think the laws, ordinances, and regulations now in force in Hongkong have the effect of diminishing the use of opium?

Answer. No. If anything, it would be the price that the new farmer asks for opium that would tend to diminish or increase its use. The law does not prevent a person from smoking opium.

Question. What is the general opinion among the Chinese in regard to the good or bad effects of the use of opium?

Answer. Bad.

Question. Is that your opinion?

Answer. Yes, of course. It is one of the chief vices of China.

Question. Is opium used by persons in every rank of society?

Answer. Yes; from the highest to the lowest.

Question. Is opium offered to guests at banquets or visitors making social calls?

Answer. Oh, yes.

Question. Do you believe persons who use opium moderately would be likely to resort to some other drug or stimulant if deprived of opium?

Answer. Some persons might take to drink if deprived of opium; but generally not. That depends upon the individual.

Question. In what way is opium used?

Answer. Smoked.

Question. Is there any hypodermic use of morphia or opium?

Answer. No.

Question. What is the effect of the drug on the different races—Chinese, Europeans, and Malays?

Answer. The effect is the same on all nationalities.

Question. Can you suggest any measure for limiting the use of opium?

Answer. Charge a prohibitive price.

Question. Who would determine the rate?

Answer. Of course, that must be done by the Government. If the Government should enforce such a prohibitive price it would naturally diminish the use of opium.

Question. That would be what we call high license?

Answer. Yes. I believe that the policy in vogue in Formosa is not a bad one.

Question. Which do you think is best—prohibition, high tariff, a government farm, or high license?

Answer. The policy that is in force in Formosa.

There is one thing to be said—that is, if the Chinese in the Philippines are allowed to use opium, the Filipinos will also contract the habit.

Question. Can we find out at what price opium is sold to the consumer?

Answer. Yes. The price is $2.50 per tael, there being 12 taels to the pound. It will be increased to about $3.50 by the new farmer, whose term will begin on the 1st of March. He must raise the price in order to protect himself from loss resulting from the high price which he has paid for the monopoly.

Question. That is the price of opium of the first quality?

Answer. Yes.

Question. That is about double what is charged in Formosa. How much opium is smuggled into Hongkong compared with what is imported?

Answer. I should say that about one-third of the opium used in Hongkong is smuggled opium. The farmer, until about a month ago, sold 3,400 taels per day. Since the price has been raised to $2.50 per tael, his sales have dropped to about 1,500 taels a day. However, both before and now, about one-third of all the opium used in Hongkong is smuggled.

I might mention the fact that I was connected with the opium farm from 1891 to 1897.

Question. Is there any society looking to the suppression of the opium traffic in Hongkong?

Answer. No.

Question. Do you know whether there is any such society anywhere in China?

Answer. No; there is not.

INTERVIEW XXVI.[a]

INTERVIEW WITH MR. FRANCISCO GOMEZ, MANAGER OF THE FIRM OF BRANDAO AND COMPANY, HONGKONG.

HONGKONG, *November 28, 1903.*

Question. Of what nationality are the merchants who export opium from Hongkong to Manila?

Answer. British, Portuguese, German, and Armenian.

Question. What is the amount of opium annually consumed in this colony?

Answer. About 7,300 chests.

Question. Where is the supply obtained?

Answer. Principally from Patna and Benares, some from Persia, and a little from Malwa. The traffic is free, everybody being allowed to sell opium in this colony, excepting prepared (boiled) opium, of which the farmer has a monopoly.

Question. Are places licensed for the consumption of opium?

Answer. Yes; places are licensed for opium smoking.

Question. Do the great majority of opium consumers become slaves to the practice, or are the majority of them found to be moderate in its use?

Answer. Some are moderate consumers.

Question. Is opium commonly used by the people of this colony?

Answer. Perhaps one-third of the Chinese population of this colony use opium.

Question. By what classes and by what proportion of the adult males of those classes?

Answer. It is impossible to say.

Question. To what extent is opium used by women?

Answer. Among the rich class about one woman in ten thousand uses opium.

Question. Is opium used by children?

Answer. No.

Question. Is the use of opium regarded by the inhabitants of this colony as disgraceful?

Answer. Yes; especially by the foreigners.

Question. Can appreciable effect upon the public health be traced to the use of opium?

Answer. None whatever. The mortality is not affected by it. It is said by the Chinese to protect against the plague.

Question. Has the exportation of opium from Hongkong to Manila increased since the American occupation; and if so, to what extent?

Answer. As far as I am able to find out, it has increased from about 20 to 50 chests monthly.

Question. What regulations govern the exportation of opium?

Answer. Before exporting opium from the colony the shipper must obtain a permit from the superintendent of the import and export of opium, which must be viséed by the opium farmer before bringing the opium to the steamer or removing it from one godown to another.

INTERVIEW XXVII.

Interview with Mr. Leon Loupet, inspector of customs and revenues for Cochin China, who has resided in that colony for fourteen years.

AT SEA, *December 7, 1903.*

Question. Can you tell us approximately how much opium is sold annually by the government of Indo-China?

Answer. About 200,000 kilos are sold annually in Tonkin, Anam, Cochin China, and Cambodia.

Question. At what price is opium sold?

Answer. The best quality of Benares is sold at 102 piasters per kilo; the second quality of Benares at 82 piasters, and Yunnan at 66 piasters.

Question. Which opium has the largest sale?

Answer. About three fourths of the opium sold is Benares; the other fourth is Yunnan, which has been on sale only during the past three years. The sales of Yunnan opium are increasing month by month, whereas those of Benares are diminishing.

---

[a] The manuscript received by the War Department contains no Interview XXV.

Question. Is any opium cultivated in Indo-China?

Answer. A poppy plantation has been begun in French Laos, and thus far the opium produced has brought a good profit. Mr. Luttau was the first to undertake the experiment.

Question. How is the opium sold to the consumers?

Answer. The opium is sold at shops, to which access is forbidden to minors, native women, and Europeans. Only agents in the service of the excise are allowed to enter them for the purpose of inspection. The dealer sells the opium to the consumers in boxes furnished him by the excise, which supplies them at a fixed profit of 10 per cent.

Question. Are licenses issued to vendors?

Answer. Yes; there are seven classes of licenses, varying in price from 10 to 100 piasters.

Question. In what manner is the opium delivered to the dealers in the provinces?

Answer. In the provinces the government maintains depots, where the opium is sold at retail to the small dealers.

Question. Do you know whether any opium is smuggled into China?

Answer. Yes; a great deal of opium is smuggled into Indo-China from Hongkong, especially when the harvest here is poor.

Question. About what is the annual income derived from the opium monopoly in Indo-China?

Answer. The annual income is about 16,000,000 piasters.

Question. What proportion of the male and female population uses opium? Do children use it? Europeans?

Answer. It is estimated that about 60 per cent of the male adult and 20 per cent of the female adult population use opium. Children do not use it. The extent of its use among Europeans is from 8 to 10 per cent. The latter contract the habit as a result of lonesomeness and homesickness; this is proved by the fact that most of them are found in the interior.

Question. Do those who begin the use of opium as a rule become slaves to it?

Answer. Yes; they generally become slaves to the vice. The larger part of the smokers, however, are moderate.

Question. Does the use of opium seem to be injurious to the natives?

Answer. To those who go to excess it is injurious; but the moderate users suffer no ill effects. On the contrary, they perform their duties better as the result of using opium, and as a rule have no other vices.

STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

SINGAPORE AND PENANG.

INTERVIEW XXVIII.

Interview with Frederic Kersey Jennings, retired chief inspector of police of the Straits Settlements, on pension; twenty-five years' experience in the colony among the Chinese; now prosecuting agent for the opium and spirit farms of Singapore, Malacca, and Johore.

SINGAPORE, *January 10, 1904.*

Question. Have you a large Malay population to deal with? What is the method relating to opium?

Answer. Opium shopkeepers are prohibited from selling the drug to Malays or to women of any nation, under heavy penalty. Only outcasts among the Malays incline to opium smoking. A large number are inclined to drink.

Question. It is among the Chinese only, is it, that opium is used?

Answer. If the government did not recognize the opium habit among the Chinese by a system of control (from which a large revenue is derived) opium would be much cheaper than it is now, and of course would be consumed in much larger quantities and by a number of persons who under the existing conditions can not afford it.

Question. What in your judgment is the effect of a moderate use of opium?

Answer. In my experience, the habit of opium smoking in a moderate degree after the day's labor, by a Chinese, especially in malarial districts, appears to be not only harmless, but in some ways beneficial. I base my opinion on the report of the royal commission.

Question. What is the character of the benefit of which you speak?

Answer. The effect on the workingman is refreshing.

Question. Is morphia used here?

Answer. I would roughly estimate that 10,000 coolies use it; chiefly night rickshaw men. Morphia until January 1 is considered opium; after that a special ordinance puts it under the control of the principal medical officer. Hitherto European chemists have done an extensive business in morphia and syringes. A short time since one chemist was prosecuted under my direction. His license was canceled.

Question. What class of people constitute the opium brokers?

Answer. The trade in raw opium is chiefly in the hands of the Jews. The farmers throughout the colony buy from these merchants.

Question. Is there any difference between the effect of opium when smoked and morphia when injected?

Answer. Yes. Morphia is much the worse. In the jails, when an opium smoker is deprived of the drug, he soon recovers, but the morphia user does not, if deprived of morphia.

Question. What class of people smoke opium?

Answer. The majority of the rickshaw coolies use it, as well as dock laborers, day laborers, and boatmen. They have a pipe once a day in the evening.

Question. Do Chinese and European firms employ indifferently users and nonusers of opium?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Do you know whether insurance companies reject opium smokers?

Answer. They do not, if the smoker can pass the doctor's examination. Chinese are insured largely in Singapore.

Question. Is any inducement offered by the officials, or by anyone else, to lead to a discontinuance of the habit?

Answer. No. It is impossible.

Question. Do you know of any persons who have voluntarily abandoned the habit after a considerable period?

Answer. Yes. Several among the British-Chinese volunteers.

Question. Is opium given to children?

Answer. Not often. Amahs occasionally give it to quiet babies, but it is rare.

Question. What is the effect of opium on the Malay?

Answer. It usually makes him "run amuck."

Question. Is the use of opium in the Straits Settlements diminishing, stationary, or increasing?

Answer. It has increased during the last three years.

Question. Are you retained by the government or by the farmer?

Answer. By the farmer. The farm in Singapore and Malacca is independent of that in Penang. Johore has a separate government, but the same farmer. In Johore opium is cheaper than in Singapore. The respective governments regulate the price and keep the revenue for their several purposes.

Question. Do you believe that any opium except that provided by the official farmer is used in the Straits Settlements?

Answer. Yes. There are a great many prosecutions. Day before yesterday I instituted a proceeding against a man who had in his posession illegitimately sixty-eight cans of prepared opium. Opium is introduced from China in bladders, skins, etc. French sailors often smuggle it.

Question. Is opium used by persons in all ranks of society?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Is opium offered to guests at banquets or to visitors making social calls?

Answer. Yes. A room is prepared so that anyone who wishes to smoke may do so.

Question. In what way is opium used?

Answer. As opium prepared for smoking.

Question. What method would you advise for dealing with opium?

Answer. Regulate it only. Keep it in check.

Question. What is the influence of the public shops where opium is smoked?

Answer. There are no bad effects. Women are not allowed in them. It is chiefly in Chinese brothels that women use opium.

Question. Is Chinese sentiment against the use of opium?

Answer. There is no public sentiment about it.

INTERVIEW XXIX.

Interview with one of the former managing partners of the opium farm of Singapore; half his life spent in Singapore, where he was born and educated.

SINGAPORE, *December 10, 1903.*

Question. What is the effect of the moderate use of opium on the user—physically, mentally, and morally?

Answer. It is bad always, even when used habitually in moderation. I was born and educated in Singapore; I have mixed with all classes of people and have had a good opportunity for observation.

Question. Do Chinese and European firms employ indifferently users and non-users of opium?

Answer. European firms, so far as I know, make no distinction.

Question. Is there any inducement offered by the authorities, or by anyone else, to lead to a discontinuance of the habit?

Answer. No; I believe not.

Question. Do persons who have used opium moderately for some time—say over two years—ever voluntarily abandon the habit?

Answer. Some. The degree of difficulty in breaking away depends upon the will power of the individual.

Question. Is the habitual moderate user of opium in any way affected if he is deprived of his usual dose?

Answer. Yes; he is incapable of work unless he has his pipe. It is worth noting that among Chinese-British subjects (Chinese born in Singapore) there are very few opium smokers. It is the effect of English sentiment and education that leads such people to adopt the same attitude toward the use of opium as the Englishmen themselves maintain. You can not depend upon English information on the subject. It is a commercial matter and their judgment is colored by that fact.

Question. Is opium used by women? By children? By Malays?

Answer. Chinese women use it. Malays do not; it is forbidden by their religion (Mohammedanism). It is not given to children.

Question. Is the use of opium in Singapore and vicinity diminishing, stationary, or increasing?

Answer. It is bound to increase. When the farmer pays such a large sum for his privilege he will use every means in his power to sell. During the years I was in the business $118,000 per mensem was paid by the farmer; this year $465,000 per mensem was the accepted bid. These figures show how things are.

Question. How do you account for the increase?

Answer. There is an increase of population. The Chinese are more prosperous and better able to buy.

Question. Is there any smuggling?

Answer. So far as I know, not much.

Question. What, in your judgment, is the effect of the laws, regulations, and ordinances in force in Singapore?

Answer. It is bad. At least so say those who do not smoke. Smokers say that it is good. The government says the same thing.

As a business man, I say that the laws give a good opportunity for making money. Speaking from my conscience, I am dead against the opium business; I should be glad to see other and better legislation. But if the law calls for tenders I will take advantage of the law. In the Philippine Islands, if it were made a legitimate business I would try to make money by bidding for the monopoly. I know in my conscience that the use of opium is bad, but it is a paying business.

Question. Is the hypodermic use of opium or morphia practiced here?

Answer. Yes; a great deal among the Chinese.

Question. Do you think that the effect of the use of opium is different on the Chinese and Europeans?

Answer. It has the same effect on everyone, no matter what nation he belongs to. If you take a poison it is bound to act on you as a poison.

Question. What effect does it produce on the Malay?

Answer. He begins to neglect his work at once.

Question. What measures would you recommend to limit or eradicate the use of opium?

Answer. If possible, prohibit. But you can not prohibit at once in the case of those who have opium smoking as a settled habit without causing them bodily harm.

In some way prevent any new smokers among the young people. I would suggest high license, with laws carefully drawn to meet the needs of the community.

Question. Do you think the Chinese would assist the government in any measure taken gradually to stop the use of opium?

Answer. No. They prefer the government to allow it.

Question. What is the effect of the public smoking shops?

Answer. It is bad—thoroughly bad. It increases the use of opium.

INTERVIEW XXX.

Interview with Mr. M. Arthur White, inspector of the eastern Asia branch of the Manufacturers' Life Assurance Company, of Canada.

SINGAPORE, *December 11, 1903.*

Mr. White says that very few policies are issued to opium smokers, inasmuch as the company comes in contact chiefly with the British-Chinese, who are not largely addicted to the practice. Short-term policies are asked for, and the company prefers to give them to Chinese applicants.

INTERVIEW XXXI.

Interview with Dr. D. J. Galloway, a leading Enropean practitioner of Singapore, who has been examiner for a number of insurance companies.

SINGAPORE, *December 11, 1903.*

Doctor Galloway states that the moderate use of opium does not prevent an applicant from being received as a first-class risk, provided he is in good physical condition upon examination. In his judgment a moderate smoker is a man whose life is so carefully regulated that the chances are in favor of longevity. Everything centers about his daily indulgence; nothing is done, no habits are permitted, which will interfere with this.

INTERVIEW XXXII.

Interview with Dr. S. B. Searle, medical examiner of the China Mutual Life Insurance Company, Limited.

SINGAPORE, *December 11, 1903.*

Doctor Searle states that his company, which is six years old and has a large business among the Chinese in this part of the country, makes no difference in the premium where a moderate use of opium obtains. Where there is excessive use, a heavy lien is placed on the policy. About 30 per cent of the applicants for insurance are smokers, but in the majority of cases the amount of opium used is very small.

INTERVIEW XXXIII.

Interview with Dr. F. B. West, who has been in the Straits Settlements during the past seventeen years, and with Mrs. Blackstone, who was also present.

SINGAPORE, *December 12, 1903.*

Question. Your practice, Doctor, is confined to the natives, is it?

Doctor WEST. Yes; to the natives, including Malays and Tamils.

Question. You are thus, of course, brought into contact with the natives as only the physician can be?

Doctor WEST. Yes.

Question. Do you discuss ordinary topics with them—as, for example, the opium question?

Doctor WEST. Oh, yes.

Question. Will you please state what is your opinion in regard to the operation and effect of the laws in Singapore in restraining or encouraging the use of opium?

Doctor WEST. My own opinion is that the law in operation in Singapore is intended directly to encourage the use of opium.

Question. Would you mind giving your reasons for this opinion?

Doctor WEST. The reason is that there are two parties interested—the government and the opium farmer. The government is interested in getting as much revenue as possible, and the farmer is interested in getting back his money, and therefore naturally pushes his trade.

Not only has the number of shops for smoking opium increased, but the fact of the matter is that the use of opium has increased very largely in the home—"private consumption," if I may so speak. When I came here, seventeen years ago, there was practically no opium used in the home among the better class of Babas (Straits-born Chinese) in Singapore, whereas now there are very few homes into which it has not found its way.

Question. Among the Babas?

Doctor WEST. Yes; among the Babas—the business men. The use of opium has increased also among the Malays, notwithstanding the fact that the Singapore government forbids their using it. Its use among them has become so extensive that one may often find them in the public opium shops, although they are arrested if discovered.

The number of opium shops has also increased, although not to a very considerable extent. For instance, ten years ago there were some 275 shops, whereas now there are 574, an increase of about 300 in ten years.

The most amazing increase, however, has been in the amount of revenue derived by the government. The opium revenue has increased extraordinarily. I believe it is out of all proportion to the increase in population.

Question. Do you think that the increase in the amount of opium used is in direct proportion to the increase in population?

Doctor WEST. I think it is largely so. There has been, of course, an increase in the price of opium, brought about by the opium farmer, and then the variations in the rate of exchange of silver have also affected it, which accounts largely for the increase in revenue.

Question. Is all this opium consumed in the Straits Settlements?

Doctor WEST. Yes. Opium is required by law to be consumed at the place where prepared.

Question. Is that law violated to any great extent?

Doctor WEST. Not to any great extent, because the government assists the opium farmer with all its power. While there are opium prosecutions going on all the time, it is not so to any great extent.

Question. What proportion of the people in Singapore use opium?

Doctor WEST. I can not give any reliable information on that point. I myself have urged the question, but nothing yet has been done.

Question. In connection with this, we should like to know whether you have come in contact with any who use morphia hypodermically.

Doctor WEST. Yes. The use of morphia as a hypodermic has increased amazingly. It is no uncommon thing to find men whose arms, legs, and bodies are one mass of sores.

Question. Where does the morphia come from?

Doctor WEST. The morphia is largely of German manufacture.

Question. There is an ordinance, I understand, which goes into force on the 1st of January of the coming year, by which morphia is put under the direct supervision of a medical officer and is sold only as a poison. Is that not so?

Doctor WEST. Yes; that will be the law. Its use will be restricted to medicinal purposes. Numbers of people having on hand a larger quantity of morphia than necessary for medicinal use have been arrested. These arrests have been instigated by the opium farmer for his own protection. The use of morphia in the form of pills to be swallowed has also increased very largely.

Question. What class of people use morphia?

Doctor WEST. Principally the rickshaw coolies.

Question. I was told that most of those who use morphia are night coolies. Is that the case?

Doctor WEST. Yes; that is largely true; but many of the day rickshaw coolies also use it. They take a dose before going out in the morning, and then return several hours afterwards to take another, and so on throughout the day. It is no uncommon thing among these rickshaw coolies to find a man installed in a place occupied by them whose duty it is to perform the hypodermic injections for the establishment.

Question. Do you think that opium is smuggled into Singapore?

Doctor WEST. There are constant attempts at it. There is no way in which we can tell what amount is smuggled—only the opium farmer can estimate that.

Question. In what way is opium principally used?

Doctor WEST. The principal method of using it is by smoking.

Question. Do you think that the effects of the use of opium are different on the different nationalities?

Doctor WEST. No. I can not say that I have observed any marked difference.

Question. Can you tell us what proportion of the native population uses opium?

Doctor WEST. I would not like to venture.

Question. Among this number there are some who use opium with moderation and some who use it to excess, are there not?

Doctor WEST. Yes; there are beginners who use only a very small quantity, and there are those who are in the last stages of excess.

Question. Have you been able to form any idea as to what proportion of those who use opium use it to excess?

Doctor WEST. As far as my observation goes, the proportion of excessive users—and what I call an excessive user is one who has reached that stage where he has no comfort unless under the influence of opium—is, I should say, about two-thirds.

Question. What effect, if any, does the moderate use of opium have on the user—physically, mentally, and morally?

Doctor WEST. The moderate use of opium, if that means such a use of it as enables a man to take a dose and then leave it off if he feels inclined to do so, does not produce any very appreciable effect. Of course he does not use very much. But a man in a state where he is not an excessive user, and yet has reached that point where he must have his dose every day, is very appreciably affected. The first effect that I have noticed is that morally the user becomes irresponsible for his statements. He has no regard for truth, or else he is unable to distinguish between truth and untruth. Its physical effect consists mainly in its interference with digestion. One of the most constant symptoms that I have observed is that the user of opium loses his feeling of hunger, and as a result takes insufficient food to nourish his body.

Question. I suppose that is why so many of them are emaciated?

Doctor WEST. Yes.

Question. Suppose that a man who is accustomed to using two mace of opium a day were unable to get his dose at the regular time, what effect would that have on his capacity for work?

Doctor WEST. For the first thirty-six or forty-eight hours he would be incapacited for work; after that time, however, he would be able to resume it.

Question. From your observation, would you say that there is any difference between the man who uses liquor in moderation and the man who uses opium in moderation in the effects produced on them, if deprived of the stimulants?

Doctor WEST. Yes; I believe that the man who uses opium is in by far the worse state. He suffers with extreme nervousness.

Question. Do Chinese and European firms employ indifferently users and non-users of opium?

Doctor WEST. They have begun to make a difference. They have not done so heretofore, and while a very great distinction may not yet be made, it is beginning to be so. Firms employing clerks are generally careful to ascertain whether the applicants are users of opium or not.

Question. If it is known that a Chinese uses opium habitually, but not to excess, would that fact make it hard for him to secure employment?

Doctor WEST. It would make it difficult for him to secure work among the Chinese. Amoung the Europeans, however, it would not affect him sufficiently to make much difference.

Question. Do you know whether insurance companies make any difference in the premiums demanded if the applicant for insurance is known to be a moderate user of opium?

Doctor WEST. I do not know.

Question. How much opium do you think a man may consume daily without injury to himself?

Doctor WEST. I do not believe I am able to answer that. Of course a great deal depends upon the constitution of the man. Some men may be able to take one smoke a day, confining it to that, and keep it up for a considerable period without showing any evil effects, while others are not able to take any at all without giving evidence of bad effects.

Question. Is any inducement offered by the authorities, or by any one else, to lead to a discontinuance of the habit?

Doctor WEST. No; there is not a single inducement offered by anybody discouraging the use of opium.

Question. Do persons who have used opium moderately for some time—say over two years—ever voluntarily discontinue the habit?

Doctor WEST. I do not believe so, unless as the result of religious influence.

Question. Is opium used by women also?

Doctor WEST. Mrs. Blackstone will be able to answer that.

Mrs. BLACKSTONE. Yes; it is used very largely among the women. They often begin taking it as a medicine, but it gets such a hold on them that they can not give it up.

Question. How do they commonly commence its use?

Mrs. BLACKSTONE. As a medicine as well as by smoking.

Question. I believe that the law forbids women using opium in the public shops?

Mrs. BLACKSTONE. I do not know.

Doctor WEST. Yes; but the law is not enforced.

Mrs. BLACKSTONE. Opium is used in many of the homes where I have been. I have seen a bride sitting with a haggard woman on each side of her and all smoking opium.

Question. Is opium used by children?

Mrs. BLACKSTONE. It is given to the children of Europeans as paregoric is, to make them go to sleep. It is also used among the Chinese for that purpose. I have seen many Chinese children who looked drowsy, as though they were under the influence of opium.

Doctor WEST. It is a common practice to place the opium between the finger and the finger nail and then allow the child to suck the tip of the finger.

Question. Is the use of opium in Singapore diminishing, stationary, or increasing?

Doctor WEST. It is increasing.

Question. To what do you attribute this?

Doctor WEST. I think there are two prime causes. First, the fact that the farmer wants to get his money back induces him to use every means in his power to encourage its use. He pushes his business. He unquestionably does so. The next cause is the large number of new arrivals. These persons come into contact with opium users and naturally acquire the habit. (Many of them are already users.) A large number of men have told me that they began the use of opium in a spirit of play, finally becoming unable to leave off the practice.

Question. Do you think that the laws, ordinances, and regulations now in force in Singapore have the effect of diminishing the use of opium?

Doctor WEST. No; I do not think they were framed for that purpose.

Question. What is the general opinion among the Chinese in regard to the good or bad effects of the use of opium?

Doctor WEST. I do not believe that you will find among the better class of Chinese a single advocate of the use of opium, excepting, of course, for medicinal purposes.

Question. Is opium used by persons in all ranks of society?

Doctor WEST. Yes.

Question. Is opium offered to guests at banquets or to visitors making social calls?

Doctor WEST. No; not as liquors are offered. There is, however, a certain kind of entertainment, a sort of opium-smoking banquet, where opium is offered in place of liquors. At these opium-smoking gatherings you will generally find only two or three persons. A larger number would destroy the prime object of opium smoking—the repose.

Question. In your judgment, what is the effect of opium divans on the use of opium; do they tend to increase it?

Doctor WEST. Undoubtedly.

Question. They foster other vices also; do they not?

Doctor WEST. Yes.

Question. Do you believe that persons who use opium moderately would be likely to resort to some other drug or stimulant if deprived of opium?

Doctor WEST. As far as the Chinese are concerned, I do not think so. It is quite probable that an American or Englishman if deprived of one stimulant will resort to another. I do not believe that is the case with the Chinese.

Question. Do you consider it desirable that the use of opium should be abandoned?

Doctor WEST. I do; certainly.

Question. Do you think that persons who are habitual moderate users of opium can be expected to abandon the use of the drug?

Doctor WEST. Not voluntarily.

Question. Do you think prohibition, a high tariff, a government monoply, or high license likely to diminish or eradicate the use of opium?

Doctor WEST. I do not think that any of them would be very effective, except, of course, prohibition.

Question. What measure would you recommend to limit or eradicate the use of opium?

Doctor WEST. I should favor prohibition. I think, however, that for those who are excessive users and who would suffer if deprived of opium some other provision should be made temporarily. Prohibit its use entirely among those who have not already acquired the habit. For those who do use opium at present I would adopt a system somewhat similar to that we employ in the trades. Let a man who uses opium secure a license and let him continue its use under certain conditions. When he dies or removes, one opium smoker is gone.

Question. Your idea, then, is to prohibit the use of opium among such as are not habitual users of the drug; would you make any regulations as to the quantity of opium that a person could use?

Doctor WEST. That would involve further elaboration. If government institutions or refuges were built where these persons could receive treatment, this would be possible. We should then be able to regulate the amount of the dose that the smoker should be permitted to use. Unless this could be done, the opium smoker would have to be allowed to regulate his own dose.

M. C. Your idea, then, is the same as that of the Japanese. That is the system they employ in Formosa. The island is not very large, but they have twelve hospitals where opium smokers are received for treatment.

Doctor WEST. I did not know that.

M. C. Well, it is very interesting to find that the same idea should come from two entirely independent sources. Your idea is exactly the Japanese idea.

Question. Do you think that any influence could be brought to bear in the schools where the Chinese attend?

Doctor WEST. As to the public schools I do not know. In our schools we teach them the evils of opium. We have one school of 800 boys and another of 400 girls.

Question. There are public schools for the Chinese, are there?

Doctor WEST. O, yes.

Question. Do you know whether anything is said in the school primers in regard to the use of opium?

Doctor WEST. No; I do not know. Of course, any instruction they might receive in the public schools would depend entirely upon the teacher.

Question. How about the Catholic schools?

Doctor WEST. I do not know.

Question. What do you think would be the effect of a crusade among the school children against the vice?

Mrs. BLACKSTONE. I think that is a very good idea. I am glad that you mentioned it.

M. C. It is not original with me. That is what the Japanese are doing in Formosa.

Question. Mrs. Blackstone, can you not give us some information about individual cases?

Mrs. BLACKSTONE. I do not think that I can say anything more. Doctor West has already said all that I could say. I simply came to enter my protest as a member of the W. C. T. U.

Doctor WEST. Mrs. Blackstone, can you tell us whether opium is used in gambling places?

Mrs. BLACKSTONE. Yes; a great many of the Chinese women are very rich. They do not know how otherwise to pass their time, and so they spend it gambling and smoking opium.

M. C. Dr. Lim Bun Keng told me that his father-in-law has founded a colony in Borneo and has made an arrangement with the government to the effect that no opium should be allowed in this colony. In his judgment, wherever a new settlement is established prohibition can be put into effect, and he then went on to outline the Formosan policy. It seems very significant that three different persons should have the same idea occur to them.

Doctor WEST. I have visited that colony two or three times. The prohibition of opium in that colony is absolute. There is no fence around it, either. We have just organized a colony for Chinese for which a similar arrangement has been made with the government. The government has agreed to prohibit the opium farmer from taking opium into this colony. Although it has been organized only four months, it has thus far proved successful.

Question. Do you think that the opium question is being agitated any more than formerly?

Doctor WEST. There is a constant agitation going on, and it has been increasing ever since I have been out here. There is a strong sentiment among the Chinese, as it affects them seriously. The increase in the use of opium among them has been alarming. To them the question is a live one. They have a right to be disturbed. We should also be if the use of liquor should increase to such an extent that there would be two or three drunkards in every home.

INTERVIEW XXXIV.

Interview with Dr. P. V. Locke, who has resided during the past fifteen years in Penang Straits Settlements, where he has an extensive practice among the native and Chinese population.

PENANG, STRAITS SETTLEMENTS, *December 15, 1903.*

Question. About what proportion of the Chinese population of Penang uses opium?

Answer. If you divide the Chinese inhabitants of Penang into four parts, I should say that fully three of these use opium. Of these three parts the first consists of those who use it for sensual purposes, practicing the vice only when visiting brothels, and is composed largely of young men. The habit has not yet victimized them, so that they are able to refrain from it under other circumstances, if they so choose. The second part is composed of those who indulge in the practice merely as a pastime, this class being made up largely of the well to do. They are almost invariably habitues, and it is among them that the larger part of those who use the drug is to be found. This is owing to the fact that most of those who compose this class are men of leisure and have more time to indulge in the practice. They began the use of opium when young for sensual purposes, being composed largely of the members of the first class, who succeeded in accumulating sufficient money to make them independent and men of leisure. The first class of smokers might therefore be said to be the recruiting school for the second. The third part of those who use opium is composed of the Chinese laboring men, the coolies, who take a smoke of opium after the day's work because it seems to act as a sort of restorative, refreshing them and making them insensible to fatigue. Those who compose this class are generally moderate users, because they have neither the time nor the money to carry the practice to excess.

Question. When the use of opium has once been begun, is there not a tendency to excess?

Answer. Yes; certainly. That is owing to toleration. After a given quantity of the drug has been used for a given length of time, varying with the constitutional peculiarities of the individual, the body fails any longer to respond to its effects. Then in order to produce the same reaction, the same sensation, as that originally produced, the dose must be sufficiently increased to overcome the toleration that the body has acquired. This is of course an indefinite process, so that finally the amount of opium required to produce the desired reaction may also be sufficient to kill the user. Of the coolie, however, this is not true to so large a degree, because his daily work causes him to take a great deal of exercise, generally sufficient to work off the poison that has lodged in his body as a result of the previous night's indulgence and leaving his body in an almost normal state for that of the following night. To the coolie the use of opium is in many cases undoubtedly beneficial, at least as a rule harmless, while at the same time making him for the time during which he is under its influence insensible to the bodily fatigue and pain produced by the day's strenuous work.

Question. Do the Malays use opium?

Answer. Yes; very extensively.

Question. There is an ordinance forbidding their using it, is there not?

Answer. No; no such ordinance exists.

Question. There is such an ordinance in Singapore, for we secured a copy of it. Perhaps it is not applicable to Penang?

Answer. Oh, yes. If such an ordinance is in force in Singapore, it is in force in Penang also, the system of laws in effect in these two places being identical. I had never heard of it. It is so dead a letter as to be of no importance whatever. Come with me after dark to any of the opium dens of Penang and I will show you Malays by the score openly indulging in the practice with perfect impunity.

Question. What proportion of the Malays use opium?

Answer. Full one-eighth.

Question. Do Chinese and European firms, when hiring employees, discriminate between users and nonusers of opium?

Answer. Not at all.

Question. Is a moderate user of opium incapacitated for work if deprived of his regular dose of opium?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Do you know of any cases in which moderate users of the drug have voluntarily abandoned the habit?

Answer. Yes; numbers. I am acquainted with two influential Chinese gentlemen in Penang, one of them a municipal commissioner and the other a wealthy merchant, both of whom have used opium for a number of years. They both decided to break

off the habit. One has completely succeeded, and the other, when I met him the other day, told me that he had taken no opium for the past six weeks and believed himself completely cured.

Question. Do you believe that the opium habit can ordinarily be cured?

Answer. In cases where it can be cured the rapidity of the cure depends very largely upon the relative will power of the individual. But something interesting, which I meant to have mentioned before, has come to my notice in Penang. A small red pill, advertised as a cure for the opium habit, is sold by the farmer. The two Chinese gentlemen whom I have already mentioned attribute their cure to these pills. It is most extraordinary. The municipal laboratory has analyzed these pills for morphia, but was unable to detect the presence of the slightest particle of it. I myself have analyzed it also with a negative result.

Question. Does not the fact that these pills are sold by the farmer make their purpose look suspicious?

Answer. Yes. That is the extraordinary thing about it. But no one has been able to detect morphia in them.

Question. Are prisoners who have been habitual users of opium allowed to continue its use after confinement?

Answer. Legally, no. As a matter of fact, however, it is smuggled into the prison by the wardens, who are bribed for that purpose by relatives and friends of the inmates. In many cases the wardens do it voluntarily, disliking to see the prisoners suffer, as it makes them annoying and unmanageable as a result of being deprived of the drug. Of course the prisoner is not allowed to smoke opium, as that would be too open to detection. The form in which it is smuggled is that of pills.

Question. Which do you think is the greater evil, the opium habit or the alcohol habit?

Answer. If I may not venture to say that the alcohol habit is the worse of the two, they are at least equally bad. Comparing the effects of the two upon the user himself, alcohol causes an organic deterioration, and this is not limited to any one part of the body, but affects the whole anatomy, producing fatty degeneration, drying up the tissues and clogging the pores. The effect of the use of opium is purely functional, and the injury produced by it is confined principally to the stomach. Morally, the excessive alcohol user becomes a menace to society, he endangers the safety of life, he causes untold misery in his home, he composes the larger part of the inmates of our prisons and penitentiaries, and swells the list of suicides. The use of opium, on the other hand, directly tends to produce a state of mind radically opposed to these tendencies, a state of exhilaration and an inclination to seek seclusion from society, the opium smoker resorting to criminal acts only when unable to obtain the drug by just means. The irresistible craving may lead him to commit theft, or, if need be, murder, in order to secure that with which to satisfy it, and if unable to do so by any means he may end his life as a last resort. These are acts to which he is forced only by the irresistible demands of a physical appetite, and never as the result of a mental temperament or moral disposition produced by the use of opium. Then it must be remembered that while such crimes are recorded among opium smokers they are very rare, as are the circumstances which cause the victims of the habit to resort to them. Any crimes of a graver nature than mere deception or theft are peculiar only to the very excessive users. In short, then, the alcohol habitue not only wrecks and disorganizes his entire physical make-up, but, as a result of the vicious moral temperament and mental disease characterized by criminal tendencies, which are the direct result of the degenerating influence of alcohol irrespective of circumstances, he becomes also a menace to society. The opium habitue, on the other hand, not only suffers less extensive physical injury, but, except under the circumstances already mentioned, he is as harmless to the safety of society as if he did not exist.

In this connection I wish to call attention to the error which is made by missionaries, who unintentionally, often as the result of excessive zeal, but always in perfect good faith, draw hasty conclusions from insufficient premises and greatly exaggerate the evil of opium. They tell frightful tales of the rapidity with which the evil is spreading and of its blasting effects on the body of the user, as evidenced by his extreme emaciation. I know that I am correct when I make the statement that almost every opium user who shows marked emaciation is a consumptive, that he began the use of the drug on the advice of a physician (and as a physician you know that opium is our only resort in consumption), and that his condition is not the result of the use of opium, but that the use of opium was begun as a result of his condition. You can divide opium smokers into two distinct classes—those who are emaciated and those who show no signs of emaciation whatever. This seems to me evidence sufficiently strong to justify our attributing the emaciation to some other cause than

the use of opium, for if the drug were responsible for the extreme emaciation observed in a large proportion of the users it should produce at least a degree of emaciation in the other portion of them. This, however, is not the case, the weight of the larger number of users being in nowise affected by the drug.

Question. Is consumption common among the Chinese?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Do you think that an habitual user of opium, if deprived of it, will resort to alcohol or some other stimulant?

Answer. Among the Chinese this tendency would be very small. They are a very sober people; alcohol does not seem to appeal to them as it does to the American or European. Among the Malays, however, in spite of the fact that their religion—for they are Mohammedans—forbids the use of alcohol, if a user of opium is deprived of this drug he falls a victim to the use of alcohol.

I have known Chinese, on the other hand, who, in attempting to break off the opium habit, have used alcohol to accomplish their ends. It is their practice, whenever the craving for the customary dose of opium is approaching the point where it becomes irresistible, to drink sufficient alcohol to make them stupid, thus enabling them to pass over the critical period. They go on repeating this process every time the craving for opium reappears, until it finally disappears altogether. This is what might be called a cure by substitution.

Question. Is the use of opium in Penang and vicinity diminishing, stationary, or increasing?

Answer. Increasing.

Question. Is any opium smuggled in?

Answer. Yes; a large amount. It is smuggled in under all conceivable forms, in a great many cases absolutely defying detection. It is commonly smuggled in the form of eggs, the contents of which have been so carefully replaced by opium as to defy detection. The other day, as I was standing on the dock, a Chinese disembarking from a vessel dropped a bag of eggs, which broke and scattered the contents, forming a mass of yelks and whites of eggs and opium. The would-be smuggler was promptly placed under arrest. It is often placed in tin cans, which are dropped beneath the surface of the water some distance from shore and by means of cords attached to them is pulled to land by sampans. Of course it is impracticable for the customs officers to inspect every sampan coming ashore. And many other devices.

Question. In what way is opium used?

Answer. Principally in smoking.

Question. Is there any hypodermic use of morphia?

Answer. Yes. The hypodermic use of morphia is very extensive and is continually increasing.

A law placing the sale of morphia in the hands of the government goes into effect on the 1st of January. It is now classed with opium, but on the adoption of the new law it will be classed as a poison, to be sold for medicinal purposes and on a physician's prescription only. Even now, if a person, excepting a licensed chemist or pharmacist, be found to have in his possession a larger quantity of morphia than that necessary for medicinal purposes, he is promptly arrested by the opium farmer. The law, however, is evaded in the following manner: A number of Chinese, sufficiently large to make their offer profitable, appoint a licensed chemist—a man with few or no scruples, which kind is by no means lacking—to act as their middleman. They then turn over to him a sum of money which he is to invest in morphia, allowing him a generous commission. He purchases the drug and imports it, ostensibly on his own account and for purely medicinal purposes. Since, as already stated, any person not a licensed chemist found with more morphia in his possession than is necessary for medicinal use is liable to arrest, these Chinese make their appointee serve as a repository of the drug, drawing upon him as their daily needs require.

INTERVIEW XXXV.

Interview with Mr. G. T. Hare, protector of the Chinese at Singapore.

SINGAPORE, *January 7, 1904.*

Two members of the committee called on Mr. Hare. He is of the opinion that on the whole opium is not so much of a curse as alcohol, its victims being less likely to commit crimes of violence or make public nuisances of themselves. He stated that it is his belief that prohibition might advantageously be applied against opium in countries where there are not many Chinese. He said that at present only about 30 per cent of the inhabitants of the Chinese Empire smoke opium, but that the vice is spreading there. A period of six months, he thought, would be sufficient between

the notification that prohibition is to be put into effect and its application. In his opinion the Chinese are a reasonable people and generally obey the law. He was inclined to believe that a law of prohibition might deter two classes of Chinese from immigrating, viz, the wealthy class and the coolies, as these two classes use opium more generally than the others. He was confident that prohibition might be enforced in China if the Government were in earnest about it. Mr. Hare said that those habituated to the use of even a moderate quantity of opium are as much slaves to the habit as excessive users, and are more or less helpless without it. He also thought that the effects of opium and morphia are more deleterious to the Malays than to the Chinese.

INTERVIEW XXXVI.

A statement of the opium question by Dr. Lim Bun Keng, Singapore, Straits Settlement.

Question. Will you kindly make a statement of the opium question as it appears to you?

I.

THE EFFECT OF OPIUM IN MODERATE DOSES.

Answer. The effect depends materially on the mode of taking the opium. Three modes concern us practically—swallowing dross or crude opium, hypodermic injection, and opium smoking; that is in reality, (*a*) entrance of the poison by the mouth and alimentary canal, (*b*) its dissemination from the subcutaneous tissue directly through the circulation, and (*c*) the absorption of opium fumes by the lungs. The most remarkable point to remember is that the resistance of individuals varies very much, and also in the same individual in health and when in an opposite condition. Frequent experience proves that when the bodily health has been undermined opium acts very powerfully on the central nervous system in producing the much-feared craving. This may be explained by the weakened inhibtion exercised by the nervous centers. It is quite common to find healthy persons who do not experience any great inconvenience due to this craving, even after months of indulgence, on sudden deprivation of the drug; but should any form of chronic ill health at any time intervene, it would be proved afterwards that the person had become quite a confirmed smoker.

There is no doubt that opium smoking is the least harmful. Hypodermic injection is the most pernicious form.

As tolerance is soon established the dose has to be increased steadily to produce the desired effect, so that it is very difficult in the absence of direct experiments to speak of the effects of moderate doses, inasmuch as habitues tend to take more and more of the drug. But perhaps for practical purposes a person who does not vary much from month to month may be said to use a moderate dose, provided the amount taken does not apparently interfere with the functions of the individual or seriously disorganize the vital functions of the body. The exact quantity of opium to be called moderate can not be determined, for naturally it varies widely for different persons and for different races.

As to the moral condition of the habitue, it is very difficult to make any positive assertion. But judging from experience, one must say that moral sensitiveness is deadened, or the activity of the brain concerned in the æsthetic sense suffers with the brain generally. Moral torpor and indifference gradually supervene, and this is most noticeable in those who previously to the habit had in every way an exceptionally immoral character. But the moral state varies, for the unfortunate victim under the influence of the drug is not the same person as when he is suffering from the pangs of deprivation. This fitful state must be perpetually borne in mind; otherwise, no observations made will be of the slightest value. More than the above one is not justified to say. I positively disbelieve that opium smokers are more untruthful than mankind in general; nor do I think that they are more sensual. The fact is that the majority of sensual persons seek the aid of opium to refine their sensuality.

Mentally the effect is nearly identical with that on the moral character. Opium habitues under the full influence of an accustomed dose exhibit full vigor of intellect, with a calmness and acuity of cogitation that have been indeed remarkable. But there is no evidence at hand that such a concentration could not have been obtained without the use of opium at all. Doubtless among the habitues this is absolutely impossible when the use of the drug is suspended. In this I recognize the great harm of opium. The actual dependence upon it for the purpose of prolonged mental effort makes opium to the sot an absolute necessity of life.

Physically, we note gradual but certain impairment of the digestion, leading sooner or later to loss of weight, caused by devolution of the whole muscular system, through want of exercise and the new formation of fat, due no doubt primarily to the inhibitive action of the drug on the pancreatic secretion, with consequent inadequate digestion and assimilation of fat. As with the mental and moral state, so here we note that without the drug no satisfactory work can be done. In considering the effect of moderate doses, we must consider the effect on the habitues when deprived of the drug, say for twenty-four to thirty-six hours. Those who say that opium does not interfere with work omit to add "provided the opium is continued in proper doses," and as without his accustomed dose the habitue is morally unfit to control himself, mentally incapable of prolonged effort, and physically a cripple as regards the use of his muscles for hard work, we must consider that the permanent use of opium, even in moderate doses, is prejudicial to the individual and to society.

II.

The system of control best adapted to the Philippine Islands is that so successfully carried out by the Japanese Government in Formosa. Certain modifications to suit local conditions may be required, but the model of the Japanese system ought to be closely adhered to. If the American Government justifies this system in the Philippine Islands I can not see what should prevent them from expelling all those Chinese who will not apply to the government hospitals for getting rid of the opium habit. A certain period of grace, say six months, should be permitted to the habitues to reform their conduct, and if failing to do so by the end of this period the order of banishment should be applied against them.

On the other hand, let admission to the Philippines be made conditional on abstinence from opium. Any infringement of this rule should make the person so admitted liable to immediate expulsion.

These suggestions are based on the assumption that the Chinese-exclusion act will be applied permanently to the islands.

BURMA.

INTERVIEW XXXVII.

Interview with Dr. T. F. Pedley, twenty-five years a resident of Rangoon, where he has a large practice among the native and Chinese population.

RANGOON, *December 21, 1903.*

Question. How long have you been practicing medicine in Rangoon, doctor?

Answer. Twenty-five years.

Question. Do you find that the Chinese, Burmese, and other nationalities here all use opium?

Answer. No, by no means all; only a very small proportion. If you question a Burmese in regard to the use of opium, he looks upon it as degrading. In fact, both the Burmese and the Chinese do so.

Question. Upon what grounds do they consider the habit as degrading?

Answer. On account of their religion.

Question. What proportion of the Chinese population uses opium?

Answer. I believe that it is very small, although larger than that of the Burmese. I constantly come in contact with Chinese who are physical wrecks; but among twenty of these persons, say, only one will owe his condition to opium.

Question. Is there any considerable proportion of the Chinese who go to excess in the use of opium?

Answer. I do not think there is. The number in Rangoon is very small.

Question. From what province do the Chinese in Rangoon chiefly come?

Answer. They are principally from Canton and Fukien. A large number of Chinese come from the Straits; we call them Malacca Chinese. A great many of these are not pure Chinese, but have Malay blood.

Question. Do you think that the effects of opium are different on the different nationalities? Different on the Chinese, for example, than what it is on the Burmese?

Answer. No; I do not think that there is any difference in its effect on the system. My experience with European opium users is very small, and they generally eat it, so that the effect on them would probably be different. I have never seen a Euro-

pean in Rangoon who used opium; I do not believe I have heard of one. With the Chinese and Burmese the operation of opium on the system is always a very slow process. I do not believe that there is any noticeable difference.

Question. Does the moderate use of opium have any effect on the user, physically, mentally, or morally?

Answer. Well, I think that the moderate use of opium, physically, has a constipating effect. Those who use it always seem to suffer from constipation. It often gives rise to liver troubles.

Question. What are its effects mentally and morally?

Answer. I do not believe that any mental or moral effects of any consequence are produced.

Question. Do you know whether Chinese and European firms employ indifferently users and nonusers of opium?

Answer. I do not think Chinese firms do. European firms might sometimes refuse to employ a person if he is known to smoke opium. I believe that the larger number of Chinese in European firms do not touch opium.

Question. Do you know whether insurance companies make any difference in the premium demanded if the applicant is known to be a moderate user of opium?

Answer. There are very few Chinese in Rangoon who apply for life insurance. I do not believe the question has yet arisen.

Question. Do you know of any cases where persons who have used opium moderately for some time have voluntarily abandoned its use?

Answer. I do know one case. This case is a Burmese. It is very rare. I could not tell you of any case among the Chinese. I have been able to help many of them greatly in lessening the amount used. Several have told me that they are now taking a smaller quantity than at the beginning of treatment; but I have never heard of anyone who has given up the habit entirely.

Question. Is that in the case of those who smoke it?

Answer. Both smokers and eaters.

Question. Which is the common method?

Answer. Both smoking and eating are common, but smoking is the more frequent method.

Question. Is any inducement offered by the authorities or by any other person to aid the user in breaking off the habit?

Answer. No, not that I know of.

Question. If a person who is a moderate user of opium is deprived of his regular dose, is he affected thereby in any way?

Answer. I have not had the experience which would enable me to answer that.

Question. Do you know whether he is able to work or perform his business without his opium?

Answer. It is said that he can not. Prisoners are not allowed to use it; when they go to jail their opium is stopped. I always use this argument when I wish to convince my patients that it is possible to stop the habit. There are many prisoners who, as a result of stopping the use of opium, become healthy and fat.

Question. Do you know whether women and children use opium?

Answer. No; I have never heard of any so doing.

Question. Do you know whether the use of opium in Burma is diminishing, stationary, or increasing?

Answer. As far as I can see, I do not find that it is increasing.

Question. Do you think that the laws, ordinances, and regulations now in force in Burma have the effect of diminishing the use of opium?

Answer. I hear that they do; that in those places where they were not in force formerly the number of Chinese that used opium was very large. Of course, it is to the interest of the sellers and farmers to sell as much as they can. I hear that they use special inducements to induce the rural population to take up the habit. As to Rangoon, I do not know.

Question. Are there public shops where men may gather to smoke opium?

Answer. Such shops are not allowed. There are shops where opium may be bought. A man who buys opium has to be licensed. But there are no opium-smoking saloons, or anything of that sort. However, if you go into the Chinese quarters you will find places where a half dozen men are assembled in a little room, lying down and perhaps asleep, with their opium pipes beside them.

Question. Is opium used by persons in all ranks of society—by the high as well as by the low?

Answer. Yes; I think so. A Chinese takes a smoke of opium somewhat as an Englishman takes a glass of sherry. Some Englishmen must have two or three drinks of whisky; in the same way, one Chinese may be contented with one-half of

a grain of opium, while another must have two or three grains. They think it a great mistake to go to excess.

Question. Is opium offered to guests at banquets or to visitors making social calls?

Answer. I have never seen that done. It is possible that among themselves one Chinese may offer another a pipe of opium. It is done as a matter of politeness.

Question. Do you think that a Chinese who uses opium moderately, if deprived of it would resort to alcohol or some other stimulant?

Answer. I believe that much more alcohol is used among the Chinese than opium. Alcohol is by far their worst vice. Both Burmese and Chinese use it. It is making far more rapid strides among them than opium. Where opium and alcohol are both used, of course the effect is very bad.

Question. Is opium used hypodermically?

Answer. It is very rare.

Question. I would infer that there is not so much opium used here as in China, where it is reported that from 60 to 80 per cent of the people use it?

Answer. Oh, no. I do not think that so much as that is used. About 20 per cent would be right.

Question. We learned in Singapore that the Straits Chinese are not so prone to the use of opium as are those born in China; and since you get a large part of your Chinese population from the Straits, perhaps that accounts for the fact to some measure?

Answer. Yes.

Question. What is the Chinese population of Rangoon?

Answer. I can not tell you. You can get that from the census.

Question. Would you consider it desirable that the use of opium should be discontinued entirely?

Answer. If it were possible to do so. But I think that the opium vice is so small here, compared with that of alcohol, that it is not worth noticing.

Question. Is the Mohammedan population here inclined to the use of opium?

Answer. A great many of them do take a little, but not to excess.

Question. Do you consider the effects of opium as bad?

Answer. I do not say that opium is not bad. What I do say is that the effects of opium here, as compared with those of alcohol in London, judging from what I have seen in both places, are so infinitesimally small that they are not worth noticing.

I think the effects of opium are worse on the Burmese than on the Chinese. The Burmese are naturally lazy, but the use of opium makes them lazier; and they neglect their wives and families. The Chinese do not do this. I think the effects on the Burmese are very much worse than on the Chinese.

Question. Is there much intermarriage between the Burmese and the Chinese?

Answer. Oh, yes. A Chinese man will marry a Burmese girl, but a Burmese man never marries a Chinese girl.

Question. After the opium habit has been once acquired, is it possible to continue it with moderation, or, owing to the creation of a tolerance for the drug, will it be necessary to keep increasing the dose in order to produce the desired effect?

Answer. The opium user can be as moderate as the alcohol user. I know persons that have told me that they have used opium for thirty or forty years, but always with moderation. From what I have seen, the effects of alcohol on the Chinese are much worse than those of opium, and the alcohol habit is spreading very rapidly among them. There are some that take both alcohol and opium; of course, they completely destroy the liver and wreck themselves.

INTERVIEW XXXVIII.

Interview with Dr. N. N. Parakh, a Parsee physician residing in Rangoon, where he has been in the practice of his profession during the past twenty years.

RANGOON, *December 22, 1903.*

Question. You are a practicing physician, are you, Doctor?

Answer. Yes.

Question. How long have you been engaged in your profession?

Answer. Twenty years.

Question. You have been in Rangoon most of that time, have you?

Answer. Yes.

Question. You are, of course, familiar with native life?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Is opium used to any extent by the native Burmese?

Answer. It is used more by the Chinese than by the Burmese.

Question. About what proportion of the Chinese use opium?

Answer. About 5 per cent.

Question. What proportion of this 5 per cent use opium moderately?

Answer. I could not tell.

Question. Have you observed any effects of any kind—physically, mentally or morally—from the moderate use of opium?

Answer. Not many.

Question. What do you consider a moderate use of opium? How many mace, or whatever unit of measure is here used, do you think constitute a moderate use—that is, per diem?

Answer. It is very difficult to say. I should put it between one-eighth and one-fourth of a grain, never more than one-fourth. That is, taken in the form of pills. This is the way in which the Burmese use it; the Chinese generally smoke it.

Question. Have you observed any difference in the effects of opium on different nationalities—native, Indian, Chinese, etc.?

Answer. The Chinese do not seem to bear opium as well as the natives of India. They seem to be more or less affected, whether they take it in large or in small quantities.

Question. How about the native Burmese?

Answer. I have had very little experience with the native Burmese.

Question. How do you account for the fact that the Chinese do not bear opium as well as the natives of India—difference in work or difference in constitution?

Answer. I suppose difference in constitution. Then, also, the Chinese take opium in larger quantities than the natives of India.

Question. If they were to take it in equal quantities would there be any difference in the effects on them?

Answer. No; I do not think so.

Question. Do firms employ indifferently users and nonusers of opium?

Answer. I have never heard of any difference.

Question. Do you know whether insurance companies make any difference in the premium demanded if the applicant for insurance is known to be a moderate user of opium?

Answer. I do not know.

Question. Have you known, in your experience, of persons voluntarily abandoning the use of opium after having used it for a year or two?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Is that true to a great extent?

Answer. No.

Question. How is the habitual moderate user of opium affected if he is deprived of his usual dose?

Answer. He generally becomes irritable, very much depressed, and has pains and aches all over his body.

Question. Is he able to work?

Answer. No.

Question. Do you know whether opium is used by women and children?

Answer. Yes; it is given to children. Women also use it.

Question. How is it given to children?

Answer. In the shape of paste or pills. The children are drugged with opium in order to keep them quiet. This is the custom among the natives of India.

Question. Is the use of opium diminishing or increasing?

Answer. Increasing.

Question. Do you know whether any opium except that provided by the government is used in this city?

Answer. Oh, yes; a great deal is smuggled in.

Question. Do you know whether the laws, ordinances, and regulations in force in Burma have the effect of diminishing the use of opium?

Answer. No; I do not think so.

Question. What is the general opinion among the Chinese as to the good or bad effects of opium?

Answer. They do not seem to express any opinion.

Question. How about the Burmese?

Answer. The Burmese are against it.

Question. Is that because of their religion, or because they consider the effects of opium as injurious?

Answer. I do not think it is because of any injurious effects. It is merely for moral reasons.

Question. Is opium used among the Burmese, Chinese, and natives of India by persons in all ranks of society?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Do you think that a person who has used opium moderately for some time would be likely to resort to alcohol or some other stimulant if deprived of that drug?

Answer. Yes.

Question. What is the ground for your belief?

Answer. They require a stimulant. If they are deprived of one stimulant they must have another.

Question. Have you known of any such cases?

Answer. A few.

Question. Among the Burmese is there any native distilled liquor?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Was that in use among them before outside influence came to bear?

Answer. Yes.

Question. In what way is opium mainly used?

Answer. By smoking among the Chinese, and in various crude forms among the natives of India.

Question. Is the hypodermic use of morphia practiced?

Answer. Yes; among the Chinese it is increasing.

Question. Is it the natural tendency to increase the dose of opium from time to time?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Do you think that much evil results from the use of opium in these provinces?

Answer. I do not think so.

Question. Do you think that a law prohibitive of the use of opium, except for medicinal purposes, would be effective, and if it were effective as far as the preventing of the use of opium is concerned, do you think it would be a salutary law?

Answer. I can not say. It might do harm.

Question. In your judgment, is the moderate use of opium necessarily an evil?

Answer. No. In malarial countries it is a blessing. It prevents the chill manifestation of malaria by dulling the nervous sensibility to the malarial poision.

Question. In your judgment, what is the effect of the hypodermic use of morphia compared with the use of opium? Is it more distressing?

Answer. I have had no experience.

Question. Are there any other points upon which you can give us any information? We shall be very pleased to get it.

Answer. I have seen no crimes due to the use of opium.

Question. Do you think that the use of alcohol is decreasing or increasing?

Answer. It is increasing.

Question. What, in your opinion, are the effects of alcohol compared with those of opium?

Answer. I would rather have opium than alcohol.

Question. How do you account for the increase in the use of alcohol, if the natives have a distilled liquor of their own?

Answer. The alcohol imported is of a better quality and more agreeable to the taste.

Question. Of what medical school are you a graduate?

Answer. I finished my course in Bombay and afterwards studied in London and Edinburg. I am also a member of the Society of Physicians of Glasgow and of the Society of Pharmacists of London.

INTERVIEW XXXIX.

Interview with Mr. Shwe Waing, A. T. M., trustee of the Shwe Dagon Pagoda, who was for twenty years in charge of the opium farm in Burma.

RANGOON, *December 22, 1903.*

Question. Is opium used extensively in this country?

Answer. Well, I think extensively.

Question. Is it used by Burmese, Chinese, and Indians alike?

Answer. It is used extensively by Chinese. The Burmese do not use so much.

Question. About what proportion of the Chinese use it?

Answer. Well, I can not say; but they use it extensively.

Question. What effect does the moderate use of opium have on the user?

Answer. I do not think it should be used at all.

Question. Does it have any effect physically, mentally, or morally?

Answer. Yes.

Question. In what way?

Answer. It causes sickness. It makes the person unable to perform his business and thus to make a livelihood. The user becomes worse and worse. His constitution is badly affected.

Question. Do firms employ indifferently users and nonusers of opium?

Answer. Well, I think it would be hard to make a difference.

Question. Do you think insurance companies will insure a man who is known to use opium?

Answer. No; I do not.

Question. Is there any inducement offered by the authorities, or by any one else, to lead to a discontinuance of the habit?

Answer. No; not to any extent. They have tried to do so, but the law in force is not strong enough.

Question. Do persons who have used opium moderately for some time—say over two years—ever voluntarily abandon the habit?

Answer. No.

Question. How is the moderate user of opium affected if he is deprived of the drug?

Answer. Well, I do not know exactly what to say. But a man who has begun the use of opium generally sticks to it; he does not like to give it up.

Question. Is opium used by women or by children?

Answer. Not by children. I think some women use it.

Question. Is the use of opium increasing?

Answer. Oh, yes.

Question. What is the reason for this?

Answer. One reason is the increase of population in Rangoon. Then, of course, users also increase the amount of opium taken.

Question. Taking Lower Burma as a whole, is the use of opium increasing? Is it increasing also in the country districts?

Answer. Oh, yes. It is increasing, not decreasing.

Question. Do the laws, ordinances, and regulations now in force in Burma have the effect of diminishing the use of opium?

Answer. No.

Question. What is the general opinion among the Burmese as to the good or bad effects of the use of opium?

Answer. Bad, very bad.

Question. Is that your opinion, also?

Answer. Yes. Buddha does not allow the use of opium. It is forbidden in one of the five commandments.

Question. In what way is opium used?

Answer. By some it is smoked, by others it is used raw. It is sometimes dried and rolled up in betel leaf to be smoked, and sold in that form for 1 anna, 2 annas, etc. There are two or three different ways of using it.

Question. Is there any hypodermic use of morphia?

Answer. Yes. But only the very poor class of people resort to it.

Question. How about the use of spirits in Burma; is it diminishing or increasing?

Answer. It is increasing.

Question. Would a person who has been in the habit of using opium, if deprived of it, resort to alcohol?

Answer. Yes. Men who are accustomed to the use of opium, when stopping it, generally resort to alcohol.

Question. What measure would you recommend to limit or eradicate the use of opium?

Answer. I think the best plan would be to recommend that the Government allow a certain time to the users of opium within which to stop its use, and after that to abolish the use of the drug entirely. I think that it could be thus permanently abolished.

Question. Do you consider it desirable that the use of opium should be permanently abolished?

Answer. I do.

Question. Do you think that those who are already in the habit of using opium could be expected to abandon its use?

Answer. Yes; within a certain time. Give them time. Let the Government put this policy into effect in 1904, and give the users three years within which to stop.

Question. Do you believe that those who are habitual users of opium would be able to abandon it?

Answer. Not at once. Give them three or four years' warning, so that they may begin to reduce it gradually. Then at the end of that period stop it ent rely.

Question. Do you consider that possible?
Answer. Yes.
Question. Is there any difference in the effects of opium on the different races?
Answer. I do not know of any.
Question. What proportion of the Burmese smoke opium?
Answer. It is very small.
Question. Is that due partly or entirely to the influence of the Buddhist commandments?
Answer. Yes. Then, if a Burmese is known to smoke opium, those who do not smoke refuse to associate with him.

INTERVIEW XL.

Interview with Dr. J. N. Cushing, of the Baptist Mission (American), who has been in Burma for a large number of years and is familiar with native life.

RANGOON, *December 27, 1903.*

Question. Can you tell us what proportion of the Burmese use opium?
Answer. I can not. My experience during recent years has been confined largely to Lower Burma. In the early days the use of opium in Mandalay, as far as I could see, was confined largely to the Chinese. Since Upper Burma was annexed the use of opium has been greatly extended. A great many regulations have been made with regard to the sale of opium, their object being to prevent the Burmese from using it, but they seem to have been inadequate. I think that the Government is very anxious to get its revenue.

I can not say what percentage of the Burmese use opium. I think that a large number of Burmese use opium secretly, because it is considered a disgrace among them to use it.

Question. In your opinion, what effect does the moderate use of opium have on the user—physically, mentally, and morally?
Answer. I think that in the beginning it is very much like that of intoxicants. At first it does not seem to have any very serious effect. But it is certain that the taste for opium grows very decidedly as time passes, until at last the opium eater or smoker becomes entirely addicted to it and is lost to all moral principle. He will do almost anything to get his opium. I feel that the whole influence of opium on the user is the weakening of moral principle. I have seen many cases of that.
Question. Do you think that there is as much smoking among the Burmese as among the Chinese or the Indians?
Answer. I think that there is much more smoking among the Chinese. The Chinese have always been opium smokers. They brought the poppy plant with them to Burma from China. The Chinese go out to the gardens in the morning, make incisions in the poppy, take out the white juice and cook it for the day. The Burmese, I do not think, have been addicted, as a rule, to the use of opium in the same way as the Chinese.
Question. Do Chinese and European firms employ indifferently users and nonusers of opium?
Answer. I do not know with certainty. I think some firms do employ users of opium. It is used by some of the foremost merchants here. Some consider the use of opium as a real help to the natives. I can quite understand how it might be a stimulant for the moment. I know this to be the case. Formerly when I used to travel in the interior, I had with me a large number of coolies. Some of them were Burmese. If a coolie used opium the moment he got away from the base of supply all his strength left him and he was perfectly useless.
Question. Is it a fact that a man who uses opium even moderately when deprived of it is unable to perform his work?
Answer. Certainly. This is always the case.
Question. If it is known that a Chinese or Burmese uses opium habitually, will that fact make it difficult for him to obtain employment?
Answer. You mean European firms or native?
Question. Both.
Answer. I do not know about European firms. If it were well known I suppose it would be a barrier. Among the natives it does have a bad effect. They are very strong in their denunciation of the opium habit.
Question. On what do they base that denunciation?
Answer. Well, it makes a man in the end violate all the common laws in relation to the family and to society.

Question. Is there any Buddhist canon or law against the use of opium?

Answer. There are the five great commandments of Buddha, one of which is "Thou shalt not drink intoxicating liquors." This is supposed to include the use of opium. There is no commandment referring specifically to the use of opium. It is classified with intoxicating liquors.

Question. Do you think that the use of opium in Burma is diminishing, stationary, or increasing?

Answer. Increasing, no doubt.

It makes it very difficult for us missionaries. The natives often put to us the question: "You tell us to do so and so, and why does not your Christian government do it?" They do not distinguish between English and Americans. "Until your government came," they say, "and licensed these liquor and opium shops, we did not have these things." The use of liquor has increased even more extensively than that of opium.

We held a series of temperance meetings some time ago. One night was allotted to the Christians, one night to the Buddhists, one night to the Hindus, one night to the Mohammedans, etc. It was a painful fact that we sought in vain among the English-speaking Burmese for a man who did not use alcohol to preside at that meeting. We finally had to take a man who was only half Burmese. The tendency among the English-speaking Burmese to take to alcohol is very much greater than among the others. This is true also in respect to opium.

Question. Do you know whether insurance companies make any difference in the premium, if it is known that the applicant for insurance is a moderate user of opium?

Answer. I do not know.

Question. Is there any inducement offered by the authorities, or by anyone, to lead to a discontinuance of the opium habit?

Answer. I do not know of any. There have been some attempts, one being the administration of the opium farms. But the increase in the use of opium shows that they have not been successful.

Question. Is the government making any effort through its schools to lead to a diminution of the opium habit?

Answer. I have not heard of anything of that kind.

Question. Does the government give any assistance to a person that comes to it saying that he wishes to discontinue the opium habit?

Answer. I have not heard that anything of that kind is done.

M. C. The Japanese Government has a system of hospitals, medical assistance, and care for such persons in Formosa?

Answer. No; I have never heard of anything of that kind here.

Question. Do persons who have used opium moderately for some time ever voluntarily discontinue the habit?

Answer. I have known of some very rare cases where the users left off the habit without medical assistance.

Question. Is opium used by women to any extent?

Answer. I have heard of women using it. I have known, in Burma, of Indian nurses using it sometimes to quiet children. I have never known of women using opium.

Question. Do you think that any opium is smuggled into Burma?

Answer. A great deal. Both from China over the border and through our ports.

Question. To what do you attribute the increase in the use of opium?

Answer. I do not know exactly. It strikes me that it is due a good deal to the contact of person with person.

It was proved some time ago that opium was scattered around in small pieces among the children raw. This was done by the Chinese opium farmers. I do not know whether it is done now or not. The same is done by the liquor shops. They go out and give strong alcoholic drink to the people, and this draws them in. It does succeed. I know there have been attempts on the part of the government to put it down. I know there have been attempts to spread the opium habit among the people by giving it to the children. A law has been passed, I understand, forbidding the use of opium to all Burmese except those who were registered. Nobody else can get opium. But opium is used everywhere, and the habit is spreading.

Question. Do you believe that the laws, ordinances, and regulations now in force in Burma tend to diminish the use of opium?

Answer. They might diminish the amount of sales, but I do not think that they have diminished seriously the use of opium among the people. I think that the measures were intended to check its use among the Burmese, confining it to the habitual users. It has failed in that.

Question. What is the opinion among the better class of Chinese in regard to the use of opium?

Answer. I am not familiar with them. I know only a few. I do not want to give any definite opinion on that. Most of my knowledge is confined to the Burmese.

Question. Among the Burmese?

Answer. It is used among the high class of Burmese.

Question. Is it offered to guests at banquets or to visitors making social calls?

Answer. I have never heard of that.

Question. Do you believe that a person who uses opium moderately would be likely to resort to some other stimulant or drug if deprived of opium?

Answer. I think very likely. Cocaine is used very much. Ganja is used a great deal among the natives of India and among some of the Burmese. I do not think that, if deprived of opium, they would necessarily resort to something else. But it becomes life or death to them. I have seen some cases in which persons have been deprived of opium, and they have become insane and died.

Question. In what form is opium used here?

Answer. Partly in smoking, partly in chewing.

Question. Is there any hypodermic use of morphia?

Answer. I have heard that it is used.

Question. Do you think that persons who are habitual users of opium can be expected to abandon the use of the drug?

Answer. I think they might if they had the mental determination. I do not know about the Burmese, because I have seen so very few cases of any persons doing it among them. I do not want to be absolute on that point.

Among the Shan people I have known of several cases. They are divided into smokers and nonsmokers. Some of them will smoke opium for several years, and then, with a certain amount of will power, or by means of a decoction which they use, break off the habit entirely.

Question. Can we get hold of that decoction?

Answer. I do not know. There is an English gentleman that has the prescription. It was used successfully a good many times. It is so long since I saw it that I do not remember what it was. I have not seen anything of the people for twenty years.

Question. Do you consider that prohibition, high tariff, government monopoly, or high license would be likely to diminish the use of opium?

Answer. I know very little of the legal phase of this question. I do not think that prohibition is possible here. I was asked that question by the royal opium commission. I said to them that it would be well to have no opium in Burma. I suggested that the government be recommended to try it. I told them that I should like to see it tried, but did not know what the result would be. But opium is now so extensively used that it is doubtful whether such a measure would be possible. I can not say.

Question. Have you any suggestion that you might make as to the methods that might be utilized in diminishing or eradicating the use of opium?

Answer. Evidently what the Englishmen have tried here is an entire failure. If it were a country in which the opium habit was just beginning, I should like to see prohibition put into effect. Here the habit is already prevalent and very extensive. If prohibition had been put into effect fifty years ago it might have been successful. Whether it would be practicable now or not, I doubt. I should think that some more effective restrictive measures might be devised. When the English came to Upper Burma a regulation was passed providing that only habitual users should be supplied with opium. I think that something of that kind is very plausible. The large number of the administrators of these things are natives, Burmese. The Burmese is certainly not very conscientious or very effective in carrying the regulations out. He himself may be sympathetic.

Question. Do you think that anything can be done through the schools?

Answer. I think that most important. The Woman's Christian Temperance Union had one of its representatives here to see what could be done through the schools. They have a series of books. I have seen them. I do not know whether they are altogether correct from the present status of information. The matter was brought before the educational authorities. They succeeded in inducing them to pay for a set of books showing the danger of stimulants of this kind; but the sentiment here was strong against it, and it was impossible to do anything. I believe that it would be a very great help if the young were educated to know the evils of intoxicants and opium. These books did not refer to opium, only to the use of liquors. But the whole sentiment of the authorities was against it. I think that all such books should be strictly in accordance with scientific results.

M. C. We are trying to devise some method of keeping the inhabitants of the Philippine Islands from this vice. We have a coast line greater than that of the United States, and an enormous number of harbors and bights. We are forty-eight hours from Hongkong. The difficulties of preventing smuggling are very great.

Answer. It would require an immense revenue. I wish in some way the government would be stricter in the enforcement of its laws. I think that the desire for revenue should influence it. It is a very serious matter.

I know some men who spoke very strongly against the opium laws in force here, some of whom were addicted to the use of opium. King Theebaw was a great friend of mine. He was very strongly opposed to the use of opium. He knew its evil effects. We have had no legal vote on this question.

M. C. I believe that if a vote were put to the Filipinos there would be an overwhelming decision against the use of opium.

Answer. If prohibition were put into effect there—so far as smuggling is concerned, I suppose, of course, that the Chinese are found only in the large places, or where there is a great deal of money—would not the people, if they thoroughly understood the issue, if they are of that character, would they not unite and assist the government?

M. C. Yes.

Answer. Opium involves such a destruction of moral principle. It is worse in its destructive influence than liquor.

Question. I suppose that lies in its greater likelihood of spreading?

Answer. There is something in that.

Question. What is the rule of the Baptist Church in regard to the admission to church membership of opium smokers?

Answer. A person who is found to use opium is immediately put out of the church.

Question. Is that so with all the Protestant churches?

Answer. The Methodist, Presbyterian, and other Protestant churches here are all very small bodies. They have only a few members. As to the Church of England, I do not know.

Question. How about the Roman church?

Answer. I have never heard anything in regard to them. But with us there has been quite a good number of cases of discipline. In our church, if a man becomes accustomed to the use of intoxicants, he is disciplined. The Burmese knows no limit; he has no control over himself.

I think that more opium is used in the Shan States than in Burma. The Shan States lie right between Burma and China.

Question. If it is known that a Chinese or Burmese uses opium habitually, will that fact make it difficult for him to obtain employment?

Answer. You mean European firms or native?

M. C. Both.

Answer. I do not known much about European firms. If it were well known I suppose it would be a barrier. The Shans use a great deal more opium than the Burmese, lying, as they do, on the Chinese border and having Chinese caravans coming through them. Then there is a large section of that country where they have an idea that opium is preventive of malarial fever. In many of these sections opium is quite lightly used, never becoming a serious habit.

M. C. The statement has often been made to us that it is preventive of malarial fever. Men who have given the subject a really scientific study say that it merely dulls the sensibilities of the user, so that he does not feel the chills.

Answer. I do not know.

M. C. I think that is the basis of the whole statement.

Answer. I think that if the opium areas were put under cultivation with grain the population itself would be much better off.

Question. Is not the government for the benefit of the people and not the people for the benefit of the government?

Answer. Of course. I do not feel that the idea of benefiting the people is kept in the front when it touches revenue.

INTERVIEW XLI.

Interview with A. E. Riggs, esq., I. C. S., senior municipal magistrate of Rangoon.

RANGOON, *December 26, 1903.*

Mr. RIGGS. The policy in this country has been to prevent the Burmese from eating opium—if possible, from getting it. Some years ago, when Sir A. Mackenzie was lieutenant-governor of this province, he prohibited its use entirely to all Burmese.

Question. This prohibition applied to both Lower and Upper Burma, did it?

Answer. Yes. He even wanted to prevent the importation of opium altogether. It was impossible to put the policy into effect. Opium was smuggled from all sides. It could be brought in from Singapore, Penang, Madras, Calcutta, the Shan States, and China. There were opportunities for smuggling it in all directions. It was so

easily concealed, being brought in in packages large enough to last the smoker a year. A package would last the ordinary smoker for three years. Since it was so easily concealed, it was impossible to prevent its illicit importation.

The policy was then changed—that is, in Lower Burma. Now a Burmese before he can legally buy or smoke opium must be registered. Only registered Burmese are allowed to buy the drug, and they can buy only 3 tolas at a time. Up to 1893 all Burmese who proved themselves to be opium smokers were thus registered, and since then no further registration has been allowed. It has been absolutely stopped.

Question. What method was used for finding out the smokers—merely their own statement to that effect?

Answer. Yes. That was supposed to be sufficient. As a matter of fact, I do not believe 30 per cent of the Burmese availed themselves of the opportunity of registration. It was only the Burmese who were compelled to register in order to be able legally to smoke. The Chinese, the Hindus, the Singalese, the Malays, the Europeans, and all other nationalities could possess 3 tolas of opium without registration. The only ones compelled to register were the Burmese. The supposition is that opium does them more harm than it does other nationalities. The Chinese take it, the Sikhs take it, but it does not seem to do them any harm; in fact, it is often found to be beneficial. The Chinese coolies take it in very large quantities, but it does not seem to be injurious to them in the same way that it is to the Burmese. If a Burmese confines himself to a moderate use of opium it will not do him so much harm; but unfortunately he is prone to go to excess in its use.

That has been our policy. The government then opened up a certain number of shops. I have not the exact figures, but there were between forty and fifty shops in Lower and Upper Burma. All these shops were put up at auction. They had the sole right to sell. They could sell opium only in the centers where they were situated. These centers were perhaps from 30 to 40 miles apart.

Question. Where did these shops obtain their opium?

Answer. From the government at a fixed price.

Question. In selling it were they obliged to sell it at a price fixed by the government?

Answer. No; the price was not fixed. They sold it at any price they chose, depending upon the character of the population, the demand, etc.

After having got the privilege of running a shop the licensee must limit his sales to a certain number of tolas per head. This was estimated. All Burmese allowed to buy opium were registered. Anyone else could buy 3 tolas without being registered?

Question. Was the opium prepared by the government before being dispensed?

Answer. That depended upon the demand. We sold both prepared and raw opium. The shop licensees preferred to buy the opium raw and prepare it themselves, because they made a larger profit in that way. Then the Burmese, who generally use opium by eating, bought it raw. Those who smoked it preferred it prepared.

Question. I understand, then, that all venders were licensed, and that the Burmese smoker was also licensed and could buy only 3 tolas at a time. Anyone else could purchase that amount without license. That is right, is it not?

Answer. Yes; but we found the system a complete failure. We had to change it. The opium habit was spreading. In some places it was absolutely necessary to prevent the inhabitants from getting malarial fever. Of course there was an enormous demand, and there must be an enormous supply. It could not be otherwise. It was simply a question of convenience. The smoker could get only enough to last him six days, and he must then make another journey to get some more. In many cases he had no sooner got home than he had to go for some more. The shops were 30 or 40 miles apart and transportation slow and difficult.

Then the system of registration was extremely imperfect. The Burmese had to be registered before he could buy opium; the Chinese could buy it without registration. The result was that the Chinese made a regular business of supplying opium to the Burmese, going back and forth to the opium shops and registering fictitious names.

Question. How long has the recent law been in effect?

Answer. This is the second year that it has been in operation. It increased the number of shops in Lower Burma to a limit of sixty. In addition to that it abolished the sales of opium at auction entirely. When the shops were put up at auction, the man that bought the monpoly of selling bought also the monopoly of smuggling. Such enormous prices were paid for the shops that it was apparent that the licensees must smuggle in order to make anything.

Question. They were the only persons allowed to have opium in their possession, were they?

Answer. They were the only persons allowed to sell it. They went in for as much as they could sell. They bribed everybody.

Question. Then what has happened is that the number of shops has been increased and they are no longer sold at auction?

Answer. Yes; the shops are now given out at a fixed fee, varying from 1,000 to 2,000 rupees a shop. We have in Rangoon a shop that pays 2,000 rupees. In addition to this, it has been so arranged that the venders get a very liberal margin of profit. The object of that is to give John Chinaman enough to induce him to assist the government in preventing smuggling. It was thought that he would not be likely to smuggle if he received a liberal profit. We tried to make it as much as possible to his interest not to do so. In addition to that we instituted in every shop a man whom we call the resident excise officer. It is his duty to watch the sales to see that they are properly made. He is a sort of government detective stationed in the shop to keep watch on the vender.

Question. Has that addition increased largely the cost of maintaining the system?

Answer. The increase ranges at about 200 rupees per day.

These men, of course, vary greatly. They are all Burmese. I have one or two who are thoroughly trustworthy. As a rule they are easily bought over by the Chinese. If a Chinese vender wishes to smuggle opium, he simply bribes the resident excise officer. I think it is done very easily. If the vender is honest you need no resident excise officer. It is only a question of increasing his salary to three times that paid by the government, and he is bought over. Even supposing that the vender is perfectly honest, and I have some such, you have to remember that they have not control of the entire market. There is an enormous amount of illicit importation into the province. It is so very easily conveyed into the country.

Then, of course, you must take into consideration the mixed character of the population. A Chinese will buy three tolas of opium in one shop, three in another, and so on, in each case entering a fictitious name. It is impossible to detect him. The names are so similar. He thus opens up a little business on his own account. There are opium dens which get opium from the government shops in the same way. It is our policy to suppress these dens. So that if we prevent the consumers from getting as much as they want, they get it somewhere else.

Question. Is there any change contemplated in the present laws?

Answer. I could not say as to that.

The opium business is so enormously profitable. There are men who have made fortunes in two or three years. The venders keep a large number of criminals in their pay. These Chinese are paid to go to jail. They do not mind going to prison. They take all the risk. The business is so extremely profitable. We sell opium at 65 rupees; it can be bought at Calcutta at from 30 to 35 rupees. This is so low that even in Rangoon they can make 100 per cent on it. Further up in the country even larger profits can be made. The people are willing to pay two and one-half times as much as the government pays for it. Communication and transportation are difficult and slow, making it hard to get opium.

Another respect in which the system is troublesome. Recently a registration was held. Only those were allowed to register who were classified as opium users in 1893. The result is that those who have begun its use between that date and the present have not been allowed to register. They are practically in the position of outlaws, as far as the supply of this drug is concerned.

There is another thing that I might mention. We find that in Rangoon, and I suppose that it is the case in other parts of the province also, morphia and cocaine are taking the place of opium to an amazing extent. These drugs are imported from England in enormous quantities. Dens for the hypodermic injection of morphia and cocaine are springing up.

Question. Yes. I was exceedingly surprised to hear that cocaine is in use in such large quantities here.

Answer. It is a most painful fact. It is a thing which should be rigidly suppressed.

Question. Is prohibition still in force in Upper Burma?

Answer. In Upper Burma the natives are prohibited from possessing opium altogether. The prohibition is being continued.

Question. Does it prohibit?

Answer. No. Nearly the same amount of opium is taken into Upper Burma as into Lower Burma. This increase is partly due to this fact. Formerly there was a strong religious feeling against the use of opium among the Buddhists. This checked the spread of the habit. Unfortunately we are weakening the influence of the Buddhist priests. The people are becoming anglicized. Wherever there is a strong Buddhistic feeling there is a religious and social denunciation of the vice. In such places a Buddhist who smokes opium is regarded as a man to be shunned; he is classed with thieves, drunkards, liars, and other criminals. That feeling was once so strong that it practically succeeded in keeping the Burmese away from the opium habit. That feeling does not exist in Lower Burma. It is dying out in Upper Burma. The opium user is not so despised as he used to be.

Question. Do you find that opium has more deleterious effects on the Burmese than on the Chinese or Indians?

Answer. I think it does. The Burmese is always prone to excessive indulgence.

Question. You attribute this to the fact that he is an excessive user rather than to the fact that he uses it at all?

Answer. Yes; I think so. I know some persons who are regular smokers and who do their work thoroughly. I do not think that opium in moderate quantities is harmful.

We find that our registers are worse than useless. It is impossible for us to check them. The system excludes a large number from being registered, a thing which a Burmese extremely dislikes. Then, registration is a thing which is very easily dodged.

Question. In Upper Burma, where the natives are not allowed to buy opium, do you find that this prohibition can be carried out? Do not the Chinese buy the opium and turn it over to them?

Answer. They get it as easily as they can desire. It is smuggled in from China and the Shan States. There is every facility for obtaining opium. It is something enormous.

Question. With your waterways and your neighboring States, I do not see how it is possible to prevent smuggling.

Answer. It is absolutely impossible.

Question. Have you any suggestion you can make to meet this difficulty?

Answer. The first thing necessary before trying to control it is for the government to get the opium business entirely into its own hands. It is impossible for the government to control the distribution of opium as long as this is in the hands of the venders, who direct it into any channels they wish. The next thing for the government to do is to meet the bona fide demand.

Question. Your suggestion, then, is that the entire control be placed in the hands of the government—that is, make it a government monopoly?

Answer. It is already a Government monopoly. The difficulty is with the Government vendors. They are dishonest and encourage the smuggling of opium for their own profit. They find large numbers of hirelings who are willing to go to jail if necessary.

Question. How could the Government get it into its own hands, then?

Answer. By having a sufficient number of shops and a sufficient supply to meet the demand. I should suggest that it allow all the licensees to have a certain number of fakirs (peddlers). Let these find out from each village what amount of opium is likely to be demanded there, and let them take these amounts from the shops and visit the various villages.

Question. That would of course increase very much the number of shops and vendors?

Answer. Yes.

Question. It would also increase the apparent consumption, would it not?

Answer. It would certainly. The real consumption would, of course, continue as now, for wherever opium is desired it is so easily obtained. There is practically no check, except a man's own conscience.

Question. The increase would be only apparent. But would any reason be strong enough to convince the people at home of this?

Answer. Of course, my idea is that the facts shall not be concealed at all.

M. C. The facts are very important. Wherever there is a demand, a supply also exists. That is a natural law.

Answer. The only way in such a case is to choose the lesser of two evils. My own experience—and I have been here twelve and a half years and am senior magistrate at this place—leads me to believe that opium is a less serious matter than people would have it appear. The opium smoker is never more than a very petty criminal. He is not like the drunkard. He becomes lazy, sleepy, useless, and inclined on occasions to petty theft. He is never violent, never a menace to society. He becomes emaciated, anemic, and useless for hard work. This is the worst that you can say of him.

Question. That is a very important matter. The opium smoker is comparatively a harmless creature?

Answer. They never give any trouble themselves. As long as they can get their opium they are generally peaceable. But they do create an immense number of hawkers, men who finance these things, as well as a large number of criminals, who defy the law of the land, who will go to jail for three years if necessary, because they are low, mean, and without conscience. There are those who for a sufficient sum will not hesitate to commit murder, if necessary to effect their object. Opium is so easily concealed. It is brought in in a thousand and one ways. You can not

prevent its coming in. You would have to have an enormously increased customs department. Even then it would not be effective.

Question. It is found smuggled in in the soles of shoes? Eggs are emptied of their contents and filled with opium, and the opening sealed?

Answer. Yes. It is also smuggled in cocoanuts.

Question. Also in kerosene-oil cans?

Answer. Yes. You can do two things. Meet the demand fairly and squarely. Then try to suppress it by means of educational and religious influences. This is the only way in which the habit can be got rid of.

Question. In the event of a man who smokes opium not being able to obtain it, do you think he is likely to resort to some other stimulant?

Answer. I do not think so.

Question. Is the Government making any effort to inculcate through its schools a dislike or dread of opium?

Answer. I do not think it is. This is the weak point of our system. We are not getting hold of the young from an ethical point of view.

Question. Would you suggest this as a means of meeting the difficulty?

Answer. I think so. To create a strong feeling against opium is the only way to suppress it.

M. C. This is what the Japanese are doing—from the kindergarten to the university.

Answer. You know how we British hate to be called liars. There is the same feeling in Upper Burmah in regard to the opium smoker. He is associated with the drunkard, the thief, and the liar. If we could only create that feeling again through our schools, this habit would quickly die out.

Question. In fighting the opium habit, we have on the one side legislation and on the other public opinion. Legislation seems to be rather a failure?

Answer. An entire failure. In this city we have four shops, which are situated, I believe, at a distance of 1½ miles apart. In spite of that the people will not resort to them. I will mention a very striking fact, which will show you how this policy of registration is an entire failure. In Rangoon we have registered 2,000 Burmese opium smokers. In addition to that there must be at least 3,500 who are not registered, so that there are about 5,500 Burmese who are known to use opium. Out of that number throughout the whole city altogether only from 80 to 90 persons come to the opium shops daily to purchase opium. Only that number. The amount that one person can purchase will not last more than six days. It might last very much less. You can see to what extent we supply the demand—only 90 persons out of 5,500. The rest must get it through hawkers or in other ways. These hawkers are generally Chinese, who buy 3 tolas here, 3 tolas there, and so on, and then sell it to the Burmese, registered and unregistered. It is simply a question of convenience. The opium smoker becomes extremely lazy. He will not go across the street to get his opium, if he can have it brought to him.

Question. Do you think that the use of opium is increasing?

Answer. It is very difficult to say, as we do not know what it was before. Then there is a great deal of smuggling. We can not tell how much opium is illicitly brought in. It is impossible to tell. I think that the general impression is that it is increasing. We do not find that this system of giving out licenses and allowing a liberal margin of profit has diminished smuggling at all.

Question. Do you find that many crimes are committed against the opium laws and regulations?

Answer. I should think there are. We can not give exact figures.

Question. Are there many convictions?

Answer. There are a large number of convictions, but they have comparatively little effect. It is so difficult to get convictions against the real promoters of smuggling.

INTERVIEW XLII.

Interview with W. T. Hall, esq., commissioner of finance of Burma.

RANGOON, *December 27, 1903.*

Mr. HALL. The opium act remains the same, but the rules have been changed. The new scheme goes into operation from April 1, 1904. It is about ten years ago that we revised our opium arrangements. It was then our policy to prevent the Burmese from using opium altogether, but we found that they secured it from the Chinese. It was then decided to register all those who were in the habit of using opium. It was thought that the others would refrain from it by being excluded from the list. It was an entire failure. It did not stop the illicit distribution of opium among them. Both the young and the old men secured opium just as before. It was absolutely

impossible to prevent it. There was such a great extension of smuggling that we decided to change the arrangement of our opium shops.

Up to that time, that is, April 9, 1902, we auctioned the right to sell opium. For that right to sell we got an income of five lakhs a year. There is no doubt that these large sums were paid, because the licensee counted on being able to deal illicitly. We calculated the suitable amount of opium that should go to each shop. We knew that there were so many registered Burmese. We allowed so much per head, and said so much for this shop and so much for that. It was impossible under the circumstances to offer these large sums without dealing illicitly. So it was thought best to alter the system.

There was any amount of illicit opium, which of course nonregistered Burmese got hold of. We wanted to stop this illicit traffic. We therefore decided to stop auctioning the right to sell. We also placed a well-paid man in every shop, known as the resident excise officer. He is a servant of the Government. These men receive handsome salaries, some of them getting 200 and some 250 rupees per month. The excise officer is expected to see that no opium is sold illicitly in the shop to which he is attached. No more than 3 tolas can be sold to any one person. None is to be sold to any one person. None is to be sold to Burmese who are not on the register. Every shop has a list of the registered users. When one of these buys opium his name and address are entered. The sales to Chinese and natives of India are also entered.

Still we have not been able to stop the illicit sale of opium. Opium is still sold to nonregistered Burmese. However, there is no doubt that our present system has stopped wholesale smuggling to a large extent. There is nothing like the wholesale smuggling there was two years ago. I do not think that it has stopped the hawking of small amounts. That still goes on. Formerly balls of opium of 2 pounds each were imported from Singapore and Calcutta. These were then divided up among special agents who went around the country selling them illicitly. I think that we have been able to stop that to quite an extent. Now these Chinese take opium out of the shops in quantities of 3 tolas at a time and sell it to unlicensed Burmese. The hawking business has changed. But we are anxious to find some method or other by which to induce the Burmese to take less opium. In that we have not succeeded; whether we shall or not I do not know.

Question. How long has this law been in operation?

Answer. Two years.

Some officers say we are succeeding. Formerly opium was smuggled in large amounts. Chinese used to get in a large stock and then would send agents through the country distributing opium to the Burmese free until they acquired the habit. Then they would turn around and sell at high prices. Some officers say that now it does not pay so well. The hawking business is small because the stock is small. It does not pay to distribute opium free from a number of months. If the hawker fails in his purpose, he loses. So far our policy has made it more difficult for the Burmese to get opium. We have more shops.

Question. What number of shops do you find necessary?

Answer. We have 4 shops in Rangoon. In upper and lower Burma there are altogether 91 shops.

Question. I should think it difficult for a man who is employed to have to go so far for his opium. Does that not encourage smuggling?

Answer. We are in favor of having more shops. Under the present circumstances a man has often to go 30 miles before reaching the nearest shop. By the time he gets home it is nearly time for him to start back. But the government of India is not disposed to increase the number of shops to any great extent. At present we have 91.

Question. At what rate is opium sold to these shops?

Answer. We sell it to them at the rate of 1 rupee per tola—that is raw. Cooked it is 1 rupee, 8 annas. The cooked stuff is worth only about one-fourth more, because the loss in cooking is only between 20 and 25 per cent. The licensee prefers to buy the opium raw and cook it himself.

Question. At what rate is opium sold by the vendor?

Answer. It varies in different places. In upper Burma we had to reduce it because of the illicit importation going on over the border, and the population is also very scattered. In the thickly populated districts we insist on its being sold at 1 rupee.

Question. Is that the price at which the licensee must sell?

Answer. Yes.

Question. How are the shops assigned at present?

Answer. We give them out. Auctioning was the old system. We had numerous reasons for abolishing it. A shop is given out at 1,000 rupees a year. In the case of shops where a very large profit is made we raise the fee. At present we sell them the

opium at 65 rupees a seer, generally. In India it is sold at 30, in other places at 60; all that is arranged to check smuggling. When the opium is sold at 65 rupees the licensee makes 15 rupees on every seer he sells, because he sells it at 80 rupees a seer. Take a big shop where the sales amount to from 5,000 to 7,500 seers a year, and the profits are large. A small shop may sell only 3,000 a year. We now have a fixed fee of 1,000 rupees for small shops. We allow them a large profit, because we hope in that way to induce the licensees to cooperate with us in checking smuggling. Some have cooperated very willingly, but the bulk of them do nothing. They take their profit of 15 rupees and do nothing more. We leave that to them. If we find that they are not cooperating we do not renew their licenses.

Question. Do you have wholesale vendors?

Answer. We do that. We sell the opium directly to the vendors.

Question. Can you tell me about what is the income derived from the opium traffic?

Answer. You will find all that in the Blue Book.

Question. Can you tell me about what proportion of the Burmese are opium smokers?

Answer. Well, that differs in different districts. You wish to know the proportion in the different districts, do you?

M. C. Yes. Something approximate is all that we care for.

Answer. I will get that for you. You know the population, do you not?

M. C. Yes.

Answer. I do not know how you find things here; but you consider opium consumption as a bad thing, do you not?

M. C. Yes. It is comparatively a new thing with us. We have a Chinese population of about 70,000. I suppose I am on the safe side when I say that about 25 per cent use opium.

Answer. A large number of Chinese suffer from it.

Question. How about the natives of India and the Burmese?

Answer. They take it in very small amounts—only about one-eighth tola per day. It does not do them any harm. The only ones who suffer are the young Burmese; they take tremendous doses. Great stress was laid on that point at the time of our last opium inquiry. Then, in the country, a large proportion of the people use it in a medicinal way. They find it valuable when suffering from malarial fever. In fact, they can not get along without it. They consume very small amounts. I think that opium does them a great deal of good. The Chinese who work in the mines use it. They could not do the work they do without opium.

Question. Is it the purpose of the government to protect the Burmese against the use of opium?

Answer. Certainly; that is our intention.

Question. What is your special reason for that?

Answer. Well, because it is understood that they suffer more than other nationalities. They are apt to go to excess. That is brought out in the report of the royal commission. You will see that Burmah receives a great deal of attention there. Until the present ordinances were passed, in accordance with the recommendations of that report, no more restrictions were placed on the Burmese than on other races. We always have had certain restrictions applying to all races alike, such as that no one person shall be allowed to buy more than 5 tolas at the time. Now it has been reduced to 3. We then decided to sell only to the Burmese who were registered, that is, to those who at the time of the census, ten years ago, professed to be addicted to the habit. We wanted to keep the young men from taking the habit up.

Question. Has the government considered any other measures besides legislation to diminish the opium habit?

Answer. The administration of the traffic is altogether legislative.

Question. I mean to ask whether you make use of such influences as might be brought to bear through the schools.

Answer. I do not think that necessary, because in all respectable homes the parents teach their children to abhor opium. Such training is all gotten in the home. I do not believe that anything of that kind would be valuable.

Question. If some method of instruction could be developed in the schools, putting opium on the same footing as lying is put in England or America, would not that have an influence?

Answer. I do not think so. Among the Burmese there is no doubt already a very strong feeling against the consumption of opium. Very few except the very low class would tolerate it. The sentiment against the use of opium among them is so strong that I do not believe we could increase it. The most of those that take it do so medicinally. It is understood that it is the proper thing to be done. The fishermen all take it in

that way. They are some of the hardest workers in Burmah. These fishermen undoubtedly benefit by it.

Question. Is there a Buddhist commandment against the use of opium?

Answer. O, yes; the opium commandment.

Question. If we could get the proportion of Burmese who use opium in upper Burmah, we should be very thankful.

Answer. That will take some time. I shall get them for you. The percentage is very insignificant. I do not want to trust to my memory; but I believe that it is less than 1 per cent. Would you like the figures for Lower Burmah also?

M. C. We should like them very much.

Answer. I will turn them over to Mr. Rowett (consular agent for the United States of America at Rangoon), and he can transmit them to you.

JAVA.

INTERVIEW XLIII.

Interview with Mr. A. A. de Jongh, chief inspector of the opium excise, Java.

BATAVIA, JAVA, *January 11, 1904.*

MR. DE JONGH. We have only one system of controlling opium in Java. Java, as you know, is the largest and most important of our islands. So we began the regie (excise), which is the system we are introducing in Java, where we have just finished applying it to all of the provinces. We are now beginning to put it into effect in the other islands, where the farming system still exists.

Question. Do you find the farming system satisfactory?

Answer. No; that is the reason why we are changing it.

Question. Is any one allowed to buy opium from the government—the natives as well as the Chinese?

Answer. It is not allowed to natives, only to Chinese and to soldiers who are obliged to have it. For instance, we have one very fine "residentie," where the population did not use opium until the Chinese settled there about one hundred years ago, bringing opium with them. Nobody is allowed to smoke opium there except the Chinese. Nevertheless, the natives smoke; the officials say that it is impossible to prevent it. Still nobody but the Chinese is allowed to smoke it. These are what we call "forbidden districts."

Question. Do you find that in the forbidden districts the natives have stopped using opium?

Answer. In many of these districts they have never begun it. In others they smoke it in spite of the law.

Question. Do you believe that the use of opium is increasing in Java?

Answer. It is decreasing.

Question. How many Chinese are there supposed to be in Java?

Answer. The Chinese male population of Java is about 150,000.

Question. Do you know what proportion of the Chinese are opium smokers?

Answer. That I can not tell you.

With regard to the opium regie, we have tried it from east to west, and just finished putting it into effect all over Java. Formerly the opium farmers and their assistants were spread all over the island. They did harm to the people by lending money on the crops and oppressing the natives. They got a large amount of money out of them. They were a power in the provinces, and used that power to exert a bad influence on the people and on the native officials. The government therefore decided to expel them from the interior and to drive them into the large cities, where they can not do so much harm. We have now begun to do this.

Question. Does the Government believe that the use of opium is injurious to the natives?

Answer. It is not so much the injury to the people as it is the cost of maintaining the habit. You probably know that the English Government appointed a Royal Commission about 1895. Have you seen their report?

M. C. Yes; we have a copy of it.

Answer. The opinion of the commission is that the use of opium does not do as much harm to the people as, for instance, drinking does in Europe. If you try to prohibit the one, you must put a stop to the other also.

M. C. In Burmah drinking is as extensive as opium smoking among the natives.

Answer. Here drinking is not very extensive among the natives.

Question. From where do you get your opium?

Answer. From Calcutta, India, and from Persia. We also get Chinese opium, but it is not liked.

Question. You manufacture it here, do you?

Answer. Yes.

Question. When it has been manufactured, how does the government distribute it?

Answer. The opium is manufactured in Batavia. From there it is sent to the various districts, in each of which there is a chief official, who distributes it to the lower officials, and these sell it to the people. It is sold to the people not by the Chinese or by persons interested in the amount of consumption, but by native officials, who have regular stipends of 30, 40, and 50 guildens, disregarding the quantity of opium they sell.

Question. So that a man's income does not depend upon the amount of opium he sells?

Answer. No. We now have such an administration of the opium traffic that no one can squeeze the government.

Question. Do not the natives sell opium for more than government prices?

Answer. We sell our opium in tubes. [Shows some samples.] These tubes hold 1 tael, 100 mattas, 50 mattas, 25 mattas, 12½ mattas, 5 mattas, 2 mattas, 1 matta, and one-half matta. The advantage of these tubes is that they can not be opened and closed again without being detected by the police, so that they can not be refilled with opium; and opium sold in any other way is illegal.

We make the tubes ourselves. They are made of a mixture of pewter and lead.

We also have a secret mixture which enables us to tell whether any opium sold to the people is illegal. Of course, I can not describe that to you, but each person can look out for his own interests in that matter.

The natives often used opium as a means of revenge. When one person wished to injure another, as often happened, he would place a little piece of opium under the door of his house. Then he went to the police and informed them that there was opium in this man's house, and that if they only made the search they would find it. The man was generally punished, because the magistrates had no proof that the charge was false. Under the regie this is impossible. Opium thus found is examined by the director of the opium factory to determine whether it is legal or illegal. If he says it is illegal the man may be punished.

Question. Your policy here is to diminish the consumption of opium among the natives, is it?

Answer. Yes.

Question. The use of opium, then, is prohibited to all natives, is it?

Answer. No; only in some districts.

Question. How many years has that law been in effect?

Answer. About forty years. It has often been changed. Sometimes a district where the use of opium was prohibited would report that it could not be done, and so the law would have to be changed. From now on the districts will remain in the same condition as at present. If opium is now prohibited, it will always be so.

Question. How is opium used?

Answer. It is smoked.

Question. Is there any hypodermic use of morphia?

Answer. No; never.

Question. Your policy does not include the Chinese, then?

Answer. The object of the government is to diminish the use of opium among the natives. The Chinese may go on smoking in the same way. We do not mind about them; they can take care of themselves. The natives are like children; we have to take care of them.

Question. But is not the danger this: If you prohibit the use of opium only to natives and allow the Chinese to smoke, they will spread the habit among the natives? Their influence will be bad.

Answer. Our aim is to protect the natives. The Chinese may benefit at the same time, but we do not intend to compel them.

Q. Is there much smuggling?

A. It is impossible to give any figures for that, because we do not know how much is smuggled. However, when our sales decrease, we suppose that smuggling is increasing; on the other hand, when they increase, it is thought to be diminishing. I think that the regie will largely stop smuggling.

Question. Do you have special opium police?

Answer. No, we do not have any special opium police. We have had them under the old system, but under the regie they have been dropped. They did a great deal of harm. They were not always occupied in looking after opium, and when they were not they were doing a great deal of harm.

* * * * * * *

INTERVIEW XLIV.

Interrogatories addressed in writing to Mr. A. A. de Jongh, chief inspector of the opium excise, Java.

BATAVIA, *January 11, 1904.*

Question. What is the population of Java?

Answer. Natives, 28,386,121, and Chinese, 277,265.

Question. About what proportion of the Chinese population of Java use opium?

Answer. It is not known.

Question. What proportion of the users of opium use it moderately?

Answer. It is not known.

Question. What effect, if any, does the moderate use of opium have on the user, physically, mentally, and morally?

Answer. See "Report of the Royal Commission on Opium; London, 1895."

Question. If it is known that a Chinese uses opium habitually but not to excess, will that fact make it difficult for him to secure employment?

Answer. This fact is not considered, if the person is otherwise fit.

Question. Do Chinese or European firms investigate to find out whether their employees use opium or not?

Answer. It is not known.

Question. Do you know whether insurance companies make any difference in the premiums demanded if the applicant for insurance is known to be a moderate user of opium?

Answer. It is not known. Life insurance is but seldom taken out by natives; among the Chinese only occasionally.

Question. How much opium do you think a man may consume daily without injury to himself?

Answer. See report mentioned in answer to fourth question.

Question. Is there any inducement offered by the authorities, or by any one else, to lead to a discontinuance of the opium habit?

Answer. While during the existence of the farm there was an incentive to extend the use of opium, under the regie this is not the case. On the contrary, persons possessing opium are strongly forbidden to resell or peddle it. Neither the employees of the regie nor the sellers are affected by the size of the sales.

Except in the "prohibitive districts," nothing is done either by the authorities or by any one else to discourage the use of opium, in the way that temperance or prohibition societies try to discourage the use of liquors.

Question. Do persons who have used opium moderately for some time—say, over two years—ever voluntarily discontinue the habit?

Answer. See report mentioned under fourth question.

Question. Is the habitual user of opium in any way affected, in case he is deprived of his usual dose?

Answer. See answer to preceding question.

Question. How is he affected?

Answer. See answer to preceding question.

Question. Can he work or perform his business without opium?

Answer. See answer to preceding question.

Question. Is opium used in Java by women? By children? Is it administered in any way to children?

Answer. As a rule, it is not used either by women or by children. There are a few women—wives of soldiers and inmates of houses of ill-repute—who do use opium. As far as is known, the use of opium either by women or by children among the native population exists only in one "residentie."

Question. Is the use of opium in Java diminishing, stationary or increasing?

Answer. Regularly diminishing.

Question. To what do you attribute this?

Answer. See first part of the answer to ninth question. By removing all incentive for encouraging the use of opium, each new generation should show a smaller percentage of users.

Question. Do you think that the laws, ordinances, and regulations now in force in Java have the effect of diminishing the use of opium?

Answer. Without doubt. Owing to the unusually high selling price of opium, it being from eight to ten times the cost price the illicit importation and sale of opium is so remunerative that the severe penalties provided for such offenses do not serve to deter persons from violating the law.

On the establishment of the regie, in order to prevent illicit traffic, a considerable increase was made in the native police, while at the same time the special opium

police, who existed under the farming system, were abolished, as they had not met our expectations and had also given rise to complaints on the part of the people and to clashes with the general police.

Question. What is the ground for your belief?

Answer. See answer to ninth question.

Question. What is the general opinion among the Chinese in regard to the good or bad effects of the use of opium?

Answer. A moderate use of opium has no injurious effect; it is only excess that is harmful.

Question. Is that your opinion also?

Answer. Yes; that is my opinion also.

Question. Is opium used by persons in every rank of society?

Answer. The use of opium among the Chinese extends to all classes of society. Among the natives it is confined principally to the day laborers, its use among the agricultural class being much more limited and among the better class exceptional. The use of opium is forbidden to government employees, under penalty of discharge. Only a very few Europeans use it, and those, without exception, persons who by birth and rearing are closely allied to the native.

Question. Is opium offered to guests at banquets or to visitors making social calls?

Answer. Among the Chinese, to visitors making social calls, and at banquets; among the natives on festive occasions and during the rice harvest.

Question. Do you believe persons who use opium moderately would be likely to resort to some other drug or stimulant if deprived of opium?

Answer. Probably.

Question. What is the ground for your belief?

Answer. My experience on this point is limited. I base my opinion upon the fact that almost every people has its own stimulant, and that on being deprived of it, resort to another stimulant would be the natural result.

Question. What measure would you recommend to limit or eradicate the use of opium?

Answer. None other than the establishment of a regie on the same basis as that of the Dutch Indies—that is, proceeding on the principle that the demand for opium already existing should be fully met, thus preventing illicit traffic and all the other evils connected therewith; while, on the other hand, care should be used in avoiding any measure which might tend to increase the use of opium among those already its habitues, or to create new users. Districts which are free from opium should be closed to its introduction. There are two "residenties" in Java where the native inhabitants do not use opium, and which have, therefore, been declared throughout their entire extent as "prohibitive districts." In these districts there are several Chinese strongholds, where smugglers and formerly the farmers of the neighboring "residenties" supplied the demand for opium, without the government being able to check them. Under the regie the use of opium is permitted in these districts, within the Chinese retreats to Chinese, and to native soldiers coming from the districts where the use of the drug is not forbidden.

Under the old régime, as well as under the new, the native population of those two "residenties" has remained free from opium.

Question. Do you think prohibition, a high tariff, a government monopoly, or high license likely to diminish or eradicate the use of opium?

Answer. Prohibition is possible only where few, if any, users of opium are found. The importation of opium into Java, except through the government, is forbidden. Import permits for that article are therefore not issued. The farm is certainly not the system destined to diminish or eradicate the use of opium, since the farmers strive to increase their profits, and therefore employ all kinds of means, many of which are very questionable, in order to keep their sales at the same point and as far as possible to increase them.

Regarding the salutary influence of the regie system, attention is called to the answers to the ninth, seventeenth, and twenty-fifth questions. It should also be noted here that the farm sells opium on credit, whereas under the regie it can be secured only on the payment of cash.

Another measure for diminishing the use of opium is a reasonable increase of the selling price—a measure, however, which should be applied with a great deal of foresight, in order thereby not to open the door to illicit traffic. In connection with this a good, strong land police is a primary necessity, and an adequate coast-guard service should be maintained in order to prevent illicit importation.

The license system is unknown in Java.

Question. Do you consider it desirable that the use of opium should be abandoned?

Answer. Without doubt. Not only is opium a considerable item in the budget of

the user, whose ability to attend to the welfare of his family is thereby greatly lessened, but, in addition to that, opium undoubtedly has a harmful influence on the physical and moral character of the person who uses it to excess; while, finally, smuggling, which will continue as long as this article is in use, in the districts which are favorable thereto, has a demoralizing influence upon the people.

Question. Do you think persons who are moderate habitual users of opium may be expected to abandon the use of the drug?

Answer. See the afore-mentioned report.

Question. Would the compulsory abandonment of the drug by moderate users entail suffering and hardship on them?

Answer. See preceding answer.

Question. In what way is opium used?

Answer. Opium is smoked as "tjandoe," either mixed or unmixed with finely-cut leaves.

Question. Is there any hypodermic use of opium or morphia?

Answer. No.

Question. What is the effect of the drug on the different races?

Answer. See report.

APPENDIX D.

INTERVIEWS, STATISTICS, ETC., PERTAINING TO THE PHILIPPINES.

INTERVIEWS.

Interrogatories addressed in writing by the committee to the following persons: Senor Pablo Araneta, Iloilo, Iloilo; Senor P. S. Augustin, Tayabas, Tayabas; Senor M. Chyuto, Capiz, Capiz; Senor Narciso Cordero, Pagsanjan, Laguna; Senor Silverio Eleazar, Lucban; Senor Antonio Fernando, Surigao, Surigao; Senor S. Gonzalez, Bais, Dumaguete; Senor F. E. de Jesus, Naval, Leyte; Senor Juan Montenegro, Dumaguete, Negros; Senor V. D. Ocampo, Binan, Laguna; Senor M. V. Palomares, Santa Cruz; Senor Paulino Quisumbuig, Capiz, Capiz; Senor I. Roxas, Corrijos, Marinduque, Tayabas; Senor Hugo Salazar, Surigao, Surigao (see Senor Antonio Fernando, joint answers); Senor Benito Sorvera, Surigao, Surigao; Senor Policarpio Vano, Malitbog, Leyte; Senor Felipe Villasis, Capiz, Panay; Senor Jose Vizmanos, Dumaguete. Anonymous answers, Amblan.

Question. What is the approximate number of Chinese inhabitants in the pueblo in which you reside, and what proportion of them are addicted to the opium habit?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. In this province (Iloilo) there are 1,896 Chinese, of whom 856 smoke opium and a large number use it in the form of pills or small balls.

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. About 50 Chinese reside in this pueblo (Tayabas), and the proportion of those who smoke opium is about 40 per cent.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. About 120 Chinese, of whom about 23 per cent smoke.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. The number of Chinese resident in this pueblo (Pagsanjan, Laguna) is approximately 80, about 15 per cent of whom are addicted to the opium vice.

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. There are 10 Chinese in Lucban, 40 per cent of whom are addicted to the opium vice.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. There are in the whole province of Surigao 408 Chinese, 175 of whom live in this pueblo (Surigao). About 50 per cent of the Chinese smoke opium.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. There are at present in the pueblo of Bais 4 Chinese. They are excessive smokers of opium and are constantly encouraging the spread of the habit, as it brings them large profits, being themselves sellers of the drug.

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. There are in this pueblo (Naval) 4 Chinese, 100 per cent of whom are addicted to the opium habit.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. About 300 (in Dumaguete), of whom 99 per cent use opium.

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. There are approximately 16 Chinese (in Binan, Laguna), 12 per cent of whom are addicted to the opium vice.

Senor M. V. POLOMARES. The number is 38, and the use of opium among them is general (Santa Cruz).

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. There are about 120 Chinese in this pueblo (Capiz), and the opium habit is practiced quite generally among them.

Senor I. ROXAS. There is only 1 Chinese in this pueblo (Corrijos, Marinduque, Tayabas), and he smokes opium.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. There are in the whole province (of Surigao) 408 Chinese, of whom 175 reside in this pueblo (Surigao). About 50 per cent of the Chinese smoke opium.

Senor BENITO SORVERA. 175 Chinese, 25 per cent of whom are addicted to the vice (Surigao).

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. There are 33 Chinese residents (in Malitbog, Leyte), 33 per cent of whom smoke opium.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. In the municipality of Capiz, of which I am a resident, there are about 100 Chinese. In my judgment the proportion of them who use opium is about 25 per cent.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. The approximate number of Chinese in the municipality of Dumaguete is 100. The percentage using opium is about 50.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. There are in the pueblo of Amblan 5 Chinese, all of whom smoke opium.

Question. What proportion of the Filipinos in your pueblo use opium?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. In this pueblo (Iloilo), according to the census report, there are 395,152 inhabitants, of whom 170 are addicted to the vice—93 men and 77 women.

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. One in 2,000.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. The proportion of Filipinos using it is about 2 in 1,000.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. The opium vice is not known among the Filipinos in this pueblo (Pagsanjan, Laguna).

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. About 1 per cent (in Lucban).

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. The Filipinos in this province (Surigao) who are addicted to the opium vice are distributed among the various pueblos, as follows:

Pueblos.	Number of inhabitants.	Number of smokers.
Bacuag	2,941	6
Bislig	2,879	3
Butuan	8,349	28
Dapa	3,588	5
Gigaquit	5,091	2
Hinatuan	5,570	4
Cantilan	7,486	1
Lianga	5,422	2
Maynit	1,588	1
Placer	2,792	16
Surigao	7,648	33
Tagana-an	1,661	17
Tandag	2,824	1
Tubay	747	5
Total	58,592	124

This report is not complete, as, owing to the difficulties of communication, I obtained information only from the pueblos above mentioned, in which the average percentage of Filipinos smoking opium is 0.211.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. The proportion of Filipinos smoking opium in this pueblo (Bais, Dumaguete) is about 3 per cent of the entire population. In some of the northern pueblos, as for example Tayasan, 25 per cent of the inhabitants are addicted to the vice. This percentage is rapidly increasing in all the pueblos of the province.

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. The proportion of Filipinos in this pueblo (Naval, Leyte) who use opium is about 1 in 1,000.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. About 1 per cent.

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. About 2 in 10,000 (Binan, Laguna).

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. It is very small—not exceeding 7 persons (Santa Cruz).

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. About 2 in 1,000 (Capiz).

Senor I. ROXAS. There is not one smoker among the 5,000 people of this municipality (Corrijos, Tayabas).

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. See Senor Antonio Fernando.

Senor BENITO SORVERA. About 0.143 per cent (Surigao).

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. Among the Filipinos in this pueblo about 30 use opium.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. I should suppose about 1 in 1,000.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. About 1 per cent of the Filipinos use opium (in Dumaguete).

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. It is impossible to state with exactness, as the proportion is a mere fraction; but it may safely be said that there are about 10 persons addicted to the vice (in Amblan).

Question. Is opium used by women? If so, by what percentage of them?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. Seventy-seven women (Iloilo).

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. No.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. About 6 Filipino women (Capiz).

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. I do not know.

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. No (Lucban).

Senor ANTONIO FFRNANDO. For every 10 Filipino men that smoke opium there is 1 Filipino woman.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. It may be estimated that, on an average, for every 2 men there is 1 woman addicted to the habit. In families where opium is used all the members smoke it, including young children. I have had occasion to visit a family where the parents caused a newly born infant to inhale puffs of opium smoke because, they said, it was good to put it to sleep. Naturally this child, living in an atmosphere saturated with opium, must in time become an excessive user of opium, just as are his parents (Bais, Dumaguete).

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. It is used by about 1 per cent of the women (Naval, Leyte).

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. If they use it at all, the percentage is smaller than that of men (Dumaguete, Negros).

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. Yes; about 1 in 10,000 (Binan, Laguna).

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. No (Santa Cruz).

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. Yes; about 1 in 4,000 (Capiz).

Senor I. ROXAS. Women do not use it (in Corrijos, Tayabas).

Senor BENITO SORVERA. Yes; about 0.143 per cent (Surigao).

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. A few women use it (in Malitbog, Leyte).

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. Yes; about 1 in 3,000 (Capiz, Panay).

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. The number of women addicted to the habit is very limited, there being no more than 6 or 8 such in this pueblo (Dumaguete).

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. There are only 2 women using opium in the whole pueblo (Amblan).

Question. Is opium used by other nationalities? If so, by what percentage?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. No (Iloilo).

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. No (Tayabas, Tayabas).

Senor M. CHIYUTO. No foreigners are known to smoke; but during the American military occupation some were observed smoking (Capiz, Capiz).

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. I do not know (Pagsanjan, Laguna).

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. No (Lucban).

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. It may be said with certainty that no foreigners smoke opium (in Surigao, Surigao).

Senor S. GONZALEZ. In the pueblo of Bais there are more foreigners than in the rest of the province (of Dumaguete), but no one using opium is known to exist among them.

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. With the exception of the Chinese, I know of no foreigners in this pueblo who use opium (Naval, Leyte).

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. I know of no foreigners using it excepting the Chinese (Dumaguete, Negros).

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. No (Binan, Laguna).

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. No (Santa Cruz).

Senor P. QUISUMBUIG. Yes. One American here is known to use opium (Capiz, Capiz).

Senor I ROXAS. With the exception of one Chinese, there are no foreigners in this locality (Corrijos, Tayabas).

Senor BENITO SORVERA. No (Surigao, Surigao).

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. There are no other nationalities that use it (Malitbog, Leyte).

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. I do not know (Capiz, Panay).

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. No foreigners addicted to the opium habit are known (Dumaguete).

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. I know of none (Amblan).

Question. Ordinarily, how much opium is daily used by a person addicted to the vice?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. I can not state with exactness the quantity of opium daily used by a person; but if I may be allowed to make an estimate, I should say from one-half to 2 taels daily, according to the means of the smoker.

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. That depends upon the habitue, varying from one-fourth to 1 tael.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. About 1 tael.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. I do not know.

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. From one-fourth to 1 tael or more daily, according to the means of the habitue.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. The quantity of opium daily used by an habitue varies from 1 to 1½ taels.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. The amount smoked depends upon the means of the smoker. As long as he has any means, he smokes until it is exhausted, and afterwards he smokes as much as he can get.

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. An opium habitue smokes from 10 to 12 ounces of the drug daily.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. The daily amount used varies from 1 to 3 ounces, depending upon the means of the user.

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. It may be estimated at approximately 10 grams daily.

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. As much as $1.50 worth daily.

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. About 1 tael every twenty-four hours.

Senor I. ROXAS. A person addicted to the opium vice may consume from 2 or 3 to 4 taels per day, 1 tael being equal to 22 grams, if the writer is not wrongly informed; but this is what may be termed a vice. A person who uses opium moderately or as a sedative in disease may consume only one-third or one-half tael, and cases have been seen where 1 tael has lasted a moderate smoker for four days.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. About one-half tael daily.

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. The habitue consumes daily from $1 to $2 worth of the drug.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. From 1 to 1½ taels.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. The excessive user, if his means permit, may consume daily from 6 to 8 taels.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. Upon this point nothing exact can be said, as the amount used depends upon the means of the smoker and is correspondingly small or large; but the regular amount varies from one-third to two-thirds of a tael.

Question. Among what class of people is the opium vice most extensively practiced?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. Users of opium are most numerous in the middle class; among the rich there are very few of them (Iloilo).

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. Among the poor and vicious class (Tayabas, Tayabas).

Senor M. CHIYUTO. Among the poor class of Chinese (Capiz, Capiz).

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. I do not know.

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. Generally among the less reputable classes (Lucban).

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. The opium vice has taken hold of both poor and rich, especially those coming in frequent contact with the Chinese. Persons of the educated class who are able to understand the pernicious effects of opium do not usually acquire the habit (Surigao, Surigao).

Senor S. GONZALEZ. It is most extensive among the well-to-do class, by whom it is used as a luxury and who by its use boast of having attained the triumph of civilization (Bais, Dumaguete).

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. Among all classes of society (Naval, Leyte).

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. Among all classes, but especially among those living in the pueblo and thus in closer contact with the Chinese (Dumaguete, Negros).

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. Among the lower and middle classes (Binan, Laguna).

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. Among the aristocratic class (Santa Cruz).

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. Among the poor and uneducated (Capiz).

Senor I. ROXAS. There are no persons of any social class in this pueblo who are addicted to the opium vice (Corrijos, Tayabas).

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando).

Senor BENITO SORVERA. Generally among the lower or plebian class (Surigao, Surigao).

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. Among all classes (Malitbog, Leyte).

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. Among the lower class (Capiz, Panay).

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. The opium vice is most extensive among the lower class; among the middle class it is limited (Dumaguete).

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. It exists to a greater or smaller extent among all classes of society (Amblan).

Question. In what form is opium used? By smoking, by drinking, or in the form of pills?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. It is smoked by almost all who use it; the number taking it in the form of small pills is insignificant (Iloilo, Iloilo).

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. It is generally smoked, but is sometimes taken in the form of pills (Tayabas, Tayabas).

Senor M. CHIYUTO. Most persons smoke it, but those who have not sufficient means to do so, or wish to be economic, take it in the form of pills.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. I do not know.

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. By smoking. When an habitue is on a journey he generally takes it in the form of pills (Lucban).

Señor ANTONIO FERNANDO. Opium is generally smoked. Only rarely are the ashes derived from smoked opium taken by swallowing, owing to a lack of means on the part of the user (Surigao, Surigao).

Senor S. GONZALEZ. It is generally used for smoking. Persons while traveling take it in the form of pills (Bais, Dumaguete).

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. Opium is used in three ways: In smoking, by taking in the form of drinks, or in the form of pills; but it is usually smoked, otherwise it is taken in the form of pills (Naval, Leyte).

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. Both for smoking and in the form of pills; although the latter method is used only when circumstances prevent the user from placing himself and his apparatus in the position necessary for smoking (Dumaguete, Negros).

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. It is generally smoked, but sometimes taken in the form of pills (Binan, Laguna).

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. Primarily, it may be said, for smoking (Santa Cruz).

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. For smoking and in the form of pills (Capiz, Capiz).

Senor I. ROXAS. From what I have seen of habitues in other places, they use opium for smoking; but the smokers sometimes take the ashes or residue in the form of pills, in quantities varying from 1 to 2 grams daily (Corrijos, Tayabas).

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. Generally for smoking; but if the user does not have the instruments necessary for smoking he takes opium in the form of pills (Surigao, Surigao).

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. For smoking (Malitbog, Leyte).

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. It is smoked by most of those who are addicted to the vice; by some it is used in the form of pills (Capiz, Panay).

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. It is generally smoked; owing to a lack of means, it is sometimes taken in the form of pills.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. I believe that the usual mode of using it is for smoking. Sometimes it may be taken in the form of pills, in cases where the user is unable to assume the proper position—that is, a reclining posture—or when he lacks means (Amblan).

Question. What effect does the use of opium produce on the health and social life of the user? Does it ever produce insanity? Does it ever produce aphrodisia? Does it lead to theft, as observed in India and China? Does it create criminal tendencies?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. Its effects on the health are emaciation, general debility, dyspepsia, costiveness, stupor or mental apathy, loss of memory, and dullness. As far as the social life is concerned, the users of opium are not lovers of progress and are repugnant to society. It produces aphrodisia, and leads to theft in cases of necessity. It also leads to other forms of crime, there having come under my observation cases of fathers who have prostituted their daughters and even husbands who have prostituted their wives for this reason (Iloilo, Iloilo).

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. Physically he generally becomes rachitic and anemic, and in his social life he makes himself repugnant by reason of his odor and complexion. No cases of insanity have been observed. There have been cases of aphrodisia. Neither theft nor any other crimes have been observed (Tayabas, Tayabas).

Senor M. CHIYUTO. Habitues, when unable to secure opium with which to satisfy their craving at the regular hour, have a general feeling of depression, suffer from headache or other temporary ailments, which disappear when the craving has again been satisfied (Capiz, Capiz).

Senor NARCISCO CORDERO. (No answer.)

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. In my opinion and as far as my limited observation goes its effects are unfavorable to the health, as every habitue is recognized by his complexion, which is indicative of adolescence; and on the social life it produces similar

effects, for, in order to satisfy his craving, the habitue must daily waste many precious hours which should be given to his work in lying down on his bed to smoke, or sitting down at the side of a candle, after which he goes to sleep. Cases of insanity are not observed among habitues of opium. Opium produces aphrodisia. Although it has not come within my observation, it is possible that the use of opium may lead to the commission of theft and other crimes in order to obtain money with which to buy opium, when the user himself lacks the means or persons who will furnish him with the money necessary to gratify his craving; for the amount of opium used tends continually to increase, as any given amount soon ceases to satisfy. I knew a rich Chinese who ten years previous to his death became poor and remained so until he died; poverty overtook him owing to the neglect of his business, resulting from the opium vice, in the practice of which he spent $8 a day in the purchase of opium, relishes, and wines; for, in my opinion, the user of opium becomes an epicure as well (Lucban).

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. The opium habit enervates the vital forces, producing in the organism a lassitude which makes the user stupid and unfit for work. It diminishes the reproductive powers, at times producing sterility. The moral viciousness and laziness caused by opium, as well as a continual drowsiness, predispose the user for the commission of theft and other crimes (Surigao, Surigao).

Senor S. GONZALEZ. Those who are addicted to this abominable vice present a repugnant aspect of social life; they become stupid, dull, and filthy, and are continually driveling, as if they were children still at the age of teething. When seen at gatherings they are drowsy, and seem to pay no attention either to what they see or to what they hear (Bais, Dumaguete).

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. It produces both physical and moral weakness, makes the user indifferent of his social life, brings on mental dullness, causes aphrodisia, and leads to theft and other crimes (Naval, Leyte).

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. One needs only to observe the physical condition of the smoker to appreciate the pernicious influence that it has upon his health; his weakness, characterized by a sickly and stupid appearance, becomes greater and greater as the vice increases its hold upon him. In regard to his social life, suffice it to say that the use of opium results in a complete forgetfulness and neglect of his work as well as of his most sacred duties, causing him to fall with the greatest indifference to ruin, shame, and dishonor, and to sacrifice the dearest affections of his family. If he is deprived of the drug at certain hours of the day or night, a depressing sensation is produced called "guian," the effects of which are so terrible that they may lead the person to such a point of despair that he will commit robbery or other crimes (Dumaguete, Negros).

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. (No answer.)

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. It produces debility. It does not produce aphrodisia; neither does it lead to theft or other crimes (Santa Cruz).

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. The effects of opium are very bad. The opium smokers with whom I am acquainted are in very poor health. They are phthisic, chloroanemic, and generally end by becoming tuberculous. Its effects on the social life are debasing. Taken in small doses it is a stimulant; taken in large doses it is depressing and narcotic. It seldom produces insanity. It produces aphrodisia. It is commonly said that the use of opium leads to theft when necessary to secure the drug. I can not say whether the opium vice tends to crime or not (Capiz, Capiz).

Senor I. ROXAS. When carried to excess, it weakens the individual; socially it is considered repulsive and degrading. I do not believe that it produces insanity, for we have been unable to find any cases of dementia due to the use of opium. The writer believes that opium produces aphrodisia and that it leads to theft. The latter I believe to be true, because misery is one of the principal causes that lead to theft (Corrijos, Tayabas).

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. It produces an inactivity of all the faculties, physical as well as intellectual, and makes the habitue useless to society. This vice does not lead the user to commit theft and other crimes; at the most it may cause him to pilfer, in order to save his means (Surigao, Surigao.)

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. The effects are bad—drowsiness, weakness, and laziness (Malitbog Leyte).

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. The effects produced on the health and social life of those addicted to this abominable vice are dreadful; for when deprived of it they will resort to theft and robbery in order to secure the drug (Capiz, Panay).

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. It produces weakness and dullness, and when the user lacks means it may lead to theft (Dumaguete).

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. It is especially detrimental to the health. Absolute indifference is a characteristic of all users. It acts as a sedative in aphrodisia. The opium

habitue becomes shameless, especially at the times his craving for the drug returns and he is unable to gratify it. At such times, in my opinion, the user is not far from the point where he would be influenced to commit theft or other crimes.

Question. Is it true that the opium habitue becomes lazy and careless to such a degree as to cause the ruin of his family?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. It is very true.

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. Yes.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. He becomes more or less lazy and neglects his obligations, finally going to ruin.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. Yes. It is true that the habitue becomes lazy and negligent of his obligations, which he completely ignores, abandoning himself to the inconceivable delight experienced from the effects of opium.

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. It is true, as I have already mentioned in detail above.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. It is true, and what I have to say is contained in the preceding answer.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. He becomes perfectly lazy and spends the whole day in sleep, waking only to smoke.

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. It is very true that the habitue becomes lazy and careless to such a degree as to cause the ruin of his family.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. Exactly what has been explained in my answer to the preceding question occurs.

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. Yes.

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. Certainly.

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. Yes.

Senor I. ROXAS. A real opium habitue becomes lazy and disregards his obligations. He becomes pale and yellow, and when unable to secure opium at any time, feels exhausted and can not remain quiet.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando).

Senor BENITO SORVERA. Yes.

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. It is certain that the habitute becomes lazy.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. It is true.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. He becomes lazy and careless, which is generally the cause of his ruin.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. My answer to this question is affimative in all this word means.

Question. What influence does the use of opium have upon the birth rate? Upon the mortality?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. Owing to the nervous and cerebral derangement, the general debility, the cerebral dejection, the indifference, etc., which opium produces, it exerts an influence in diminishing the birth rate and increasing the mortality. Children born of parents using opium are predisposed to nervous ailments (eclampsia).

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. It diminishes the number of births and increases the mortality.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. Nothing has been observed to prove that it has any influence on human nature. Some people are naturally strong and others are naturally weak; other than this no difference has been observed.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. (No answer).

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. In my opinion, it tends to decrease the birth rate and to increase the mortality; for the habitues whom I have known have not been reproductive and have aged prematurely, owing to the ailments and continual indisposition caused by the use of opium.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. As I said in my previous answer, the birth rate decreases. It would also seem to have some influence on the mortality, for it is very rare to find an opium smoker who has reached the age of 70, while at the age of 40 they look like decrepits of 80 years.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. It is said that habitues are sterile.

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. Opium habitues suffer from impotency, and their offspring is generally weak. With reference to mortality, I only know that opium habitues undergo a slow process of poisoning, and that in disease it is very difficult to treat them with the ordinary pharmaceutical preparations.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. I do not know; but I have observed that the offspring of habitues of this vice is rachitic and the birth rate low. This is undoubtedly due

to the weakness of such children inherited from their parents, or to the custom the parents have of causing the children when young to inhale opium smoke when they cry or are supposed to be indisposed.

Senor V. D. Ocampo. It appears certain that it tends to decrease the birth rate.

Senor M. V. Palomares. It has no influence on the birth rate. Its influence on mortality is considerable.

Senor Paulino Quisumbuig. It seems to increase the birth rate, and the mortality as well, since infants born of opium-smoking parents are weak, chloro-anæmic, rachitic, and easily susceptible to disease.

Senor I. Roxas. I do not believe that either the use or the abuse of opium exercises any influence on the diminution or the increase of the birth rate. As regards mortality, I believe that it has some influence, because last September, when cholera existed in this pueblo (Corrijos, Tayabas), we observed some who tried smoking it to protect themselves from the disease and were successful.

Senor Hugo Salazar. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor Benito Sorvera. It causes a decrease in the birth rate and seems to have a great influence on the mortality.

Senor Policarpio Vano. I do not know.

Senor Felipe Villasis. I do not know.

Senor Jose Vizmanos. The debility which the use of opium invariably produces makes the user indifferent to his wife, which is the reason for the decrease in the number of her offspring. Her offspring is generally weak.

Anonymous, Amblan. It decreases the birth rate and increases the mortality; but its influence on the former is less than on the latter.

Question. Are the effects of opium on the different races different? Is there any truth in the statement that its effects on the Malays are any more deleterious than on the Chinese?

Senor Pablo Araneta. There is no difference in its deleterious effects on the different races. The Malays, however, are more sensitive to its effects than the Chinese, because the latter are in the habit of drinking tea, which produces an action antagonistic to opium.

Senor P. S. Augustin. (No answer.)

Senor M. Chiyuto. There is no difference between the different races in the effect that opium has on them.

Senor Narciso Cordero. (No answer.)

Senor Silverio Eleazar. In my observation the deleterious effects of opium are alike on the Malay and the Chinese, because the Malay acquires the same habits as the Chinese as soon as he has become addicted to the vice, and the injury resulting in each case is identical.

Senor Antonio Fernando. Experience furnishes us with data only in regard to the Chinese and the Filipinos, in the case of whom the havoc caused by opium is identical.

Senor S. Gonzales. My observation is that apparently the effects of opium are more deleterious to the Malay race than to the Mongolian, and this is owing, I believe, to the fact that the Malays use it without moderation, completely abandoning themselves to the vice and sacrificing all that is sacred to them on account of it.

Senor F. E. de Jesus. Yes. It is very noxious and detrimental in the case of Malays.

Senor Juan Montenegro. Its effects on the different races are alike.

Senor V. D. Ocampo. (No answer.)

Senor M. V. Palomares. Yes. It is more detrimental to the Malays, as those who use it become weak and look like living corpses.

Senor Paulino Quisumbuig. The effects of opium on the Malays and the Chinese are alike. Variations in the effects produced depend entirely on the quantity used.

Senor I. Roxas. I do not believe that difference in the race causes any difference in the effects of opium.

Senor Hugo Salazar. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor Benito Sorvera. I do not believe that there is any difference; its effects are as detrimental to the one race as to the other.

Senor Policarpio Vano. I do not know.

Senor Felipe Villasis. I am not in a position to speak of other races, as I am not informed in regard to them; but as far as the Filipinos are concerned, my observation has been that the effects produced by opium on them are worse than those produced on the Chinese.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. It acts more rapidly in its deleterious effects on the Malays than on the Chinese.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. In my opinion, it is more detrimental to the Malays than to the Chinese.

Question. When the opium habit has once been acquired, is it easy to free one's self from it, or does the user become a slave to it? Do you know of any instance where the opium habit has been abandoned suddenly without any injury to health?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. Once acquired, it is very difficult to abandon the habit; the user becomes a slave to it. There is no case on record where a person has suddenly abandoned the habit without detriment to his health.

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. It is difficult to abandon it, and the user becomes a virtual slave to the vice. I have observed no such instances.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. When a person has once become addicted to the opium vice it is not easy for him to abandon it without detriment to his health, the smoker virtually becoming a slave to the vice; although there are persons who, under great stress and through the exercise of much patience, have been able to abandon it. Those who attempt to free themselves from the habit do so by substituting pills and gradually decreasing the amount daily used.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. Once acquired, it is very difficult to abandon the habit—almost impossible—and to do so requires true purpose and great will power. I have observed a few cases where persons have tried to abandon the habit, but with injury to their health, which usually consists in insomnia, loss of appetite, debility, and gastro-intestinal troubles.

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. It is not easy, for there have come under my observation several who have abandoned the vice but have been obliged to resume it a few days afterwards, because, they alleged, injury resulted to their health. I know of no case where the vice has been abandoned suddenly.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. The user of opium becomes a slave to the vice. I know of no one who has been successful in freeing himself from the habit.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. I have known several persons who, after learning the evil effects of the vice, have tried to abandon it, but in no case, so far as I remember, was success obtained. It is my belief that the habitues become so organized through the use of this narcotic that, as the time goes on, it becomes an indespensable element of their lives, in the same manner that air is to us.

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. He becomes a slave to the opium habit. To enable one to give it up for any length of time it is necessary to make use of some alcoholic liquor in sufficient quantities to produce inebriation, this being a mere palliative, without which the life and the health of the victim would be seriously endangered.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. I believe that when the opium habit has once been acquired it requires an extraordinary will power to abandon it. I know of no cases where persons have abandoned themselves to this vice without detriment to their health.

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. Once acquired, it becomes very difficult to abandon the opium habit.

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. It is very difficult, if not impossible. I know of no cases where the habit has been abandoned; because if the regular hour is allowed to go by the user become drowsy and pale faced.

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. The opium habit when once acquired virtually enslaves the user. I know of no case in which the use of opium has been suddenly stopped without injury to the health.

Senor I. ROXAS. When the opium habit has been once acquired whether the user be moderate or excessive, it is difficult, if not impossible, to abandon it, because his entire body has become affected by it, and if he stops its use, I am informed, he becomes sick.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. It is difficult to abandon it; and not only is it true that the users become slaves to the habit, but many, as a result of not being able to obtain the necessary opium to smoke, lose their lives.

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. It is not easy to abandon it, but it may be done without injury to the health. I know of some such instances.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. When once acquired, I do not believe it an easy matter to abandon the opium habit. I am acquainted with a person addicted to this vice who wished to leave it off, but could not, in spite of his resolutions; he continues taking it in the form of pills.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. The opium habit, once acquired, is not easy to abandon; it generally makes slaves of the users. I know several who have had a desire to free themselves from it, but have not been successful.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. Once acquired, the user becomes a slave to the habit; it being very difficult to abandon the habit, any attempt to do so causing serious injury to the health, the more serious the more rapid and absolute the privation. It may even cause the death of the habitue, as has been observed in cases of Chinese and Malays.

Question. Is it your opinion that those addicted to the use of opium as a rule use it with such moderation that no evil results follow? Can you mention any cases of opium smokers who have practiced the vice for any considerable length of time without showing any evil effects?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. Once acquired, I do not believe that the use of opium is continued with moderation. No cases are on record where the users have been free from the evil consequences of the vice; all in time suffer the pernicious effects.

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. No. Because the habitue constantly increases the dose, if he has the money necessary for doing so. I know of no such cases.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. Generally the amount of opium used depends upon the means of the user. The rich use it as a means of distraction and pastime, offering it to guests making social calls.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. (No answer.)

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. In the use of opium I do not believe that there is any moderation; but if there is, it is owing to the pecuniary circumstances of the victim, for in my observation those who use it become slaves to it. I know of no case where the user has been free from the evil consequences of the drug. Of four inveterate opium smokers whom I knew, two have already died, and the survivors are sickly and rachitic.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. As a rule opium smokers require more and more of the drug every day; those who continue with moderation are rare. As a result the habitues never live long.

Senor S. GONZALES. In the opium vice, as in all others, the habitue does not observe moderation; for, in my opinion, the more he uses of the drug the stronger becomes his craving for it. This is what smokers have informed me.

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. I know of no such case; on the contrary, the user smokes to satiety, making his family liable to ruin.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. It is to be noted that sometime after the habit has been acquired the customary dose of opium does not satisfy the smoker, who must continually increase it; so that for this reason a moderate use of opium is not possible. All of the users of opium with whom I am acquainted suffer the pernicious effects of the vice.

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. At the beginning it may be taken with moderation; but afterwards, no.

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. The vice is always pernicious. I know of no case where the habitue has been free from the evil consequences of the use of opium.

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. If used with moderation I do not believe that opium proves especially pernicious; the less so if taken as a sedative in the cure of disease. Nevertheless, I wish to call attention to the fact that morphomaniacs, when once accustomed to the use of morphine, suffer the same effects as those who take the drug by smoking or in the form of pills.

Senor I. ROXAS. As I have already observed, the use of opium is pernicious to the health and the social life of the users.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. No. On the contrary, the more inveterate the smoker becomes in the habit, the larger must be the quantity of opium that he takes.

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. I do not believe it is employed with moderation; on the contrary, the tendency is to increase its use. It is always pernicious.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. Almost all users begin with moderation, but end with excess, if their means permit it. This is the reason why the vice becomes so pernicious in the larger number of cases.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. They generally begin with moderation, but as time passes the dose is gradually increased, until it becomes pernicious. I know of no smoker who has continued to use opium with moderation.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. The longer the vice is continued the larger becomes the dose of opium used. It is for this reason that its results are so pernicious.

Question. In your opinion, which is the more pernicious in its effects on the victim, the alcohol vice or the opium vice?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. On the whole, judging from its effects on the organism, I am of the opinion that alcohol is the more disastrous, not only to health but to society as well. But as far as the two vices at present affect the Philippines, the opium vice is worse than that of alcohol, as the latter is not yet very extensive.

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. The opium vice.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. There is no doubt that the alcohol vice is more pernicious to the health than the opium vice, and socially they are alike vicious, disreputable, and brutal.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. (No answer.)

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. If the alcohol vice is more pernicious to health and to society by reason of the scandals and crimes to which it leads, in my opinion the opium vice does not come far behind it, because, like the first, it affects health and society, making its victims lazy, and in certain cases dangerous to property. So that the results are especially bad, if not more so than those of alcohol, in that they cause a decrease in the birth rate.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. Opium is more detrimental than alcohol, both to the health and to the social life; for there are many alcohol drinkers who are moderate and enjoy long life.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. Both the vices are bad, but I would rather see a drunkard than an opium smoker.

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. Both the vices are pernicious; for the one, the opium vice, leads to physical and moral enervation, to laziness, and to theft; while the other, that of alcohol, leads to crime and all its manifestations.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. I believe the opium vice to be in all ways the more pernicious of the two.

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. In my opinion, the opium vice is more pernicious to the health than that of alcohol.

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. The opium vice.

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. The effects produced on the health and the social life by both opium and alcohol are very pernicious; but the opium vice is the worse.

Senor I. ROXAS. There is no doubt that the alcohol vice is more pernicious to the health than the opium vice; and socially they are alike vicious, disreputable, and brutal.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. Opium is the more pernicious, both to the health and to the social life.

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. In my opinion, opium is more pernicious in its effects than alcohol.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. In my judgment, the alcohol vice and the opium vice are both pernicious, but the latter more so than the former.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. It is my opinion that the opium vice is more pernicious to the social life than the alcohol vice, or than any of the other vices to which man is addicted.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. In my opinion, the opium vice is worse than the alcohol vice, both on the health and on the social life.

Question. Is there any foundation for the statement that a person, on abandoning the opium vice, will acquire in its place the alcohol vice or some other of a worse nature?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. This statement is not correct. A person addicted to the opium vice may acquire any other vice in the same way as a person not addicted to the former.

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. I have observed that those who are addicted to the opium vice are at the same time addicted to others, such as gambling, cockfighting, etc.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. The opium smoker does not care for alcohol—that is, among the Chinese.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. (No answer.)

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. I think not, for the alcohol vice is the companion of the opium vice, although only to a small degree. I know of no one addicted to the use of alcohol who at the same time uses opium.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. I can not answer this question, since, as I have already stated, I know of no one who has abandoned the opium habit.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. (No answer.)

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. It depends upon the methods adopted by the government and the enthusiasm of the officials.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. I do not know, neither do I see, upon what such a statement is based.

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. Nothing of this kind has come under my observation, but it is usually said that 70 per cent of opium habitues are addicted to the use of alcohol.

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. It is without foundation.

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. I do not know of any Filipinos using opium who are not at the same time addicted to the use of alcohol. It appears to me that one vice can not exist without the other, with very rare exceptions.

Senor I. ROXAS. I can say nothing in this connection.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. It is without foundation, because, as I have already said, opium smokers are always weak and rachitic. Some, it is true, take alcohol to give them strength, but not as the result of abandoning the use of opium.

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. I believe this statement to be without foundation.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. I can not say with certainty, but I am inclined to believe that to be the case.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. I do not believe that any other vice can be acquired in the place of opium, because the latter becomes so rooted in the organism that its victim carries it with him until death.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. My opinion on this point is not in the affirmative, for a user of opium may at the same time acquire the other vice referred to, as is known to have happened, and he may gradually leave off both the vices without at the same time acquiring another of a worse nature; especially is this so in the case of opium. However, I do not wish to be explicit in this matter.

Question. What, in your opinion, is the reason why Europeans are but slightly addicted to the use of opium?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. I believe that the Europeans are addicted to its use as much as any other mortals; no people are exempt from all vice. The reason why fewer Europeans are opium habitues is that the center of production of opium is farther removed from them than from us.

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. (No answer.)

Senor M. CHIYUTO. I can give no definite information in this regard, because the larger part of the Europeans in this province are employed and have but little intercourse with the Chinese, who are the ones that smoke opium.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. (No answer.)

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. Through contact and friction with the Chinese, and on account of the culture and education of the majority.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. Not only the Europeans, but the cultured Filipinos as well, are but slightly addicted to the vice, as I have already stated; but the Europeans have the advantage of having been reared in a different atmosphere, opposed to the opium vice.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. (No answer.)

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. Their slight intercourse with the Chinese, and the wide difference between their customs and those of the latter.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. Their slight contact with the Asiatic race (Chinese).

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. (No answer.)

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. (No answer.)

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. If you refer to the use of opium by smoking, it is true that they are but little addicted to this practice; but as far as the use of opium in the form of morphia is concerned, I believe the statement to be without foundation, for you need only to look around you to find European morphomaniacs.

Senor I. ROXAS. Seeing that the use of opium stupefies the user, Europeans have not abandoned themselves to the habit.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. The reason is that Europeans understand the pernicious effects of opium, and also that the alcohol vice is more general among them.

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. I believe that the reason why Europeans are but slightly addicted to the use of opium is that they have a natural repugnance for it and understand its evil effects.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. I can give no reasons.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. Because they are better educated and able to judge between good and bad.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. It is because of the reserved nature of their intercourse with the Chinese, who are the most addicted to the vice.

Question. For what reason is the use of opium generally begun? Is it true that its use is generally commenced by taking it for medicinal purposes? Is there any truth in the popular belief prevalent in India to the effect that opium prevents malaria, cures rheumatism, relieves fatigue, and dulls the sense of hunger? Is the vice acquired by contagion or imitation?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. Continuous and intimate association or intercourse with the Chinese. It is not true that the majority of habitues acquire the vice by beginning the use of opium for medicinal purposes; but there are cases in which it has been acquired by taking the drug to cure some disease. It does not prevent malaria, but its hypnotic and sedative effects relieve fatigue and rheumatism and dull the sense of hunger. The habit is in the larger number of cases acquired by imitation, and sometimes through listening to the advice of its victims, who recommend it for the cure of gastralgia, fatigue, rheumatism, and other diseases in which pain is the principal symptom.

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. Sometimes by prescription, and other times by imitation.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. The ways in which the opium vice is contracted are (1) by constant intercourse with the Chinese, and (2) by the use of the drug for medicinal purposes in some disease.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. It is true that in some cases the opium habit is acquired by beginning the use of the drug as a medicine. I have observed one such case in the Hospital of San Juan de Dios, where a person suffering from almost chronic gastralgia was given morphine to lessen his pain. It is true that opium relieves fatigue and rheumatism and dulls the pangs of hunger. Among the natives the vice is generally acquired by imitation; on the part of the idle and lazy persons curious to try everything.

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. It is generally owing to ignorance, as it is believed that opium is an infallible medicine for all kinds of disease—a belief inculcated by the Chinese. I know opium smokers who have suffered from malaria in the same manner as nonsmokers. I have seen no case in which fatigue has been relieved or rheumatism cured. It may be that opium allays the pangs of hunger, in that the habitue after smoking it goes to sleep, and not because of any special virtue inherent in opium. The opium habit is acquired by imitation or contagion, and in some cases as a result of beginning its use for medicinal purposes.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. In some cases the vice has been contracted by beginning to smoke opium as a medicine, but in most cases through familiar intercourse with the Chinese. It is possible that opium may act as a sedative in certain diseases, for some of these are combated by administering large doses of the drug in order to produce a narcotic effect on the organism. It is in this way that opium may be said to dull the pangs of hunger.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. The principal reason why the opium vice is acquired may be attributed to the unceasing energy of the Chinese in spreading it. I have had occasion to see and to know certain of them who were accustomed to distributing opium gratis to novices, who, they were certain, would in time become their largest consumers. Even Filipino habitues are encouraging the spread of the vice to their own profit, but to the injury of the many. Quack doctors and healers greatly encourage its spread, because they themselves are generally opium smokers and consider it as a panacea, but especially in that it is profitable to them, since it is an indispensable condition that the healer shall smoke opium at the expense of his patient.

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. As a result of the erroneous belief that it is a medicine which cures all diseases, as well as through imitation and the influence of those addicted to the vice. There is no proof to show that opium is a preventive of malaria or that it relieves fatigue or rheumatism.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. In the Philippines this vice is regularly acquired through the influence of the Chinese, who for selfish and lucrative ends encourage its spread.

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. I believe that the opium habit is generally acquired by imitation.

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. It is acquired simply by imitation. There is no truth in the belief that it prevents malaria, cures rheumatism, relieves fatigue, or dulls the sense of hunger.

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. The opium habit is contracted by imitation through the wiles and deceptions practiced by the Chinese in their efforts to sell their goods, or as the result of beginning its use for the purpose of curing certain diseases, or because of the soothing and narcotic effects of opium, which make the user oblivious to pain and sadness.

Senor I. ROXAS. There are no Filipinos in this municipality addicted to the opium vice. In places where they have acquired the vice they have done so by taking it as a sedative in certain diseases. The opium habit, according to information furnished by the Chinese, is acquired by smoking the drug and at the same time swallowing the saliva.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. There are many reasons that may be given: (1) For medicinal purposes; (2) because it is supposed to cure all kinds of disease; (3) because of pride, which makes a person wish to spend as much money as others who are smoking opium; (4) by imitation, and (5) by reason of frienships of such a nature that one can not refuse a person when he offers him opium to smoke.

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. The opium habit is generally contracted by smoking the drug for medicinal purposes, as it is a sedative in some diseases; but I do not believe that it is curative in any case.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. It is true that some have smoked opium, hoping by that means to obtain relief from certain diseases with which they are suffering; others have begun its use by imitation.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. It is begun in various ways, sometimes through constant contact with the Chinese, and at other times because natives addicted to the opium vice advise their friends to smoke it in order to make them insusceptible to disease. When a person has smoked opium for nine days it becomes a habit, for the reason that when the regular hour for smoking arrives, if he does not smoke he suffers from a state of indisposition known by the name of "guian."

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. It is acquired rather by contagion than by imitation. Speaking of its effects, I am not of the opinion that it is taken as a curative for the diseases mentioned in the question, and if it is the inducement to use it lies rather in its vicious character than its supposed curative effects; barring what may be true in India.

Question. Does a sentiment of repugnance for the vice exist in your pueblo? Is this sentiment general?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. A sentiment of repugnance for the vice exists among 99 per cent of the people in the pueblos where opium is smoked, and in those free from the vice the proportion must be larger (Iloilo, Iloilo).

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. Yes. Very general. All who do not smoke opium have a feeling of repugnance for the vice (Tayabas).

Senor M. CHIXUTO. I have not observed that any sentiment of repugnance for the vice exists in this pueblo (Capiz, Capiz). This is proved by the fact that there are Filipinos here who take turns with the Chinese in smoking from the same pipe.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. Yes. A sentiment of repugnance for this vice exists among the people of this pueblo (Pagsanjan, Laguna).

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. This sentiment exists among 999 out of every 1,000 inhabitants (of Lucban).

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. My answer to this question has been made already. The cultured class is the only one which detests the opium vice, as it understands the effects of opium. The rest of the people are indifferent; although it is certain that there is a tendency toward the vice among them, owing to the incentive which everything unknown offers, and with the hope of finding, as their friends make them believe, pleasure and a palliative for their ailments (Surigao, Surigao).

Senor S. GONZALEZ. All who are so fortunate as to be free from this abominable vice look upon it with repugnance, and I believe that a similar sentiment exists among the habitues themselves (Bais, Dumaguete).

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. A sentiment of repugnance for the vice exists among 75 per cent of the people (in Naval, Leyte).

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. I can not say exactly to what extent this sentiment is prevalent among the people, but it may be said with safety that the larger part of the cultured class consider this vice as disastrous.

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. Yes; among 99 per cent of the population (of Binan, Laguna).

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. That sentiment is general (in Santa Cruz).

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. The sentiment of repugnance for this vice is rather general (in Capiz, Capiz).

Senor I. ROXAS. In this pueblo (Corrijos, Marinduque, Tayabas) there is a general sentiment of repugnance for the vice.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. Yes; among all but 0.696 per cent of the population (Surigao, Surigao).

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. A sentiment of repugnance for the vice exists among the larger part of the inhabitants of this pueblo (Malitbog, Leyte).

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. This sentiment is almost universal; it may be said among 100 per cent of the people, with exceedingly rare exceptions.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. A sentiment of repugnance for the opium vice is common to about 20 per cent of the people of this pueblo (Dumaguete).

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. I believe that the repugnance for this vice is greater than the fondness for it, and as to the relative prevalence of these two sentiments, some deduction might be drawn from the figures I have given in my answers to the second and third questions.

Question. Do you believe that the Spanish law, providing for the farming out of opium and its unrestricted sale to the Chinese, tended to extend the opium habit among the Filipinos?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. Yes.

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. Yes; it spread the vice.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. Under the Spanish law, providing for the farming out of opium, smugglers encountered a great many obstacles; nevertheless, clandestine traffic in the drug and tolerance on the part of the government contributed to an extension of the vice.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. Yes; because at that time there was no special law prohibiting the Filipinos from using the drug in the same manner as the Chinese. This is the reason for the ease with which the Filipinos acquired the habit, either by imitation or through curiosity, as stated above.

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. I believe so, because it is the Chinese that then spread and are now spreading the opium vice. Under the Spanish regime they had the sole right of monopoly for the sale of opium, while its use was prohibited to the Filipinos.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. The Spanish system of farming out did not spread the vice; and if the large revenue derived had been employed in regulating and punishing the vice, the number of victims among the Chinese and Filipinos would have been reduced.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. During the Spanish regime the use of opium among the Filipinos was punished with severe penalties; that is the reason why less opium was smoked then than now (among the Filipinos).

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. Yes.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. I believe so.

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. Yes.

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. No.

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. There is no doubt whatever that the legislation of the Spanish Government tended to spread the vice among the Filipinos.

Senor I. ROXAS. Yes.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. Yes.

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. I believe that tolerance on the part of the authorities caused a spread of the vice among the Filipinos.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. I believe so.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. I believe that to be the reason why the opium habit has become so general among the Filipinos.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. I believe that there is no doubt that the system of farming out the drug and permitting its unrestricted use among the Chinese tended at the same time to spread the habit among the Filipinos.

Question. During the American regime and in the absence of any legislation upon the subject, has there been any increase in the use of opium?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. Yes.

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. No. There are no new smokers. Those who now smoke began to do so in Spanish times.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. During the American regime I believe that there has been some increase in the use of opium.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. (No answer.)

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. The opium vice has increased somewhat among the Filipinos (in Lucban), since formerly only three smokers were known, whereas there are now more than 10 persons who smoke it.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. I answer in the affirmative, for under the Spanish law a Filipino who smoked opium was punished, whereas since the cessation of the Spanish regime, there being no fear of punishment, the vice has become easy and general.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. During the American regime I believe that the number of habitues has multiplied in such a manner that if a law absolutely prohibiting the use of opium among the Filipinos is not passed we shall soon have to lament the dire

consequences of our failure to do so. At the present time there are in this province pueblos among whose prominent inhabitants it is impossible to find any one eligible to a municipal office, since they are all opium habitues and incapacitated through lack of moral and physical energy (Bais, Dumaguete).

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. Yes.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. I believe so.

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. Yes.

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. No. The same as before.

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. As a result of the absence of any legislation upon the subject during the American regime there has been a slight increase in the use of opium, and were it not for the poverty that exists throughout the islands the vice would have increased very much more extensively.

Senor I. ROXAS. During the American regime I believe that there has been some increase in the use of opium.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. It has neither increased nor diminished.

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. To my knowledge no increase in the use of opium among the Filipinos has occurred during the present regime.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. If the present status be allowed to continue—that is, if no laws regulating the opium traffic should be put into effect—an increase in the use of opium among the Filipinos resident in this municipality (Capiz, Panay) is likely. The fact that, fortunately, this is not yet the case is due to the poverty that prevails here.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. The fact that opium is no longer farmed out has cheapened the price, which accounts for the increase in the vice among the natives.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. If I am not mistaken, I believe that there has been a diminution rather than an increase in the use of opium among the Filipinos. I attribute that fact to the growth of culture that is taking place in our country.

Question. In the suppression of the vice, do you believe absolute prohibition, without distinction of races and with severe penalties for the violators, to be practicable?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. I believe that the use of opium should be permitted only to the Chinese, making them pay high licenses for the privilege. Its use should be absolutely prohibited to Filipinos, if possible, with severe penalties to the violators; permitting its use, however, to those enslaved to the habit in return for the payment of high licenses.

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. No.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. I believe it would be difficult to put into effect absolute prohibition with severe penalties for the violators, since our jails would soon be full of indigent opium smokers, as the proportion of habitues among the poor is much larger than it is among the rich.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. In the extinction of this social vice, I believe absolute prohibition, without distinction of races and with severe penalties for the violators, to be practicable. In order to obtain good results in practice, I believe it necessary to exert all possible energy toward the prevention of fraud and smuggling.

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. I do not believe that it would be practicable, because extreme measures are apt to produce counteractive results.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. There are social vices, such as smoking opium, in which prohibition is possible, speaking of those who do not yet smoke; but with other vices, such as prostitution, which are necessary evils, absolute prohibition would only tend to aggravate the evil.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. In the extinction of an evil which is menacing us so greatly, an evil worse than cholera itself, I am of the opinion that the only efficacious remedy is absolute prohibition. It matters not that a few hundred may be killed as a result, for in return we shall overcome an evil that threatens to destroy the majority of the Filipino people. Furthermore, every habitue should be prohibited from holding any official office, for two reasons: first, he would not be able to discharge his duty properly, owing to the state of stupefaction in which opium leaves him, and secondly, because such a prohibition would serve as an incentive for many in trying to abandon the habit and remove their shame.

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. Yes. It should be prohibited absolutely, with severe penalties for the violators, and without distinction of races.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. Not only do I believe such a measure practicable and expedient, but I am also of the opinion that it should be put into effect at once as

the only method by which the liberation of the people from this vice may be expected.

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. Yes.

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. Yes. It is wise and reasonable to prohibit.

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. The government should be very cautious in legislating upon the opium question, for to prohibit the use of the drug suddenly would be injurious to the health of those addicted to the vice. If prohibition can be enforced among the Filipinos it will be desirable, and heavy penalties should be placed on the violation of the law.

Senor I. ROXAS. In the suppression of this vice, I believe that a system of absolute prohibition, with severe penalties for the violators, is practicable.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. Yes.

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. Absolute prohibition of the use of opium, without distinction of races, would be a very violent measure for those already addicted to the vice; nevertheless, it is practicable and expedient.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. I believe absolute prohibition of the use of opium, at least among the Filipinos, to be expedient, and at the same time heavy penalties should be placed upon the violators.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. I do not believe absolute prohibition to be practicable. I believe that any such measure would kill itself.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. In my opinion it would be a very prudent measure to put into effect a gradual prohibition, allowing a certain period for the complete extinction of the vice and imposing severe penalties upon the violators.

Question. If not, do you believe that, in the extinction of this social vice, a system of gradual suppression would be preferable, charging a high rate for licenses granted to adult Chinese and Filipinos who are known to be slaves of the habit?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. Heavy fees should be charged for licenses granted to the Chinese, and much heavier ones for those granted to Filipinos known to be slaves of the vice.

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. Yes.

Senor M. CHIYUTO. I believe it would be expedient to impose heavy and graduated license fees upon persons known to be smokers, as well as upon persons authorized to import or sell opium, and to appoint special agents whose duty it shall be to apprehend the violators. These agents should receive generous remunerations, commensurate with their responsibilities, in order to induce them faithfully to fulfill their trust.

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. (No answer.)

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. A system of gradual suppression, together with penalties and restrictions, is preferable in the extinction of the vice.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. It would be preferable to regulate the opium vice, establishing public fumatories, with licenses to be graded in price according to the number of customers. Licenses for smoking in private should be restricted by making the fee for them high; since there is danger that others might be initiated into the vice, owing to the difficulty of inspecting private houses. A person wishing to commence the use of opium should be granted a license, but the fee should be made higher than in other cases; so also should the fine imposed for violation of the law be increased and the punishment made more rigorous. For this purpose it would be necessary to keep a register of all smokers, issuing to each one thus registered the proper license, with his photograph attached to the reverse side.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. (No answer.)

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. I am of the opinion that no licenses should be granted to persons known to be slaves of the vice, unless it be for a limited period sufficient to enable them to stop the use of opium.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. (See preceding answer.)

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. (No answer.)

Senor M. V. PALOMARES. (See my preceding answer.)

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. Yes; I believe it preferable to impose heavy penalties on the violators of the law who have no licenses.

Senor I. ROXAS. I do not believe a system of gradual suppression, under which heavy license fees are to be collected from the slaves of the habit, to be preferable.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. With a system of gradual suppression there would always be opium smokers, and we should never extinguish this pernicious vice.

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. I believe that the preference should be given to a system of gradual suppression, with strict vigilance and severe penalties for those who illegally practice the vice.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. With reference to the Chinese, yes; but as far as the Filipinos are concerned, I hold to the answer made to the preceding question.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. I believe a system of imposing heavy license fees upon those addicted to the vice to be preferable. This measure would restrain the majority of the people from abandoning themselves to the vice.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. I do not believe the system of licensing to be feasible. In any case, in order not to confuse the victims, allow a certain period during which the vice may be practiced without restriction, with a view to its final extinction.

Question. Have you any other suggestions to make in regard to the subject with which these questions are connected?

Senor PABLO ARANETA. (No answer.)

Senor P. S. AUGUSTIN. (No answer.)

Senor M. CHIYUTO. (No answer.)

Senor NARCISO CORDERO. In order to assure the complete success of the repressive measure to be adopted for the purpose of extinguishing this vice in the Philippines, I believe that the first step taken should be to introduce this article (opium) into the customs tariff.

Senor SILVERIO ELEAZAR. It should be noted that the license fees charged for smoking opium in the public fumatories, as well as the higher license fees imposed for the privilege of smoking in private, owing to the greater comfort and luxury of the latter, would accrue to the benefit of the municipal funds; these fees should not be understood to prejudice the imposition of similar fees upon the business of selling opium. In this manner the price of opium would be increased, and the force of circumstances would diminish the extent of the vice.

Senor ANTONIO FERNANDO. I understand that the entire revenue derived from opium is to be devoted to the suppression of this vice by means of a strict vigilance, until the object has been accomplished as far as possible. I also understand that the opium habit as well as drunkenness will be sufficient reason for excluding a person from municipal positions and other official appointments.

Senor S. GONZALEZ. (No answer.)

Senor F. E. DE JESUS. No.

Senor JUAN MONTENEGRO. None.

Senor V. D. OCAMPO. (No answer.)

Senor M. V. POLOMARES. No.

Senor PAULINO QUISUMBUIG. Our rulers should look upon this social vice, which unfortunately is continually spreading among the Filipinos, as a matter of vital interest.

Senor I. ROXAS. I have no suggestions to make in regard to the subject with which these questions are connected.

Senor HUGO SALAZAR. (See Antonio Fernando.)

Senor BENITO SORVERA. No.

Senor POLICARPIO VANO. The extent to which the use of opium among the people in this pueblo exists could not be determined with accuracy, as it was impossible to find out the exact number of those who smoke, for the reason that, when the municipal authorities begin to make an investigation, the habitues conceal themselves; so that in my answer the approximate number of those who smoke, both known and unknown, has been given.

Senor FELIPE VILLASIS. None.

Senor JOSE VIZMANOS. I am of the opinion that, if the system of licensing is put into effect, a place should be set apart outside the village, where it should be obligatory on all persons desiring to smoke opium to go, each person taking with him his license or certificate in order to facilitate inspection. It should be absolutely prohibited to smoke opium inside the city or village, under penalty of heavy fines for the violators, because houses in which opium is smoked are a great source of annoyance to the neighboring houses as well as to passers-by, since the surrounding atmosphere becomes impregnated with the repugnant odor of opium. With such measures in force, I believe that both Chinese and Filipinos would try to free themselves from the vice.

ANONYMOUS, Amblan. What should be done, in my opinion, in order to diminish the opium vice, is to exclude opium from the list of importable articles under the customs regulations of the Philippine Archipelago; that is, of course, if the interests of the insular treasury or foreign commerce are in nowise injured thereby.

Interview by the committee, February 29, 1904, with Mr. ———, a Chinese merchant residing in the city of Manila, Dr. Tee Han Kee interpreting.

Question. What percentage of the Chinese in Manila use opium?

Answer. I believe it to be about 20 per cent.

Question. Is it used by Chinese women or children?

Answer. It is never used by children. Very few women use it.

Question. Is opium used by all classes of society, by the wealthy as well as by the poor?

Answer. Yes, by all classes.

Question. What is the feeling among the Chinese here in regard to the use of opium?

Answer. Most of the Chinese here despise its use, although they continue to take it.

Question. The Chinese merchants have discussed this matter among themselves. What would they suggest as the best method for checking the use of opium?

Answer. Most of the Chinese favor prohibition. Of course, the government will find some way for putting prohibition into effect, by erecting hospitals for the treatment of opium smokers. Prohibition could not be put into effect at once; it would require a number of years.

Question. In case of prohibition, how long a time would it be advisable to allow before putting it into effect?

Answer. I believe that about ten years should be allowed.

Question. In case prohibition is to be put into effect, why do you think so many years necessary?

Answer. Because opium smokers can not stop the use of the drug at once. There are some who are in good health who may be able to do so, but most of them would have to decrease its use gradually.

Question. If hospitals for the treatment of opium smokers were established, would you consider ten years to be necessary?

Answer. If the government compelled all opium habitues to enter these hospitals for treatment, then ten years would not be needed. It is doubtful whether very many Chinese would go into the hospitals voluntarily. In case they would do so, then from four weeks to two months would be sufficient to stop the practice.

Question. In whose hands do you think the regulation of the opium traffic should be put—into the hands of the government or those of private individuals?

Answer. Better into the hands of the government.

Question. You say that ten years must be allowed before prohibition should be put into effect. In this condition, I wish to ask how long Chinese generally remain in the Philippine Islands before returning to China.

Answer. It is not certain.

Question. Do they stay here all the time?

Answer. They generally go back to China after remaining here two or three years, and then return to the Philippines.

Question. What proportion of the 20 per cent who use opium use it moderately?

Answer. Everybody uses it to excess. What may be too much for one may be too little for another. There is no such thing as a moderate use of opium, because the amount used has to be increased all the time. The longer a person smokes opium the more of it he has to use.

Question. Is this gentleman a Christian?

Answer. (By Dr. TEE HAN KEE): He is not a Christian; he is not connected with any church.

Question. Do Christian Chinese smoke opium?

Answer. Christians are not allowed to use opium in China. Here in Manila some Christians may smoke. Of course, there are two kinds of Christians—Catholics and Protestants.

Question. In case of prohibition, what should be done with the opium now in possession of Chinese merchants?

Answer. The good American Government will certainly do something that will be right. I am not an opium seller.

Question. There are Chinese merchants in Manila who have in their possession opium. In case of prohibition, what should be done with it? Shall the government buy it, and if so, at what rate?

Answer. Certainly. The government would have to buy it.

Question. At what rate?

Answer. That would depend upon the government.

Question. How many merchants are interested in the exploitation of opium here?

Answer. I believe there are between 10 and 15 importers and wholesale dealers here. Retail dealers are very numerous.

Question. Is opium prescribed by Chinese physicians as a medicine?

Answer. (By Dr. TEE HAN KEE.) Doctors prescribe it very seldom. It is used as a family medicine. If a member of a family, a sister, a brother, or an uncle, is suffering from anything, he is told to take a pipe of opium. It is rather a family medicine than one prescribed by physicians.

Question. Has this gentleman a representative character?

Answer. (By Dr. TEE HAN KEE.) He came here simply at the request of Major Carter. He has a great many friends who have been discussing this question with him and have told him to speak for them.

Question. Would you kindly ask him to what extent he is representative of his fellow-countrymen?

Answer. (By Dr. TEE HAN KEE.) He can not say; but there are a great many who agree with him. There are some who prefer high tariff and others who prefer prohibition.

Question. Are you acquainted with the laws of Formosa?

Answer. No.

Question. Have you anything else that you would like to speak to us about?

Answer. I wish to request that, whatever law is enacted, no monopoly should be given to the Chinese. I also wish that the Government may find some means for stopping the use of opium. If this can be done I shall be very glad.

Report on the use of opium in the province of Antique.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, November 27, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Antique	5,414	1	1	2				Smoked.
Barbaza	5,732	1	1	2				Do.
Bugason	11,024	16	10	26				Do.
Culasi	11,113	2	12	14				Do.
Guintas	3,779		1	1				Do.
Guisijan	4,671	3	2	5				Do.
Laua-an	4,308	2	4	6				Do.
Pandan	12,104	4	4	8				Do.
Patnongon	6,820	9	3	12				Do.
San Jose	6,738	3	23	26				Do.
San Pedro	7,821	4	1	5				Do.
Sebaste	2,957		1	1				Do.
Sibalon	12,314	6	3	9				Do.
Tibiao	7,488	24	8	32				Do.
Valderrama	4,334	1	1	2				Do.

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 23,577: Anini-y (4,536), Carit-an (3,317), Dap (8,279), Egaña (3,101), and San Remigio (4,324).

In transmitting his report the president of the provincial board of health says:

"The number of persons given in this report is the result of my personal investigations, as well as of the data furnished by the various municipal presidents and presidents of the municipal boards of health.

"I wish to state that the persons who appear in the report are addicted to the use of opium and that the Filipinos who smoke it belong to the middle class, so that they can not consume very large quantities of the drug, owing to their impoverished economic condition.

"According to my personal observations, the most notable effects produced by opium on the organisms of those who use it are: A slow intoxication, which manifests itself by a yellowness of the skin, dullness of the memory, incapacity for all kinds of intellectual and physical work; slowness of nutrition, anorexia, which, together with the progressive advance of denutrition, produces emaciation; and constipation, due to a lack of tone in the intestines. When the hour for smoking arrives, and the habitué is unable to secure it, he becomes afflicted with moral and physical depression, remains mute and quiet, has a tendency toward morbidness, or reaches a condition of imbecility. While in this stage the opium smoker, impelled

by a most vehement desire to satisfy his craving for opium, is capable of going to the extreme of selling the honor of his family—a thing which unfortunately has already been observed in a number of cases—in order to obtain a few ounces of the drug with which to quench the impulses of the vice, which, unhappily, sometimes force the victims to the commission of crime.

"Fortunately in this province no case of insanity or crime due to the effects of opium intoxication has yet been observed; but what has been found to be true is that a person addicted to this drug becomes lazy—a laziness which predisposes him to the acquirement of other vices, such as card playing, cock fighting, etc., and even to a neglect of his person, his slovenliness and carelessness making him repugnant to society. And, owing undoubtedly to the organic degeneration and moral debasement produced by the intoxication of the drug, he neglects his interests and intrusts them to mercenary persons, strangers to his family, who frequently exploit him most ungraciously, thus leading in a slow manner—gradual but certain—to the ruin of his family. Cases like this are, sad to say, numerous in the Philippines, and affect families which at one time were the most comfortable in their pueblo, but which, owing to the detestable vice of opium, are now on the verge of the most shameful misery and indigence.

"When the opium vice has once been acquired I believe it difficult to abandon, the habitué becoming a virtual slave to it. There exists no remedy to enable him to abandon the degrading practice, and he finally reaches moral and social degradation.

"As a result of my observations I also find that the Filipinos in this province who have acquired the vice of smoking opium have done so through the influence of the Chinese, who, with the object of accumulating more lucre from the business of opium selling, invite the Filipinos to smoke opium in order to free themselves from various sicknesses, among them headache, all kinds of colics, etc., and the unsophisticated Filipinos begin by trying to smoke, attracted by the alluring promises of the Chinese, who assure them that they will soon be free from their ailments. Furthermore, the Chinese, in order that the Filipinos may become habituated to the vice, in the beginning give them opium gratuitously, and later, as soon as they have become its victims, the Chinese, of course, in order to compensate themselves for their loss, charge the Filipinos unscrupulous prices for the drug. In this manner the Chinese in this province have secured a large number of consumers, and, with the object of increasing it, are propagating the vice in the various municipalities of the province."

Report on the use of opium in the province of Bataan.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, November 9, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams daily.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Abucay	4,285			1	1			Eaten.
Dinalupijan	3,035			3	10			Do.
Orani	5,787		1	1	10			Smoked.

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 29,729: Bagac (1,325), Balanga (7,358), Hermosa (1,845), Mabatan (2,057), Moron (1,909), Orion (7,202), Pilar (3,445), and Samal (4,588).

In transmitting his report the president of the provincial board of health says:

"As will be seen from the report, the number in this province who use opium is very small, owing, in my opinion, to the following causes:

"(1) The small number of permanent Chinese residents in the province who altogether do not number more than ten.

"(2) The several penalties inflicted by the municipalities upon those who sell or buy opium."

Report on the use of opium in the province of Batangas.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, November 20, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams, per month.	Ounces.	Taels, per month.	
Batangas	33,866				120			Medicinally.
Bauan	39,932				60			Do.
Taal	17,788							Do.
Lemery	11,136				5			Do.
Balayan	8,533	4		4	240			Smoked.
Lipa	38,045	15		15	6			Medicinally.
Tanauan	18,286				8			Do.
Santo Tomas	9,906	2		2	73			Medicinal and smoked.
San Juan	11,011	9		9			30–40	Smoked.

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 70,223: Cuenca (6,022), San Luis (5,207), Calaca (8,559), Tuy (2,448), Lian (2,557), Nasugbu (5,412), Calatagan (2,718), San Jose (9,078), Talisay (5,644), Rosario (7,268), Taysan (3,410), Ibaan, (6,121), and Lobo (5,779).

In transmitting his report, the president of the provincial board of health says:

"The irregularity of the postal service in this province, the distant pueblos being almost without any such service, and failing to receive their correspondence until it has accumulated for a considerable time in the central office of this capital, has delayed the transmittal of the report. I take the liberty of making this statement, in order that this office may not be blamed for its tardiness in furnishing the data which you ask."

Report on the use of opium in the province of Bohol.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, October 2, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Ounces, daily.	Taels.	
Albuquerque	7,262					½		Smoked.
Anda	4,938					½		Do.
Calape	13,273					7½		Do.
Candijay	6,509					4		Do.
Duero	6,904					6½		Do.
Guindulman	8,000					2½		Do.
Loboc	10,898					3		Do.
Loon	18,327					1		Do.
Tagbilaran	10,127					10		Do.
Talibon	6,089					1½		Do.
Tubigon	12,216					16		Do.
Ubay	7,227					16		Do.
Inabanga	12,109					2		Do.

In transmitting his report the president of the provincial board of health says:

"In presenting this report I wish to state before the receipt of your last letter I had already obtained from the municipal presidents of this province, as well as from other competent persons, information to the effect that the number of opium smokers or morphomaniacs in the province is 141, 94 of whom are Filipinos and 47 Chinese, each person consuming about 15 grams daily. The opium used comes from India, but is largely adulterated by the Chinese. According to reports, the use of the drug is continually spreading and the natives are becoming more and more addicted to its use. Several presidents have informed me that the natives resort to the drug as a therapeutic for any indisposition from which they may suffer, a custom which has been taught them by the Chinese. From my own investigation in this capital and the neighboring pueblos, I have observed that those who are really addicted to the use of opium are emaciated, have yellow complexions, shirk work, and become indifferent. The degradation produced is physical as well as moral—a thing which is not to be wondered at when we consider the effects of this narcotic substance, which is a poison as well, taken in such large doses as it is. Data collected by persons who are

trustworthy show that persons who before using the drug were vigorous and robust are now feeble and debilitated, and in the long run are the victims of an undermined constitution, which generally ends in death."

Report on the use of opium in the province of Bulacan.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, November 28, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Angat	6,965			9				Smoked.
Baliuag	15,740			10				Do.
Barasoain	8,368			1				Do.
Calumpit	13,893			8				Do.
Hagonoy	21,334			30				Do.
Malolos	13,817			10				Do.
Meycauayan	10,291			3				Do.
Quingua	8,255			3				Do.

NOTE.—The majority of those who smoke use from 3 to 4 grams daily, although some use as much as from 15 to 20 grams.

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 129,062: Bigaa (8,000), Bocawo (8,513), Bulacan (12,221), Bustos (7,067), Guiguinto (3,953), Marilao (3,503), Norzagaray (5,044), Obando (7,042), Paombong (8,564), Polo (8,197), Pulilan (10,208), San Ildeg (5,275), San Isabel (7,398), San Jose(1,389), Santa Maria (10,768), San Miguel (15,243), and San Rafael (6,677).

In transmitting his report the president of the provincial board of health says:

"I have the honor to call your attention to the fact that the figures given herein are only approximate, for the reason that, under the laws at present in force prohibiting the use of that substance, those who smoke it try as far as possible to conceal themselves.

"These data have been secured by me with the assistance of the presidents of the municipal boards of health."

Report on the use of opium in the province of Cagayan.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, February 24, 1904.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Grams daily.	Taels.	
Abulug	7,673	2	2	4		360		Smoked.
Alcalá	6,481	20	30	50		360		Do.
Amulung	4,525		6	6		360		Do.
Aparri	14,479	20	50	70		360		Do.
Camalaningan	4,841	10	4	14		360		Do.
Enrile	5,055	15	10	25		360		Do.
Iguiag	4,029		4	4		360		Do.
Lal-loc	6,164	10	10	20		360		Do.
Pamplona	3,615		2	2		360		Do.
Piat	3,170	5	10	15		360		Do.
Solana	8,738	10	20	30		360		Do.
Sanchez Mira	4,060		6	6		360		Do.
Santo Niño	3,000		4	4		360		Do.
Tuguegarao	15,432	20	50	70		360		Do.
Tuao	7,995	10	30	40		360		Do.

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 23,829: Bagao (3,302), Buguey (2,709), Claveria (5,382), Cordoba (2,088), Gataran (1,726), Malaueg (1,925), Mauanan (996), Nasiping (1,035), and Peñablanca (4,666).

In transmitting his report, the president of the provincial board of health says:

"Many of the municipalities have refused to furnish any data regarding the Filipinos who smoke, on account of some fear which they harbor, and those which I submit are data which I have personally obtained in the province. In my opinion, the smoker consumes, on an average, 360 ounces of prepared opium daily, making a total of 22 pounds daily."

Report on the use of opium in the province of Capiz.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, November 14, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Banga	9,669			18				Smoked and pills.
Dao	6,585			2				Do.
Kapiz	17,706			30				Do.
Kalivo	14,734			11				Do.
Navas	5,851			1				Do.
Pentevedra	9,915			3				Do.

NOTE.—The number of users is at present decreasing, either by reason of poverty or because of a knowledge of the injury that opium causes to the health.

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 159,805: Bakete (5,308), Batan (14,582), Buruanga (6,700), Casanayan (2,966), Cuartero (3,621), Dumalag (6,140), Dumarao (5,848), Jagnaya (2,288), Jamindan (4,796), Jimeno (4,642), Lezo (3,541), Libacao (4,956), Loctugan (2,939), Manyen (4,012), Macate (5,341), Madalag (3,478), Malinao (5,089), Mambusao (8,989), Numancia (4,975), Panay (13,720), Panitan (7,133), Pilar (4,079), Sapian (3,184), Sigma (5,110), Tangalan (3,025), Tapaz (3,574), Ybajay (15,159), and Yuisan (4,610).

Report on the use of opium in the province of Cebu.

[By the acting president of the provincial board of health, March 20, 1904.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Alegria	7,475	5	8	13				Smoked.
Alcantara	5,668	4	1	5				Do.
Argao	39,500	40	18	58				Do.
Badian	10,235	2		2				Do.
Balamban	12,900	31	10	41				Do.
Bantayan	14,000	5	9	14				Do.
Barili	22,872	32	6	38				Do.
Bogo	16,500	8	15	23				Do.
Boljo-on	5,186	2	2	4				Do.
Catmon	7,000		3	3				Do.
Carcar	26,600	7		7				Do.
Cebu	31,375	61	448	509				Do.
Daan Bantayan	13,280	3	2	5				Do.
Dalaguete	22,300	4	22	26				Do.
Danao	12,466	6	5	11				Do.
Dumanjug	21,250	3	6	9				Do.
Mandaue	8,587	1	6	7				Do.
Medellin	8,225	6	2	8				Do.
Moalboal	10,400	7	5	12				Do.
Oslob	6,292		1	1				Do.
San Remigio	7,000	4	1	5				Do.
Samboan	6,814		4	4				Do.
Sibonga	14,400	13	21	34				Do.
Sogod	7,515		2	2				Do.
Tabogon	6,680	5		5				Do.
Talisay	19,295		5	5				Do.
Toledo	12,970	7	9	16				Do.
Tuburan	16,327		1	1				Do.
Tudela	4,027		1	1				Do.

Report not obtainable in following pueblos: Malaboyoc (10,000), Pinamungahan (11,700), San Sebastian (2,510), Santander (4,638), and Talamban (6,463).

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 162,652: Alcoy (5,900), Aloguinsan (9,895), Asturias (9,000), Borbon (5,350), Carmen (6,000), Compostela (6,409), Consolacion (5,207), Cordoba (6,986), El Pardo (9,485), Ginatilan (11,000), Lilo-an (9,742), Madridejos (3,000), Minglanilla (9,739), Naga (11,184), Nueva Caceres (2,704), Opon (9,500), Pilar (3,210), Poro (4,882), Ronda (7,374), Santa Fe (4,814), San Fernando (11,940), San Francisco (7,050), and Santa Rosa (2,281).

Report on the use of opium in the province of Ilocos Norte.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, November 16, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Batac	19,545	.....	.....	1	.....	2	.....	Smoked.
Laoag	34,615	.....	.....	20	.....	.....	[a] 20	Do.
Pasay	12,605	.....	.....	6	.....	.....	[b] 18	Do.
San Nicolas	10,632	.....	.....	1	.....	[b] 4	.....	Do.

[a] Each person uses 1 tael in from 4 to 6 days. [b] In 1 month.

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 99,057: Badoc (12,544), Bangui (8,163), Bacarra (14,508), Banna (3,995), Dingras (15,792), Nagpartion (2,153), Pasuguin (6,796), Piddig (9,170), San Miguel (9,586), Solsona (6,863), and Vintar (9,472).

Report on the use of opium in the province of Ilocos Sur.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, November 9, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams daily.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Coveta	1,419	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	Smoked.
Santa Maria	10,132	.....	.....	15	.....	.....	.....	Do.
Vigan	15,234	.....	.....	1	1	.....	.....	Do.

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 152,098: Bantay (7,307), Candon (18,898), Caoayan (6,331), (Cabugao (8,848), Lapo (7,052), Magsingal (7,285), Narvacan (19,702), Santa (8,128), Santa Catalina (5,654), Santo Domingo (10,351), San Esteban (4,424), Santa Lucia (7,881), Santa Cruz (5,715), San José (1,483), San Ildefonso (2,166), San Vicente (5,378), Santiago (3,783), Salcedo (1,539), Sevilla (1,422), Sinait (9,225), and Tagudin (9,526).

In transmitting his report, the president of the provincial board of health says:

"In addition to the investigations made by the presidents of the municipal boards of health, as well as by the municipal presidents in those places where no boards of health exist, I have personally toured the pueblos of my province for the purpose of determining exactly the extent to which opium is used by the Filipinos. The few who appear in the table (almost all of them belonging to the pueblo of Santa Maria) have acquired the habit, according to their own statements, either from living with the Chinese or in seeking relief from their sicknesses; so that they do not smoke it daily, but only once in a while, and at times when they are unable to smoke they eat the ashes or residue left in the pipe after the opium has been smoked."

Report on the use of opium in the province of Iloilo.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, December 3, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Ounces.	Taels daily.	
Ajuy	7,833	2	3	5	.....	.....	2	Smoked.
Banate	5,627	.....	3	3	.....	.....	1	Do.
Barotac Nuevo	9,821	.....	1	1	.....	.....	½	Do.
Cabatuan	17,749	.....	2	2	.....	.....	¾	Do.
Dumangas	11,754	3	3	6	.....	.....	1½	Do.
Estancia	2,456	3	5	8	.....	.....	3	Do.
Guimbal	7,385	3	3	6	.....	.....	2	Do.
Iloilo	14,371	110	527	637	.....	.....	310	Do.
Janiuay	20,843	.....	3	3	.....	.....	1	Do.
Jaro	10,368	8	24	32	.....	.....	10½	Do.
Jordan	7,487	.....	4	4	.....	.....	1	Do.
La Paz	5,701	4	11	15	.....	.....	9	Do.
Leon	9,193	.....	2	2	.....	.....	¾	Do.
Maasin	8,422	.....	1	1	.....	.....	½	Do.
Mandurriao	4,237	2	1	3	.....	.....	1	Do.
Miagao	20,027	.....	3	3	.....	.....	1	Do.
Molo	8,472	35	28	63	.....	.....	30	Do.
Oton	14,847	.....	20	20	.....	.....	8	Do.
Pototan	19,625	3	5	8	.....	.....	2	Do.
Santa Barbara	15,091	.....	2	2	.....	.....	¾	Do.
Sara	11,223	.....	6	6	.....	.....	1	Do.
Zarraga	6,496	1	2	3	.....	.....	1	Do.

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 155,714: Alimodian (7,183), Anilao (1,913), Arévalo (4,883), Balasan (3,229), Batad (2,123), Barotac Viejo (5,315), Buena Vista (7,971), Calinog (4,299), Carlos (7,639), Concepción (3,970), Córdoba (2,355), Dingle (11,707), Dueñas (6,331), Igbarás (6,152), Lambunao (5,463), Laganes (3,825), Lemery (2,639), Lucena (5,775), Mina (4,371), Nabalas (2,857), Nueva Valencia (3,393), Passi (7,436), Pavia (5,748), San Dionisio (4,853), San Enrique (2,822), San Joaquin (14,215), San Miguel (5,384), Tigbauan (8,059), and Tubungan (3,804).

In transmitting his report, the president of the provincial board of health says:

"In this province there are 1,895 Chinese, of whom 658 are addicted to opium smoking, while those who use it in the form of pills are numerous.

"The census report of this province gives 395,152 inhabitants, of whom there are 170 natives—93 men and 77 women—who have acquired the vice.

"It can not be determined with precision what quantity of opium one person consumes in a day, as it depends on various circumstances, especially the economic condition, but an approximate estimate of one-half tael per individual may be made. The price of opium sold in the opium dispensaries of this city varies between $1.25 and $1.50 Mexican per tael, making the total sales of the day range between $1,038 and $1,237.

"It is almost entirely used by smoking, the number who use it in the form of pills being very insignificant.

"On looking over the report, it is seen that the municipality of Iloilo has 14,371 inhabitants, among whom there are more than 1,200 Chinese, as well as a nucleus of Americans and other foreigners, and that it is here that the largest number of Filipinos are enslaved by the vice, the proportion of such to the total population being 1 per cent. In the neighboring pueblos, such as Molo, Jaro, and La Paz, the vice is gradually spreading—a condition which I believe to be due to imitation, as many of the Filipinos of the middle class are in continual contact and intercourse, or even intimate friendship, with the Chinese, and among the former it is especially those who are employees or dependents of the Chinese and the women who live with them in marital relationship that have contributed to this evil, acquiring, as they do, the habits and customs of the Chinese. Among the rich this vice is very limited, as it is also among the Americans and other foreigners, since these classes have neither friendship nor intimate relations with the Chinese and differ from them in their habits and methods of living.

"PRACTICAL OBSERVATIONS.

"*General condition.*—Pale complexion, general debility, and rapid emaciation.

"*Digestive apparatus.*—Loss of appetite and constipation.

"*Nervous system.*—A small dose produces an excitation thereof, but when the habit has once been acquired lassitude and general debility are observed, and it produces serious derangement of the cerebral organ, with all the symptoms peculiar to morphomania, namely, cerebral stupefaction or dejection, intellectual dullness or apathy, personal indifference, drowsiness, loss of memory or stupidity, dislike of work—all of which makes the habitues useless to progress and repugnant to society. The vice does not produce insanity. It produces aphrodisia of the genital organs and causes profound disturbances of the nervous system, and it exercises an influence in the diminution of the birth rate and the predisposition of the habitues' offspring to nervous diseases (eclampsia), thus increasing the mortality. It leads to theft in case of necessity. Its effects are most terrible on the Filipinos, because it impels them to crime dictated by necessity, actual cases having been observed in which fathers have prostituted their daughters and even husbands their wives in order to satisfy the cravings of the vice.

"It has been observed that those who on beginning the vice use only a small quantity of opium after some time, when their nature has become accustomed to it, require a larger dose every day.

"It may be said that a Filipino addicted to the vice is useless to society and the disgrace of his family, since when the vice has once been acquired he loses his fortune and is reduced to the last stages of misery. From these observations, I am of the opinion that the use of opium should be permitted only to the Chinese, with heavy fees, and that it should be absolutely prohibited to the Filipinos if possible, with severe penalties, tolerating it only in the case of those who are enslaved by the vice and demanding from such heavy fees for the privilege.

"This is all the information that I am able to give on the subject, in the study and observation of which I am interested."

Report on the use of opium in the province of Isabela.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, October 21, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Angadanan	5,411	.....	.....	10	40	.....	.....	Smoked.
Cabagan Nuevo	5,859	.....	.....	5	20	.....	.....	Do.
Cabagan Viejo	3,958	.....	.....	3	12	.....	.....	Do.
Cauayan	4,137	.....	.....	80	500	.....	.....	Do.
Echague	10,238	.....	.....	85	600	.....	.....	Do.
Gamu	3,689	.....	.....	5	20	.....	.....	Do.
Ilagan	16,365	.....	.....	92	700	.....	.....	Do.
Naguilian	4,011	.....	.....	5	20	.....	.....	Do.
Reina Mercedes	2,366	.....	.....	6	24	.....	.....	Do.
Santa Maria	3,305	.....	.....	5	20	.....	.....	Do.
Tumauini	5,292	.....	.....	19	74	.....	.....	Do.

In transmitting his report, the president of the provincial board of health says:

"The opium in this locality is imported by the Chinese, and is also dispensed by them to the Filipinos. This vice, since 1900 until the present date, has spread with great rapidity, owing to the unrestricted importation, sale, and traffic existing therein, also to the privilege the smokers have of practicing it in their own houses, as a result of which, in the larger number of cases, the family, the nearest relatives, and friends acquire the habit through contact with them; for many women and children are seen to use more or less of this narcotic. Others have acquired the vice in obedience to the suggestions of its exploiters, for the purpose of curing certain diseases, being completely ignorant of its fatal consequences and believing it to be beneficial for the health, in spite of the fact that some who have discovered its disastrous effects have tried to free themselves from it. Those who have just commenced the use of opium have been able to substitute for it some other vice, as, for example, wine; but in the case of those who are already habituated to it its abandonment is almost impossible. I can prove the difficulty of its abandonment by citing an actual case which I have observed—that of a lady who led a regular life and had

a considerable fortune, but who had for some time been buried in this vice, daily using rather large quantities of opium. Later she desired to free herself from the vice, because she saw that it was causing the ruin of her interests and health; so she commenced by gradually diminishing the quantity used until she reached the lowest possible limit; but as she was just about to free herself from it, she was seized with convulsions and died. From the observation of those addicted to this vice, it is seen that not only does it cause them misery and injury to their interests, but it produces physical disorders; for it is evident that almost all of them are pale, nervous, disinclined to work—for when the hour of smoking arrives they become peevish, irritable, etc.

"Taking into consideration all these facts, as well as the increase which this vice is daily making, I believe it to be a most important and urgent necessity that a law be promulgated completely prohibiting the free traffic and sale of this article, excepting its sale in pharmacies as a medicine upon authorized prescription.

"As to the quantity which is daily used by a smoker, no exact statement can be made, as it is greatly variable, depending upon the status of the individual. The only thing that can be done is to make an approximate estimate, such as is given in the foregoing table.

"As to the motive for using the drug, it is generally vicious, those who use it for medicinal purposes being very limited.

"This is all that I can say in regard to the subject, having no doubt that the honorable committee will take it into account, in order to remove at once all obstacles which may impede the march of progress in the pueblos."

Report on the use of opium in the province of Laguna.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, March 23, 1904.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Biñan	14,721			1	[a]180			Smoked.
Los Baños	5,340			1	[b]1.6			Do.
Nagcarlan	11,216			3	[b]7			Do.
Santa Cruz	11,461			5	[c]600			Do.
San Pablo	30,169			10	[b]113			Do.

[a] Annually. [b] Daily. [c] Monthly.

NOTE.—No opium is smoked in the following pueblos: Cabuyao, Calamba, Calawan, Luisiana, Lilio, Lumban, Majay-jay, Magdalena, Mavitac, Pagsanjan, Paete, Pila, Pañgil, Siniloan, and Santa Rosa.

Report on the use of opium in the province of Masbate.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, November 12, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams, daily.	Ounces, daily.	Taels.	
Baleno	1,976				1			Smoked and pills.
Masbate	4,056				10			Do.
Milagros	2,984					1		Do.
San Pascual	994				1			Do.

NOTE.—In the four municipalities there are ten persons who use opium, taking it, they declare, as a medicine. Women have also acquired the habit through imitation or at the suggestion of their husbands. Some of these consumers have used opium for a number of years, but, according to their tatements, with moderation.

In transmitting his report, the president of the provincial board of health says:

"From the investigation which I have made, I have observed that there exists a sentiment of repugnance for opium throughout the province, in spite of the fact that the Chinese have continuously advised the natives to use it as a medicine for various diseases."

Report on the use of opium in the province of Misamis.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, November 9, 1902.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.	How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Number persons per 1,000.	
Agusan	2,362				1	Smoked and pills.
Alubijid	2,206				1	Do.
Balingasag	4,353				10	Do.
Cagayan	6,444				2	Do.
Catarman	4,314				100	Do.
Gingo-og	2,863				20	Do.
Initao	4,034				50	Do.
Jasaan	2,647				1	Do.
Jimenez	5,586				4	Do.
Lagonglong	1,726				10	Do.
Langaran	10,890				10	Do.
Loculan	6,234				5	Do.
Mahinog	5,317				10	Do.
Mambajao	13,569				50	Do.
Misamis	5,432				20	Do.
Oroquieta	15,159				3	Do.
Sagay	6,331				10	Do.
Salay	3,415				2	Do.
Tagoloan	2,914				5	Do.
Talisayan	7,575				10	Do.

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 12,674: El Salvador (4,280), Opol (3,309), Santa Ana (1,976), and Yponan (3,109).

Report on the use of opium in the province of Nueva Ecija.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, November 21, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams daily.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Aliaga	11,949			11	34			Smoked and pills.
Bongabon	3,925			2	8			Pill form.
Cabanatuan	7,111			4	20			Smoked.
Cabiao	7,956			2	4			Pill form.
Cuyapo	15,989			3	10			Smoked.
Gapan	11,285			1	2			Do.
Nampicuan	3,869			2	8			Do.
San Antonio	6,348			2	10			Do.
Santo Domingo	3,276			1	5			Do.
San Isidro	10,105			7	5.5			Smoked and pills.

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 50,621: Carranglan (1,163), Jaen (4,538), Licab (5,873), Lupao (533), Pantabagan (1,155), Peñaranda (8,410), Puncan (293), San José (3,742), San Juan (7,230), San Leonardo (7,048), Santa Rosa (3,260), Talavera (3,346), and Zaragoza (4,030).

In transmitting his report, the president of the provincial board of health says:

"(1) The extent to which opium is ordinarily used in this province is 0.27 per 1,000 inhabitants.

"(2) The manner of using it may be reduced to two methods: Smoking it in small quantities and taking it in the form of pills—a soft aqueous extract of opium prepared ad hoc.

"(3) It is an observed fact that the addiction to opium among the Filipinos in this province has decreased notably during the past seven or eight years.

"(4) This favorable circumstance, added to the restrictions imposed by the municipal ordinances in this respect, makes presumable the disappearance of this social vice in this province within a short period of time.

"The foregoing report demonstrates the slight importance that the use of opium has in some of the pueblos of this province."

Report on the use of opium in the province of Negros Occidental.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, November 30, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Bacolod	11,356	a13	23	36				Smoked.
Bago	12,139	9	9	18				Do.
Binalbagan	6,827	6	22	28				Do.
Cabancalan	12,674	7	9	16				Do.
Cadiz	16,400	19	22	41				Do.
Calatrava	6,440	19	1	20				Do.
Escalante	12,162	18		18				Do.
Ginigaran	14,224	10	10	20				Do.
Ilog	8,418	10	4	14				Do.
Isabela	12,848	25	11	36				Do.
Jimamaylan	11,330	4	3	7				Do.
La Carlota	13,264	8	14	22				Do.
Maao	9,315		2	2				Do.
Manapla	10,190	7	12	19				Do.
Pontevedra	9,571	1		1				Do.
Sagay	7,968	7	5	12				Do.
San Carlos	9,953	3	8	11				Do.
San Enrique	6,097	1	1	2				Do.
Silay	15,490	7	10	17				Do.
Saravia	13,133	6	9	15				Do.
Soledad	3,831		1	1				Do.
Suay	3,622	1	2	3				Do.
Sumag	5,783		1	1				Do.
Talisay	14,569	15	14	29				Do.
Valladolid	10,634	32	44	76				Do.
Victorias	7,587	5	19	24				Do.

a 1 Spanish.

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 36,904: Eustaquio Lopez (6,490), Granada (1,754), Guiljungan (6,285), Guimbalaon (4,475), Isiu (4,242), La Castellana (5,322), Murcia (2,169), and Pulupandan (6,167).

In transmitting his report, the president of the provincial board of health says:

"I wish to call your attention to the fact that the number of Chinese who smoke opium in the pueblo of Escalante does not appear in the report, as the president of that pueblo has not yet furnished the data relative thereto, in spite of the fact that this office has made repeated requests for the same, both by letter and by telegram. As soon as the data are received I shall communicate them to you by telegraph in order that the report may be complete."

Report on the use of opium in the province of Pangasinan.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, November 27, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Aguilar	7,794			16				Smoked and internally.
Alcala	8,983			2				Do.
Bautista	6,368			6				Do.
Bayambang	11,214			3				Do.
Binalonan	14,615			59				Do.
Binmaley	16,442			1				Do.
Calasiao	16,432			23				Do.
Dagupan	20,227			84				Do.
Lingayen	21,476			42				Do.
Malasiqui	14,511			47				Do.
Manawag	19,763			8				Do.
Mangatarem	12,894			2				Do.
Natividad	7,435			1				Do.
Pozo-rubio	12,811			4				Do.
Rosales	8,600			7				Do.
S. Barbara	10,373			1				Do.
S. Carlos	27,155			16				Do.
S. Manuel	7,969			4				Do.
Sta. Maria	8,623			2				Do.
S. Nicolas	9,783			23				Do.
Tayug	10,373			31				Do.
Urdaneta	20,533			53				Do.
Salasa	9,748			1				Do.
S. Fabian	10,081			45				Do.

REMARK.—It is believed that the number stated herein is not correct, due to concealment. I believe that in Lingayen there are more than 150 persons who use opium, and as many in Dagupan. The ignorance and apathy of municipal officials is also one of the motives for the suppression of the truth.

In transmitting his report, the president of the provincial board of health says:

"The data which I have collected relative to this matter have been obtained through the assistance of the presidents of the municipal boards of health, and in pueblos where there are no such officials through that of the municipal presidents, and are comparatively accurate, considering the indifference and ignorance of some of the municipal officials and the tendency of the smokers to conceal themselves. The other data are the result of my own observation, and refer to the manner in which the use of opium is begun, how it is used, the quantity daily consumed, the effects of its use, etc.

"The thirty-seven pueblos of this province have been requested to send to this office the desired data in a condensed form, such as I transmit herewith. Twenty-four pueblos have denounced the use of opium, ten state that they have no persons who use it, and the three remaining ones have sent no reports.

"The total number of inhabitants in this province, according to the latest census, is 403,362, and the total number of persons who use opium in the twenty-four pueblos is 467, which is a proportion of 0.86 per 1,000 inhabitants. The twenty-four pueblos which have denounced the smoking of opium contain 314,003 inhabitants, and, compared with the 467 persons who use this substance, make the proportion of smokers 0.67 per 1,000 inhabitants.

"The age which furnishes the largest contingent to the native opium smokers is between thirty and forty years, but a small number u ing it between the ages of twenty and thirty and forty and seventy.

"The pueblo in which the largest number of persons use opium is Dagupan, being, as it is, a commercial center with numerous Chinese residents, who are the ones that introduce this disastrous vice among the natives.

"The statement that only the Filipino people have a repugnance for the opium vice is unfounded; this sentiment of repugnance is general in all families, even in those where one or two members use this drug and where the families and the users themselves try to conceal the fact. Opium smokers refuse to confess their habit even to those with whom they are most intimate; they have secluded, secret rooms where they smoke, and if a physician should call at the house they would never tell the fact that they use opium, even though they were questioned.

"As a rule, it is the pueblos in which Chinese merchants live that furnish the largest contingent of native opium smokers. As a result of the relations of friendship created between the natives and the Chinese, the latter, on the pretext of being good physicians, devote themselves to alleviating their sick Filipino friends, giving them opium in the form of ashes, which in certain ailments, especially those of a nervous character, produces surprising effects. This is the origin of the spread of the opium vice among the natives. The Chinese offers his medicines, his services, and his opium gratis; the patient submits, feels benefited, and becomes a permanent and submissive client of the Chinese, later remunerating him without grudging for his medicine which has produced such wonderful results. Already initiated, he now devotes himself to seeking the highest possible pleasure in the use of what at first he called a remedy—opium—and, smoking it, a little to begin with and more afterwards, he finds his satisfaction in communicating the good effects to others. Those who take opium in the form of pills, ashes, etc., are few, adopting these methods only when they can no longer bear the expense of smoking.

"The quantity of opium which an individual uses daily varies, so to speak, according to the age of the person, in the use of the substance, as well as with the pecuniary condition in which the smoker happens to be, or in which the vice has left him. According to data, which I consider exact, an individual, during the first six months of smoking opium, uses daily from 1.5 to 2 grams of the drug, while on an average a person already initiated by the practice may smoke from 10 to 15 grams daily, and even more, depending upon the means of the person, as already stated.

"The consequences resulting to the person using opium are not good. In many cases observed by me the users become indifferent toward their families—their habits reducing them to poverty—apathetic, and in most instances anaphoditous, etc."

PARAGUA.

The acting president of the provincial board of health of the province of Paragua, under date of October 26, 1903, says:

"In consultations with the governor of this province, and from personal observations and investigations, we have come to the following conclusions: That there are about fifty (50) Chinese in the province, all using opium more or less, and twenty-five (25) more in southern Paragua, living among the Moros and other tribes, who all use opium in unknown quantities, since opium is smuggled in the province by way of Borneo. Very few natives use opium."

Report on the use of opium in the province of Sorsogon.

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Bulusan	4,821			3				Smoked.
Casiguran	7,340			2				Do.
Castilla	3,802			5				Do.
Irocin	7,418			4				Do.
Juban	6,846			12				Smoked and pills.
Magallanes	3,810			4				Smoked.
Sorsogon	11,501			4				Do.

NOTE.—There are three pueblos which have not submitted their reports, in spite of repeated requests to that effect.

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 47,335: Bacon, (12,480), Bulan (12,204), Donsol (6,631), Gubat (13,659), and Magdalena (2,361).

[The report is presumably made by the president of the provincial board of health, although there is nothing in the manuscript showing this or the date of the report.]

Report on the use of opium in the province of Surigao.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, November 18, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Bacuag				6	67.25			Smoked.
Butuan				28	226.00			Do.
Cantilan				1	7.50			Do.
Dapa				5	12.50			Do.
Gigaquit				2	10.00			Do.
Lianga				3	30.00			Do.
Maynit				1	10.00			Do.
Surigao				33	271.50			Do.
Tagana-an				17	252.00			Do.
Tandag				1	25.00			Do.
Tubay				5	54.00			Do.
Bislig				3	27.25			Do.

NOTE.—In this investigation, in indicating to what extent opium is used, the value of the quantity of opium consumed daily by a person was taken as the basis. Supposing that 1 tael contains 37 grams and that it is worth $1.50 Mexican, the amount of opium used daily by a person was reduced at this rate to its equivalent in grams.

Many of the persons counted in this table are incapacitated for work, owing to an organic intemperance, which has followed as a result of the use of opium.

Report on the use of opium in the province of Union.

[By the president of the provincial board of health, November 26, 1903.]

Pueblo.	Population.	Number persons using.			Amount used.			How used.
		Natives or Filipinos.	Chinese.	Total.	Grams.	Ounces.	Taels.	
Agoo	10,652	1		1			20	Smoked.
Aringay	8,051	1		1			60	Do.
Bacnotan	9,131						10	Do.
Balaoan	11,552	13		13			15	Do.
Bangar	11,563						10	Do.
Bauan	10,034						6	Do.
Naguilian	11,883						30	Do.
Namacpacan	11,119						5	Do.
San Juan	12,024	1		1			6	Do.
San Fernando	17,894						60	Do.
Tubao	8,609						20	Do.

NOTE.—The report shows no opium used in the following-named pueblos, having a total population of 13,322: Cavá (3,967), Rosario (3,886), and Santo Tomás (5,469).

In transmitting his report, the president of the provincial board of health says:

"Throughout this province there are 15 Filipinos who use opium, of whom only 7 smoke daily, the others smoking every two or three days. The Chinese here do not all smoke opium. The quantity smoked, as given in the table, is the approximate estimate of a years's consumption. This information I have obtained personally in the pueblos, in addition to the reports which I have requested from the presidents of the municipal boards of health."

EXTRACT FROM THE REPORT OF ROBERT F. BARTLETT, MEDICAL INSPECTOR, BOARD OF HEALTH.

Opium smoking: It is reported, and I believe with truth, that quite a number of natives are addicted to this habit. It is impossible to say what number are affected, but it seems to prevail over the entire valley (Cagayan.)

MANILA, P. I., *February 20, 1904.*

To the COMMISSIONER OF PUBLIC HEALTH,
Manila P. I.

SIR: I have observed that the only thing in regard to which the people are careful is the drinking of water. I have also observed in this province—Zambales—the great liking of the people for opium smoking, which they believe cures all kinds of disease.

Very respectfully,

L. ABELLA,
Medical Inspector, Board of Health.

OFFICE OF THE COLLECTOR OF CUSTOMS FOR THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS,
Manila, February 26, 1904.

Maj. E. C. CARTER,
Commissioner of Public Health for the Philippine Islands, Manila, P. I.

SIR: Replying to your communication of February 18, I have the honor to inclose herewith a statement showing the importation of opium in pounds, value of same, and the duty collected thereon in the Philippine Islands for the years 1899 to 1903, inclusive.

The large importation of opium in the year 1901 was due to the fact that in November of that year the new tariff law went into effect, which greatly increased the duty on opium. Heavy importations were made prior to the date that said law went into effect, in order to take advantage of the lower rate of duty under the old law.

Respectfully,

H. B. McCOY,
Acting Collector of Customs for the Philippine Islands.

Opium imported into the Philippine Islands during the calendar years 1899–1903.

Year.	Pounds.	Value.	Duty.
1899	120,066	$328,713	$111,469
1900	224,115	639,193	168,301
1901	369,037	1,070,431	332,692
1902	137,583	411,513	191,199
1903	254,547	685,088	348,388
Total	1,105,348	3,134,938	1,152,049

NOTE.—Values and duties stated in United States currency.

The ports from which opium was imported were France, Germany, England, Chinese Empire, British East Indies, Hongkong; but chiefly from the last three countries, in the order named.

The quantity of opium imported monthly into the port of Iloilo during the years 1900 to 1903.

Year and month.	Pounds.	Values (United States currency.)
1900.		
July	638	$1,229.00
August	2,230	6,442.00
September	792	2,426.00
October	784	2,378.00
November	942	3,117.00
December	2,340	7,136.00
Total	7,726	22,698.00
1901.		
January	627	1,854.00
February	314	950.00
March	1,097	2,389.00
April	2,189	6,869.00
May	2,486	5,778.00
June	1,575	4,815.00
July	1,286	3,772.00
August	.....	.....
September	1,565	4,789.00
October	2,342	6,988.00
November	6,582	19,084.00
December	.....	.....
Total	20,013	57,238.00
1902.		
January	.....	.....
February	.....	.....
March	453	1,028.00
April	448	943.00
May	2,035	5,105.00
June	785	1,923.00
July	2,085	4,848.00
August	1,565	3,906.00
September	1,267	3,096.00
October	475	1,108.00
November	3,203	8,169.00
December	1,113	2,769.00
Total	13,426	32,895.00
1903.		
January	1,575	4,090.00
February	2,699	6,890.00
March	1,889	5,142.00
April	1,586	4,503.00
May	1,575	4,039.00
June	2,227	5,630.00
July	946	2,422.00
August	1,354	4,078.00
September	627	1,891.00
Total	14,578	38,865.00

Kindly furnished by Mr. Colton, collector of customs of Iloilo.

PABLO ARANETA.

Imports of opium through the port of Cebu.

[From figures obtained from United States customs officials at Cebu, P. I.]

Month.	1901.	1902.	1903.
	Pounds.	*Pounds.*	*Pounds.*
July	.....	1,116	643
August	.....	1,119	2,549
September	.....	4,831	2,767
October	1,896	5,247	4,686
November	2,556	4,131	972
December	786	3,887	6,110
January	1,269	.....	.....
February	1,063	.....	1,615
March	.....	.....	3,247
April	951	.....	663
May	.....	.....	3,069
June	1,447	.....	3,207
Total	9,968	20,331	29,528
Grand total for three years (pounds)	.....	.....	59,827

J. W. SMITH,
Acting President, Provincial Board of Health.

OFFICE OF THE
COLLECTOR OF CUSTOMS FOR THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS,
Manila, February 29, 1904.

MAJ. E. C. CARTER, Surgeon, U. S. Army,
Chairman, Opium Investigation Committee,
Manila, P. I.

SIR: Complying with the request contained in your communication of the 18th instant, asking for statistics relative to Chinese who have immigrated into the Philippine Islands for each year since the American occupation, I have respectfully to submit herewith the following tabulated statement:

Year.	Arrived.[a]	Departed.[a]	Excess arrived.	Excess departed.
1899	6,718	12,346	.....	5,628
1900	9,768	10,567	.....	799
1901	10,309	7,294	3,015	.....
1902	9,789	6,550	3,239	.....
1903	7,481	9,285	.....	1,804
			6,254	8,231
Total excess departed				1,977

[a] From April 1; no record of previous months.

Of the above number of Chinese departed in 1903 it is estimated that there are 3,000 who are entitled to return during the current year.

The several numbers given above of the outgoing Chinese represent only those who received certificates from the immigration division of this office, and no information is available of such persons who may have departed without certificates, although it may be stated that the latter number was, in any event, inconsiderable.

Respectfully,

H. B. MCCOY,
Acting Collector of Customs for the Philippine Islands.

Places where opium is sold and used.

District.	Proprietor.	Number and street.
	SANTA CRUZ.	
1	Yu Len	130 Lacoste.
2	Go Tuan	136 Lacoste.
3	Un Chengu	140 Lacoste.
4	Cua Chayco	148 Lacoste.
5	Lai Ang Ling	152 Lacoste.
6	Chua Tao	154 Lacoste.
7	Ong Chaco	155 Lacoste.
8	Sia Ring Co	157 Lacoste.
9	Sy Taang	159 Lacoste.
10	Chian Yen	160 Lacoste.
11	Chan Py	161 Lacoste.
12	Co Ua	162 Lacoste.
13	Co Quik	164 Lacoste.
14	Ong Louangco	166 Lacoste.
15	Coy Lo	170 Lacoste.
16	Ong Sun	173 Lacoste.
17	Lay On	174 Lacoste.
18	Cua Cuo	177 Lacoste.
19	Ong Tiang	185 Lacoste.
20	Tan Chan	193 Lacoste.
21	Uy Cun	197 Lacoste.
22	Chua U	199 Lacoste.
23	Co Po	231 Lacoste.
24	Ua Loy	168 Gandara.
25	Chieng Lin	172 Gandara.
26	Ywang Co	178 Gandara.
27	So Liac Ku	21 Arrangue.
28	Di Saco	27 Arrangue.
29	Go Tieng Sing	33 Arrangue.
30	Ang Juco	38 Arrangue.
31	Cua Tee	42 Arrangue.
32	Wo Chioo	61 Arrangue.
33	Chia Long	65 Arrangue.
34	Ley Yao Ting	68 Arrangue.
35	Ong Chin	70 Arrangue.
36	Dy Hacim	76 Arrangue.
37	Ang Lin Chuy	77 Arrangue.
38	Chua Cho	79 Arrangue.
39	Oh Tong	98 Arrangue.
40	Cua Changco	112 Arrangue.
41	Gonzalo Dyoc	115 Arrangue.
42	Go Way	131 Arrangue.
43	Cua Lay	191 Arrangue.
44	Tio Jock	27 Benavides.
45	Lim Juag	39 Benavides.
46	Chua Juco	158 Benavides.
47	Kuong Chung	53 Dolores.
48	Li Kit	92 Dolores.
49	Co Cha	93 Dolores.
50	Ong Cua	105 Dolores.
51	Tan Quingco	19 P. Ducos.
52	Lan Un	23 P. Ducos.
53	Chua Chyco	118 Echague.
54	Dychong Guan	122 Echague.
55	Go Long Co	197 Echague.
56	Go Cachaong	9 P. Blanco.
57	Sy Tilco	11 P. Blanco.
58	Jao Lanco	11 P. Blanco.
59	Tan Son	21 Sta. Rosa.
60	Chin Kao Lung	27 Plaza Sta. Cruz.
61	King Mabong	31 Plaza Sta. Cruz.
62	Tan Cho	33 Plaza Sta. Cruz.
63	Kwong Chin	91 Plaza Sta. Cruz.
64	Tan U	103 Plaza Sta. Cruz.
65	Yap Jun	107 Plaza Sta. Cruz.
66	Domingo Arellano	3 Tetuan.
67	Sy Tiam	7 Tetuan.
68	Shua Yeng	27 Tetuan.
69	Chan Chaya	35 Tetuan.
70	Siy Cheng	124 Tetuan.
71	Ong Bang	38 Ezpoleta.
72	Dy Co	47 Ezpoleta.
73	To Pongco	53 Ezpoleta.
74	Chua Unco	4 Chando.
75	Co Heim	12 Chando.
	SANTA CRUZ—cont'd.	
76	To Luy	93 Carvallo.
77	Uy Tiang Co	368 Soler.
78	Ong Been Sun	22 Alcala.
79	Lim Suico	30 Villalobos.
	ANLOAGUE.	
80	Tui Guan Co	22 Hormiga.
81	Lim Yan Co	26 Hormiga.
82	Te Tio	30 Hormiga.
83	Tap Cho Ca	32 Hormiga.
84	Su Ki Te	22 Carvajal.
85	Ti Tui	23 Carvajal.
86	Te Pong	26 Carvajal.
87	Yap Gahue	28 Carvajal.
88	Le Chu Co	29 Carvajal.
89	Pua Binpon	32 Carvajal (Int.).
90	Ong Sin Cha	32 Carvajal.
91	Jao Cho	32 Carvajal.
92	Go Cue	125 Nueva.
93	Chan Quen Co	47 San Vincente.
94	Lim Hoi	92 David.
95	San Yuc	90 David.
96	Yu Gee	88 David.
97	Chan Yac	86 David.
98	Quong King Chen	83 David.
99	Yu Chang	94 San Jacinto.
100	Lui Beng	87 San Jacinto.
101	Ye Lo	85 Dasmarinas.
102	Chang Mong Tuo	12 Dasmarinas.
103	Muerk Swan	23 Dasmarinas.
104	Dy Chung	13 Marquina.
105	Li Chung	15 Poblete.
106	Ly Cauy Sang	171 San Jacinto.
107	Chan U Co	183 San Jacinto.
108	Chan Tiam	189 San Jacinto.
109	Yu Chan	209 San Jacinto.
110	Suiliong	12 Hormiga.
111	Ong Cheng Co	21 Olivares.
112	Chen Caio	23 Olivares.
113	Chan Botei	49 Turco.
114	Yu Hop	52 Turco.
115	Chan Lin	51 Turco.
116	Chan Sio Qui	53 Turco.
117	Ti Tay Chay	62 Turco.
118	Tan Chan	95 Jaboneros.
119	Co Ting	77 Jaboneros.
120	Co Wee Co	91 Jaboneros.
121	Tieng Quico	138 Jaboneros.
122	To Piec	185 Jaboneros.
123	Tin Chua	5 Ylang Ylang.
124	Vy Tiom	11 Ylang Ylang.
125	Lim Yoco	13 Ylang Ylang.
126	Ty Quen Queong	18 Ylang Ylang.
127	Ong Kee Co	20 Ylang Ylang.
128	Cue Peai Co	17 Ylang Ylang.
129	Can Con	22 Ylang Ylang.
130	Que Sua	78 Ylang Ylang.
131	Chen Qui Co	80 Ylang Ylang.
132	Tan Yo	82 Ylang Ylang.
133	Ang Quoi	86 Ylang Ylang.
134	Sua Chu	88 Ylang Ylang.
135	Ching Go	90 Ylang Ylang.
136	Co Jeng	94 Ylang Ylang.
137	Cheng Tian U	103 Ylang Ylang.
138	Say Tay	41 Fundidor.
139	Ang Chaing	163 Clavel.
140	Chua Pong	154 Clavel.
141	Co Ching Co	286 Sagunto.
142	John King	292 Sagunto.
143	Yeng Can Co	197 Aceyteros.
144	Tan Pa Co	208 Aceyteros.
144	Ong Chan Co	212 Aceyteros.
145	Ong Su Co	30 Sta. Elena.
146	Chua Quiaco	404 Lemery.

Places where opium is sold and used—Continued.

District.	Proprietor.	Number and street.	District.	Proprietor.	Number and street.
	ANLOAGUE—cont'd.			ANLOAGUE—cont'd.	
147	Yan Chu Co	408 Lemery.	161	Wung My	27 Asuncion.
148	Say Ju Co	414 Lemery.	162	Wong Tai	29 Asuncion.
149	Te Yec	5 Ylaya.	163	Yu Ching Chan	39 Asuncion.
150	Lim Ong Co	210 Lavezares.	164	Go Shun	236 San Nicolas.
151	See Wa Kug	211 Lavezares.	165	Lim Jaul	238 San Nicolas.
152	Tian Gu	202 Lavezares.	166	Go Suy Si	237 San Nicolas.
153	Cheng Am	186 Lavezares.	167	Co O Co	245 San Nicolas.
154	Ho Fak	202 Elcano.	168	Go Tec Co	251 San Nicolas.
155	Tan Yan Co	184 Elcano.	169	Lim Pan	268 San Nicolas.
156	Dy Yan	186 Elcano.			
157	Lee Ta Po	84 Elcano.		INTRAMUROS.	
158	Cong Sing	18 Caballeros.			
159	Ong See Co	25 Caballeros (Int.).	170	On Kiongco	78 Legaspi.
160	Cheng King	28 Asuncion.			

Places where opium is only kept for use.

District.	Proprietor.	Number and street.	District.	Proprietor.	Number and street.
171	Gan Gun	195 Real.	183	Tia Chua Ico	136 Victoria.
172	Si Cang	72 Legaspi.	184	Siy Py	284 Solana.
173	Caun Pac	8 Badeo.	185	Lim Chai	152 Victoria.
174	Co Changco	273 Cabildo.			
175	Co Jut	189 Palacio.		TONDO.	
176	Cu Cang	171 Victoria.			
177	Lim Jay	151 Solana.	186	Tan Ching	1688 Bancosay.
178	Lung Lo	332 Palacio.	187	Chu Jay	133 Bancosay.
179	Lim So	44 Basco.	188	Dy Lim	126 Bancosay.
180	Ching San	55 Victoria.	199	Dy Tua Tian	125 Bancosay.
181	Chun Cheng Can	57 Solana.	190	Yan Tico	Interior, Bancosay.
182	Gop Ching	111 Victoria.			

MALATE POLICE STATION, *June 9, 1903.*

The COMMANDING OFFICER,
First Precinct, Manila Police.

SIR: I have the honor to report that all Chinamen in Ermita and Malate buy their opium from Sua Can Co., 56 Gallera, Ermita.

All Chinamen on San Marcelino and that part of the district buy from some place in Paco.

Very respectfully,

F. M. DRUMM,
Sergeant in Charge Malate Station.

Opium exported from Singapore.

[None from Penang and Malacca.]

	Benares.		Prepared Chandoo.	
	Chests.	*Dollars.*	*Taels.*	*Dollars.*
1898.				
To Philippines	29	20,272	.....	.....
To Sulu Archipelago	32	22,468	.....	.....
1899.				
To Philippines	56	45,111	.....	.....
To Sulu Archipelago	30	24,136	.....	.....
1900.				
To Philippines	76	69,568	.....	.....
To Sulu Archipelago	54	49,569	.....	.....
1901.				
To Philippines	96	86,634	.....	.....
To Sulu Archipelago	10	8,879	.....	.....
1902.				
To Philippines	30	27,800	.....	.....
To Sulu Archipelago	30	27,250	.....	.....
1903 (first quarter).				
To Philippines	34	33,796	44,400	53,280
To Sulu Archipelago	12	11,928	.....	.....
1903 (second quarter).				
To Philippines	.....	.....	34,200	41,040
To Sulu Archipelago	9	8,865	.....	.....
1903 (third quarter).				
To Philippines	.....	.....	.....	.....
To Sulu Archipelago	8	8,024	.....	.....

Opium imported.

	Benares.		China.		Opium dross and opium covers.		Patna.		Persian.		Prepared chandoo.		Turkey.		Malwa.	
	Chests.	*Dollars.*	*Chests.*	*Dollars.*	*Chests.*	*Dollars.*	*Chests.*	*Dollars.*	*Chests.*	*Dollars.*	*Taels.*	*Dollars.*	*Chests.*	*Dollars.*	*Chests.*	*Dollars.*
1898.																
Singapore	10,135	7,049,990	5	2,600	.....	30,676	791	560,552	223	156,626	.....	.....	17	9,586	.....	.....
Penang	3,561	2,515,807	.....	.....	.....	8,000	20	13,400	10	7,280	.....	.....	3	2,325	.....	.....
Malacca	90	62,340	.....	.....	.....	1,600	.....	.....	45	31,550	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1899.																
Singapore	10,629	8,566,383	.....	.....	.....	35,693	354	288,878	527	382,697	.....	.....	16	13,430	.....	.....
Penang	4,137	3,341,665	.....	.....	.....	18,650	.....	.....	17	12,890	.....	.....	20	16,098	.....	.....
Malacca	100	80,979	.....	.....	.....	1,000	.....	.....	49	37,926	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1900.																
Singapore	11,710	10,875,850	.....	.....	.....	40,405	741	704,972	1,137	660,712	.....	.....	20	12,000	.....	.....
Penang	4,061	3,810,098	.....	.....	.....	28,200	19	19,665	135	86,626	.....	.....	13	12,000	.....	.....
Malacca	71	66,750	.....	.....	.....	1,600	.....	.....	70	45,480	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1901.																
Singapore	11,043	10,098,448	.....	.....	.....	21,170	935	851,265	1,243	633,174	.....	.....	13	10,050	.....	.....
Penang	4,139	3,820,225	.....	.....	.....	17,300	5	4,550	59	40,650	.....	.....	8	6,150	.....	.....
Malacca	71	65,250	.....	.....	.....	1,600	.....	.....	50	29,300	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1902.																
Singapore	[a]10,449	9,428,877	.....	.....	.....	10,008	[b]1,057	952,874	928	500,170	42,600	51,120	25	28,500	.....	.....
Penang	3,969	3,639,987	.....	.....	.....	120	120	160,950	116	77,550	.....	.....	7	6,300	.....	.....
Malacca	57	50,640	.....	.....	.....	1,340	.....	.....	52	25,914	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1903.																
First quarter:																
Singapore	[c]2,516	2,501,799	.....	.....	.....	7,800	94	95,504	717	444,540	837	1,674	3	2,400	.....	.....
Penang	914	925,710	.....	.....	.....	1,500	10	9,900	12	9,550	.....	.....	1	925	.....	.....
Malacca	14	14,048	.....	.....	.....	200	.....	.....	12	9,408	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Second quarter:																
Singapore	2,778	2,736,330	.....	.....	.....	1,908	533	536,198	523	322,691	16,075	20,150	3	3,114	1	1,100
Penang	1,005	1,001,680	.....	.....	.....	2,400	70	68,675	94	57,700	.....	.....	1	600	.....	.....
Malacca	18	18,290	.....	.....	.....	190	.....	.....	12	8,072	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Third quarter:																
Singapore	2,370	2,377,110	.....	.....	.....	1,000	569	576,397	478	302,574	6,666¼	9,492	.....	.....	36	32,400
Penang	874	894,715	.....	.....	.....	4,100	35	35,500	14	9,800	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Malacca	19	19,455	.....	.....	.....	190	.....	.....	8	4,104	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

[a] Plus 39-40. [b] Plus 36-40. [c] Plus 38-40.

APPENDIX E.

STATISTICS.

FORMOSA.

REPORT ON OPIUM, FIRST HALF OF 1900.

Contents.—General statement of the results of the opium administration; the registration of chronic opium eaters; the deaths and total abstinences of chronic opium eaters; the supply of opium paste and its consumption by the smokers; the licensed opium business men; the offenders against the opium law; the medical treatment of chronic opium eaters and opium or morphine poisoning; general state of affairs after the completion of the registration of chronic opium eaters; the advice given to the sanitary officials in the different prefectures and provinces; statistics connected with opium.

General statement of the results of the opium administration.

The first steps taken in the opium administration were: (1) To register chronic opium eaters with a view to the fixing of the idea that no one is allowed to eat opium unless licensed; (2) the supplying by the government of all the opium paste demanded by the licensed eaters for medical purposes so as to prevent the use of improper paste. Earnest efforts have been made during this term to perfect the relative success already attained, so that the registration of all the eaters shall be practically finished by the end of this term, the registered eaters numbering 169,064 persons. But in the regions infested with native rabble or in the secluded mountainous localities inhabited by savages, or the remote islands with imperfect communications with the main island of Formosa, circumstances have necessitated incomplete results, much to our regret. With regard to the second of these two purposes, in spite of the strenuous efforts made to prevent clandestine importation, manufacture, or sale, the paste delivered by the government to the agencies is 275,123 pounds, valued at 2,127,609.80 yen. Compared with the last term, this is a decrease to the extent of 10,663.8 pounds in amount and 28,503.34 yen in value. While no special faults are to be found with the administration during this term, yet the fact that in spite of the increase of eaters registered by 15,520 persons the paste delivered by the government has so decreased that it seems to show that there is something wrong, perhaps inspection is not as thorough as desirable.

We give below some outline statements under more detailed heads:

The registration of chronic opium eaters.

Taihoku prefecture, Gilong, Hoko, and Taito provinces have finished the granting of the license tickets for the purchase and use of opium paste; Tainan finished it in September this year; Taichu was to complete it by May this year, but has been unable to do so, owing to the disturbances caused by the mobs within the jurisdiction of Shotoroku district office.

Locality.	Number of licensed opium business men at the end of last term.	Number of licensed opium business men at the end of current term.	Increase or decrease.	Percentage to population at the end of current term.
Taihoku	50.405	49,671	a 734	6.87
Taichu	39,926	44,276	4,350	5.73
Tainan	55,917	68,548	12,631	6.98
Gilong	3,922	3,810	a 112	3.78
Taito	1,091	1,077	a 14	2.55
Hoko	1,687	1,682	a 5	3.13
Total	152,948	169,064	16,116	6.30

a Denotes decrease.

NOTE.—Opium business men—venders of opium or those engaged in any business or traffic connected with that drug.

Of these different localities, Taito and Hoko provinces were imperfect in the universality of granting the license tickets and the registration has been left unconcluded owing to the difficulties connected with the savages or with remote islands with imperfect communications. It is necessary to make plans for improvement on this point next term.

Deaths and total abstinences of opium eaters.

	Taihoku.	Taichu.	Tainan.	Gilong.	Taito.	Hoko.	Total.
Licensed opium eaters:							
Men	45,584	41,640	62,857	3,379	903	1,612	155,975
Women	4,087	2,636	5,691	431	174	70	13,089
Total	49,671	44,276	68,548	3,810	1,077	1,682	169,064
Deaths:							
Men	79	108	637	10	4	3	841
Women	7	5	86	2	1	.....	101
Total	86	113	723	12	5	3	942
Abstinences:							
Men	6	.....	4	.....	.....	.....	10
Deaths to every 1,000 eaters	1.7	2.5	10.4	3.1	4.6	1.8	5.5
Total of deaths and abstinences	92	113	727	12	5	3	952

NOTE.—Opium eating—consumption of opium by eating or smoking.

The cause for such marked variations in death proportions in the several prefectures and provinces is the neglect of the notification of deaths to the offices connected with the dead; hence the serious abuse of the use of invalid tickets—a sign of insufficient supervision.

The supply of opium paste and its consumption by the eaters.

(1) To find out whether the opium paste used has all been lawfully supplied or not, it is necessary to institute a thorough inquiry into the Government deliverance, the agencies' sale, and the business men's sale, which has been done. Now, the inquiry shows that Taihoku, Taichu, and Tainan have lost in the amounts of sales, Gilong being the only exception where no special change is observable. The causes are probably secret sale and manufacturing and smuggling. As stated already, things in Hoko and Taito are such that there still exists in those regions an unknown number of secret eaters, so that an accurate conclusion is impossible. The following tables show the actual state of the Government deliverance, the agents' sales, and sales by business men:

OPIUM PASTE DELIVERED BY THE GOVERNMENT.

[Amounts stated in pounds, values stated in yen.]

	Taihoku.	Taichu.	Tainan.	Gilong.	Taito.	Hoko.	Total.
Delivered in last term:							
Amounts	80,894.00	75,439.20	118,237.60	5,648.00	2,790.00	2,778.00	285,786.80
Values	636,745,370	564,362,014	875,362,014	39,084,800	20,655,450	19,680,300	2,156,113,189
Delivered in the current term:							
Amounts	76,968.00	71,636.00	114,747.00	6,084.00	2,664.00	3,024.00	275,123.00
Values	630,443,340	545,972,695	867,118,155	42,303,780	19,928,520	21,843,360	2,127,609,850
Increase:							
Amounts	.....	.....	.....	436.00	.....	246.00	.....
Values	.....	.....	.....	3,218,980	.....	2,163,060	.....
Decrease:							
Amounts	3,926.00	3,803.20	3,490.60	.....	126.00	.....	10,663.80
Values	6,302,030	18,612,560	8,243,859	.....	726,980	.....	28,503,339

OPIUM PASTE SOLD BY THE AGENTS.

Sold in the last term:							
Amounts	80,470.40	71,828.86	122,438.60	5,649.00	3,206.26	2,959.10	286,551.96
Values	642,645,800	544,986,800	915,397,830	39,662,900	24,264,400	21,265,900	2,188,223,670
Sold in the current term:							
Amounts	77,272.40	74,751.10	115,007.00	6,020.00	2,942.66	3,040.70	279,033.86
Values	641,395,800	576,227,100	883,028,000	42,526,000	22,346,620	22,314,300	2,187,847,820
Increase:							
Amounts	.....	2,922.50	.....	371.00	.....	81.60	.....
Values	.....	31,250,330	.....	2,863,100	.....	1,048,400	.....
Decrease:							
Amounts	3,198.00	.....	7,431.60	.....	263.60	.....	7,518.10
Values	11,250,000	.....	32,369,830	.....	1,917,820	.....	.....

OPIUM PASTE SOLD BY THE BUSINESS MEN.

Sold in the last term:							
Amounts	82,272.02	67,954.97	113,620.83	5,630.33	2,743.59	2,780.63	275,002.37
Values	736,656,727	588,816,997	956,813,620	44,543,086	24,718,025	25,481,098	2,377,029,535
Sold in the current term:							
Amounts	80,281.42	66,313.98	109,708.09	5,959.38	2,830.65	3,040.63	268,134.15
Values	738,425,021	577,467,118	938,534,720	49,419,795	26,033,038	26,803,465	2,356,710,189
Increase:							
Amounts	.....	.....	.....	329.05	87.06	260.00	.....
Values	1,795,294	.....	.....	4,867,790	1,315,013	1,322,367	.....
Decrease:							
Amounts	1,990.60	1,640.99	3,912.74	.....	.....	.....	6,868.22
Values	.....	11,349,879	18,278,900	.....	.....	.....	20,319,396

(2) A comparative table of the six months of the daily average consumption of opium by one person is given as below:

DAILY AVERAGE CONSUMPTION OF OPIUM PASTE BY EATERS.

[In pounds.]

Month.	Taihoku.	Taichu.	Tainan.	Gilong.	Taito.	Hoko.	Average.
April	9	10	12	8	14	9	10
May	9	8	11	8	14	6	10
June	9	8	11	8	13	9	10
July	9	8	11	9	21	11	12
August	9	8	10	9	13	11	10
September	8	8	8	9	11	10	9
Average	9	8	11	9	14	10	10
Average in the latter half of 1899	11	11	13	9	9	15	11

These tables show unmistakably that the opium inspection is still very imperfect, and that means a considerable financial loss to the Government and the existence of many evils, and calls for greater care and activity in the work on our part.

The licensed opium business men.

(1) At the end of the current term there are 3,257 persons engaged in the opium business, which means a decrease by 235 persons as compared with the last term. The cause for this fact is that a very strict sifting in giving licenses has been made this year. But even this number is too great in comparison with that of the eaters, so there is need for a stricter restriction in license giving in the next term. A comparison with the last term in the merchants' opium business is given as follows:

LICENSED OPIUM BUSINESS MEN.

Classification.	Taihoku.	Taichu.	Tainan.	Gilong.	Taito.	Hoko.	Total.
Number of opium business men at the end of March, 1900:							
Opium paste sellers	1,045	858	1,171	37	59	33	3,203
Utensil makers	.....	3	5	.....	.....	.....	8
Utensil sellers	14	10	11	1	.....	.....	36
Eating houses	27	45	150	.....	15	4	241
Wholesale men of opium powder	3	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	4
Total	1,089	916	1,338	38	74	37	3,492
Number of opium business men at the end of September, 1900:							
Opium paste sellers	1,058	732	1,064	37	31	56	2,978
Utensil makers	.....	3	5	.....	.....	.....	8
Utensil sellers	15	10	11	1	.....	.....	37
Eating houses	31	34	148	.....	3	14	230
Wholesale men of opium powder	3	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	4
Total	1,107	779	1,229	38	34	70	3,257
Increase or decrease:							
Opium paste sellers	13	a126	a107	.....	a28	23	a225
Utensil makers	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Utensil sellers	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1
Eating houses	4	a11	a2	.....	a12	10	a11
Wholesale men of opium powder	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total	18	a137	a109	.....	a40	33	a235

a Denotes decrease.

(2) Fluctuations in the price of the paste sold by the opium merchants in the various prefectures and provinces are inevitable, but any exorbitant prices always encourage secret manufacturing and sale and smuggling, and it is highly desirable that such merchants should be properly controlled by careful inspections and constant statistical examinations. As a matter of fact, however, the amounts of monthly sales are inconstant, which certainly indicates an imperfect superintendence.

PROFITS OF OPIUM BUSINESS MEN.

[In yen.]

Month.	Taihoku.			Taichu.			Tainan.		
	Profit per pound for first-class paste.	Profit per pound for second-class paste.	Profit per pound for third-class paste.	Profit per pound for first-class paste.	Profit per pound for second-class paste.	Profit per pound for third-class paste.	Profit per pound for first-class paste.	Profit per pound for second-class paste.	Profit per pound for third-class paste.
April	2.440	0.969	0.936	0.452	0.452	1.028	0.140	0.929	0.928
May	.998	1.202	.931	.681	.681	.827	.286	.583	.789
June	1.242	.976	.764	3.706	.960	.822	1.260	.928	.952
July	1.048	1.225	.849	1.371	2.065	1.178	.473	.860	.880
August	.958	.810	.762	.767	1.114	.733	1.702	.836	.979
September	1.045	.621	.839	.870	1.496	1.064	.743	.520	1.084
Average	1.289	.969	.847	1.308	1.230	.939	.767	.768	.947
Average in the latter half of 1900	1.473	.887	1.650	.816	1.039	1.142	1.145	.977	.979

PROFITS OF OPIUM BUSINESS MEN—Continued.

Month.	Gilong.			Taito.			Hoko.		
	Profit per pound for first-class paste.	Profit per pound for second-class paste.	Profit per pound for third-class paste.	Profit per pound for first-class paste.	Profit per pound for second-class paste.	Profit per pound for third-class paste.	Profit per pound for first-class paste.	Profit per pound for second-class paste.	Profit per pound for third-class paste.
April	.....	1.000	1.250	.....	1.303	1.602	1.000	1.959	1.459
May	.....	.969	1.464	.....	1.248	1.462	1.000	1.090	1.517
June	.....	1.000	1.160	.....	1.204	1.678	1.000	1.080	1.624
July	.....	.998	1.143	.....	1.086	1.498	1.000	1.175	1.625
August	.....	1.010	1.262	.....	1.180	1.736	.....	1.308	1.363
September	.....	1.166	1.155	.....	2.260	2.346	.....	1.512	1.632
Average	.....	1.024	1.239	.....	1.380	1.720	.....	1.354	1,587
Average in the latter half of 1900	.....	.975	.769	.....	1.308	1.504	.....	1.272	2.015

(3) The number of prohibitions or suspensions of the sale of opium is 14 persons this term, which is 2 persons more than the last term. The following is a table of the statistics locally classified:

PROHIBITIONS AND SUSPENSIONS OF THE BUSINESS.

	Taihoku.	Tainan.	Gilong.	Taito.	Hoko.	Total.
Latter half of 1899:						
Prohibition	.....	7	2	.....	.....	9
Suspension	.....	5	.....	.....	.....	5
Total	.....	12	2	.....	.....	14
First half of 1900:						
Prohibition	1	6	1	.....	1	9
Suspension	.....	2	.....	1	.....	3
Total	1	8	1	1	1	12
Comparison of increase or decrease:						
Prohibition	1	a 1	a 1	.....	1	.....
Suspension	.....	a 3	.....	1	.....	a 2
Total	1	a 4	a 1	1	1	a 2

a Denotes decrease.

Offenders against the opium law.

(1) *Opium criminals.*—The number of the offenders against the opium regulations prosecuted this term is 268, 27 more than the preceding term. A summary of the different localities seems to show that there still exists many cases of secret eating of opium, secret sale of unauthorized opium, and smuggling. As the opium administration would end in an interminable production of offenders unless a very strict inspection be held at its first stages, it is imperative that effectual steps should be taken toward that end. The following table shows the number of offenders and a comparison with that of the last term:

OPIUM CRIMINALS.

Locality.	Latter part of 1899.	First half of 1900.	Comparison of increase or decrease.
Taihoku	75	94	19
Taichu	40	72	32
Tainan	100	53	a 47
Gilong	6	16	10
Taito	20	5	a 15
Hoko	.....	28	28
Total	241	268	27

a Denotes decrease.

(2) The discovered cases of opium smuggling and the value thereof are as follows:

DISCOVERIES AND VALUES OF SMUGGLED OPIUM.

[Values in yen.]

	Taihoku.	Taichu.	Tainan.	Hoko.	Total.
Latter half of 1899:					
Number of cases	4	2	2	1	9
Values	557,000	799,920	11,000	140	1,362,060
First half of 1900:					
Number of cases	5	4	1	1	11
Values	548,370	41,501	7,000	2,400	599,271
Comparison of increase or decrease:					
Number of cases	1	2	a1	.....	2
Values	a2,630	a758,419	a4,000	2,260	a762,789

a Denotes decrease.

The table and the inquiries made lead us to the conclusion that there has been an increase in smugglings during this term.

(3) The prosecutions of the offenders in regard to the drugs of equal efficacy with opium are only 2 in Taihoku, 1 in Taichu, and 3 in Tainan; but observations in the different localities seem to show that there are still existing many cases of secret sale or gift or possession of such drugs, the evils of which are so serious that there must be a more thorough and stricter inspection than ever.

(4) An investigation into the offenses of the secret smoking of opium has shown that there are very few second offense cases, a very gratifying result. The statistics of them are as follows:

SECRET SMOKERS.

Number of offenses.	Taihoku.	Taichu.	Tainan.	Gilong.	Hoko.	Total.
First offense:						
Men	19	3	34	4	6	66
Women	1	.....	3	.....	.....	4
Second offense:						
Men	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1
Total:						
Men	20	3	34	4	6	67
Women	1	.....	3	.....	.....	4
Total	21	3	37	4	6	71

PERIODS OF RECOVERY AND LOCALITIES.

Localities.	Periods of recovery.									
	First.	Second.	Third.	Fourth.	Fifth.	Sixth.	Seventh.	Eighth.	Ninth.	Tenth.
Taihoku:										
Men	.....	2	4	6	9	6	5	13	4	6
Women	.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1
Taichu:										
Men	.....	.....	2	1	3	4	2	2	1	2
Tainan:										
Men	.....	1	7	12	13	18	16	15	4	3
Women	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....
Total:										
Men	.....	3	13	19	25	28	23	30	9	11
Women	.....	1	1	.....	.....	1	1	1	.....	1
Total	.....	4	14	19	25	29	24	31	9	12

(3) *Poisoning by opium.*—The awful custom of the island, suicide, is often attempted by the use of opium. The numbers of such cases are as follows:

POISONING BY OPIUM.

Classification.	Taihoku.	Taichu.	Tainan.	Gilong.	Taito.	Hoko.	Total.
Latter half of 1899:							
Patients—							
Men	4			2	1		7
Women	1	1					2
Total	5	1		2	1		9
Death, woman		1					1
First half of 1900:							
Patients—							
Men	3						3
Women	3	2	3				8
Total	6	2	3				11
Deaths—							
Women	2						4
Men	2	1	1				2
Total	4	1	1				6
Comparison of increase or decrease:							
Patients—							
Men	*a* 1			*a* 2	*a* 1		*a* 4
Women	2	1	3				6
Total	1	1	3	*a* 2	*a* 1		5
Deaths—							
Men	2						2
Women	2		1				3
Total	4		1				5

a Denotes decrease.

(4) The hypodermic injection of morphine, either for one's own self or for others, as a substitute for opium eating has been observed as practiced in Taihoku prefecture. As a result of an investigation a license for eating has been given to those addicted to the practice. This evil custom, however, is confined at present within that particular region.

General state of things subsequent to the conclusion of registration of chronic opium eaters.

The outlines of the reports from Taihoku and Taichu prefectures and Gilong Province regarding the state of affairs subsequent to the completion of the registration are as follows:

(1) Do opium business men observe the opium regulations so that no illegal actions in their business transactions have occurred?

The report of Taihoku prefecture.—Great attention has been paid to this in this prefecture, and though no violation of the law has been discovered among the opium agents in connection with the sale of opium among the dealers in the utensils for opium eating, or among those dealing in opium powder, yet there have been some cases of offenses by the sellers of opium paste and at the houses for opium eating. Especially there are some among the sellers of opium paste who mix the first, second, and third class pastes in order to meet the demand of the taste of chronic opium eaters. Again, there have been some who tried to make the paste to be sold weigh more by mixing the Government paste with opium ashes; while others attempted to mix the Government paste with that secretly manufactured. There are rumors that some sell a mixture of the Government paste and of that smuggled from China. The booking of sales is neglected. It is rumored that at the houses for opium eating rooms are furnished to those who carry no license tickets with them, and that they are supplied with an unlawful paste remade from the ashes. Of course, all such cases have been strictly inspected, but the offenders are alarmingly fertile in cunning devices for evading the law, so that, after the completion of the registration, the prefectural government has made determined efforts to stamp out all these illegalities by a most rigorous inspection and unhesitating prosecutions of the offenders and the

prohibition of the business. As the result of this, all the business men seem to observe the regulations better, and illegal conduct tends to diminish.

The report of Taichu prefecture.—The opium business men number 772; those who manufacture and sell the utensils for eating, 3; those who get from the manufacturers the utensils and sell them, 11, making a total of 786. The number of houses for opium smoking is 34. Most of them are found within the jurisdictions of Tichu-Byoritsu, and Shokwa district offices, the other district offices having medium num, bers. As inspection has been carried out most strictly and great care has been taken in the granting of license tickets, there have been few cases of a breach of the law. The only few cases of punishment happened in the jurisdictions of Nanto, Hokuto, and Hokko district offices in 1899. While it is not improbable that there are some cases of smuggling within the territories of the different district offices, it is an undeniable fact that all the opium business men are becoming more and more law-abiding as the result of an earnest and most strict police inspection. We have now resolved upon the maximum number of licensed opium business men, and have been paying great attention to the selection of them. Besides, we have been trying to devise some means of preventing smuggling, so that we are now entertaining a strong hope of seeing greater honesty in opium business transactions in the future.

Report of Gilong Province.—There have been cases in which some opium merchants have sold mixtures of unrefined sugar and the first and second class pastes, and of a boiled mixture of opium, ashes, and spirits; or have sold paste to any people who would bring the license tickets, whether they were the real possessors of them or not. As the result of a strict supervision no offenders have appeared, except one, who mixed opium ashes with spirits, and another one, who neglected the booking of the sales.

(2) Does there not exist the evil of the licensed eaters secretly giving paste and eating outfits to others?

Report of Taihoku prefecture.—As the supply of opium paste by licensed sale has extended even to remote regions, there exist no such evils as the giving of opium paste; but the old, bad custom of the use of opium by the sick, especially by those who are afflicted with pain in the bowels, seems often to tempt the licensed eater to give paste to the rest of his family, his neighbors, or his relatives. As detection of this offense, however, is so hopelessly difficult, we are trying every means to stop it. As to the eating outfits, they seem to be loaned to others, but this act appears to be generally confined to the circle of licensed eaters themselves.

Report of Taichu prefecture.—The registration in this prefecture has been concluded, except that the Toroku district office has applied for a postponement. As a very strict inspection is held since that time, there seems to be no such evil as the giving and receiving of paste; but there still exists the evil of the licensed eater asking his visitor to eat opium, and he often complies with the request, both as a matter of courtesy, just as in Japan the same thing is done with tobacco. While the chief, intelligent men of this region well understand the nature and purpose of the opium law, and are trying to reform this evil custom, the lower class of people are utterly ignorant of it, and it would seem to be difficult to deny the existence of secret eating.

Report of Gilong Province.—Although there may be some among the poorer classes of people who can not afford to buy eating utensils for each member of his family, and it may thus happen that one loans his to the other members thereof, or that one licensed eater gives his own paste or utensils to another licensed eater, yet we fail to find a case in which a licensed merchant gives paste or utensils to people.

(3) Is there secret eating of opium (caused by either physiological or psychological needs of the eaters, or by the offering of opium to guests by the hosts or by unlicensed prostitutes) among the Japanese and the native Formosans?

Report of Taihoku prefecture.—The Japanese have so strong a contempt for opium eating as a barbarous habit seriously detrimental to health and mind and so dwarfing to the progress of civilization that there has never been a case in which they have been tempted into the fearful habit.

As to the granting of the tickets for opium eating, we have made five applications during the last three years (from the time of the issue of the opium law, April, 1887, till March this year) for a postponement of the conclusion of granting the license tickets. During this interval we tried all plans to effect the prevalence of the law both in cities and country by strict enforcement of the regulations and by instructing the city or village head men to warn the people against the infringement of them, thus rendering the clandestine smoking as difficult as possible. The result of all this administrative activity, as well as the wisdom of the opium law, was the registration, at the end of this term—March, 1900—of 50,400 eaters, which indeed means an increase of 13,171 persons as compared with the number at the end of October, 1899. This number includes the registration of almost all the eaters, either physiologically

or psychologically obliged to eat, after a most rigid canvassing of those who deserve the privilege. As there may be some who could not receive the license on account of traveling or employment on the savage frontiers, we are careful to register such, so that as far as the enumeration of eaters is concerned it is now almost as perfect as we can desire; only this evil custom is so long-practiced and deep-rooted that its complete overthrow can not be hoped for in the near future. Some of the evil customs and practices that continue to exist are as follows:

(a) The demand for opium by those to whom it is a physiological necessity.

As stated above, there are cases in which the sick demand opium or have it given them by others as an alleviation of pain. As this is a transaction of a few moments, it is entirely impossible to discover such cases.

(b) The demand for opium by those to whom it is a psychological necessity.

As the tickets for licenses have been given to those who demand opium as a psychological necessity—that is, those who have contracted the obdurate habit of the use of a small quantity of opium—there seems to be now little fear of the illicit use of the tickets by the nonlicensed members of a family.

(c) The use of opium on account of enticement by unlicensed prostitutes.

It would seem that the urging of opium eating upon her visitor by a prostitute, whether licensed or unlicensed, is a prevalent and old means by which she wins his heart, and although since the enforcement of the opium law this unlawful usage has been curbed to a great extent, yet it seems that it is still practiced in some quarters. The degrading influence of prostitutes upon society is ten times aggravated by their horrid custom of pressing the use of opium upon young men, who, having once fallen into the temptation, end in becoming chronic opium eaters. We are, therefore, most active in a severe inspection of this evil. If there shou.d ever happen a case in which a Japanese falls into the habit of opium eating, it is most probable that he has contracted it from his contact with an immoral woman.

(d) The offering of opium to guests as a matter of hospitality.

The dreadful custom of offering opium to guests on festival days or as a token of affection, and of their eating it because of their fear of its being impolite to refuse it has gradually been passing away as a result of the opium regulations.

(e) The clandestine opium eating from causes other than those above mentioned.

Since the enforcement of the opium law there have been more than three thousand cases of regranting of license tickets, owing to their loss or their being stolen; but very few of them have been discovered and there is fear of their being utilized by clandestine eaters. Of course, a very strict inspection is held, but as these tickets were issued at the time when opium eaters were graded, and as there has been some confusion introduced into their numbering owing to the alterations made in the divisions of administrative districts since the issue of the same, there is a peculiar difficulty in judging of their validity. Thus we feel the necessity of reissuing them sooner or later.

These are the evils we have observed still existing in the way of secret eating, and we are endeavoring earnestly to uproot them.

Report of Taichu prefecture.—No Japanese has ever smoked opium. The old custom of the islanders to alleviate the pain of sickness by the use of opium seems to be difficult for them to abandon. Although we are told that opium paste is offered to guests by unlicensed prostitutes or by hospitable hosts on festival days, we have so far not come across any such cases; but we are, however, trying to stamp out this dreadful custom by giving a special order to every police officer for a very strict inspection.

Gilong Province.—No Japanese has ever used opium. Among the natives of the island there were cases in which one ticket was used by two chronic eaters in a family. In such cases, it was probable that there were some chronic eaters suffering dreadfully from the lack of opium on account of the death of the chronic eaters, whose tickets had enabled them to buy and eat opium. While we have heard of the use of opium by the sick as a relief, we have yet to discover a case of using opium as a means of hospitality. Of the six cases of opium offenses, all had been those in which one of the couples had utilized the ticket of the other; but these cases are too few to threaten any grave danger.

(4) Have the head men of the cities or villages, or the captains of private police, or the chiefs of ten families done anything in the way of exhorting the people against opium eating?

Report of Taihoku prefecture.—It is a characteristic weakness of the islanders that they praise but never practice, and the attitude of the head men of the cities or villages, of the captains of private police, and of the chiefs of ten families regarding the prevention of the opium evils, generally speaking, is that of indifference. It is true that they, required by the authorities at the time of the first enforcement of the

opium law, did something in the way of exhorting the people against this evil habit; but it was simply a matter of form. There are not lacking many higher class people of intelligence who perfectly appreciate the purpose of the opium law and recognize the evil of the habit, yet they themselves being chronic opium eaters, have little courage or enthusiasm in exhorting people against it, which is no wonder. They sometimes honestly warn young people against the habit, but such cases are exceptional. In spite of these difficulties, however, the success of the opium administration depends upon our impressing the evils of opium eating upon these intelligent people as much as possible, and upon getting them, if they can not stop themselves, to use their influence over the younger generations against it. In view of this, it is quite encouraging to find that now the opium regulations have spread to all the places and the people have begun to warn one another not to transmit this evil to their descendants. We are trying to make the captains of private police, or the chiefs of ten families, put the plans of compulsory prevention of opium eating into practice.

Report of Taichu prefecture.—Whenever the opium inspectors made their official tour they called the head men of the cities or villages and other chief men together and instructed them concerning the nature and object of the opium law. While it is not to be denied that this has done something in the way of preventing the evil, yet their exhortations to the people were formal, and not only have they never done so of their own accord, but have often tried to conceal offenses when such happened.

Report af Gilong Province.—While the head men of the private police and other chief citizens are aware of the evils of opium eating, most of them, as opium eaters themselves, seem not to like the idea of warning others against the habit, doing so only as a matter of form when ordered by the police authorities to that effect. But those head men of the towns or villages, the captains of private police, and the chiefs of the ten families who are not smokers honestly give their exhortations to the people, and the people under the middle age generally avoid the habit. The opium inspectors and the police officers have been making earnest efforts to avert the evil before it takes hold of the youth.

(5) What is the attitude of the people toward the Government's act not to give the license of eating after the conclusion of the registration of chronic opium eaters?

Report of Taihoku prefecture.—As we have granted a delay several times in the issuing of license tickets, some of the lower class of people misunderstand the purpose of the Government and seem still to entertain the notion that they can enjoy the privilege even now. At the registration of this year the people were quite indifferent at first, but when we instituted a thorough canvass of chronic opium eaters and gave a strong warning to the people, applications continued to flow in until at last we have succeeded in registering all the chronic opium eaters. So no cases of complaint have ever appeared and there exists no popular discontent. The people, however, have their own notions about the opium law and its enforcement. We give herewith some of them:

(a) As opium is bought with the eater's own money, and used of his own will, it is only just for the Government to grant permits for the privilege of eating, as an eater appears; so that it is unreasonably severe on the part of the Government to refuse the granting of the license. (Opinions among the people below the middle class in the locality of Keibi.)

(b) Chronic opium eaters have all been registered, and the refusal of license to any for the future will tend toward a gradual diminution of eaters and a final extermination of this evil habit, which will be a blessing to the islanders. (Opinions entertained by the upper class of people in Kobi.)

(c) As it is doubtful that the complete extermination of this old custom is practicable, to absolutely refuse a bestowal of license would inevitably lead to the appearance of many offenders against the law. It would be better to avert this undesirable state of affairs by giving license to those whose circumstances necessitate such action. (Ideas of the people in the district of Shien.)

(d) The license may be given even hereafter, as the conclusion of licensing has heretofore so often been put off. (The misconceptions entertained by the people of Taihoku.)

Thus there seems to be no serious discontent on the part of the people on account of the future refusal of license giving; on the contrary, there are many signs of their respecting the law.

Report of Taichu prefecture.—The people do not appear to feel any difficulty on account of the refusal of issuing license tickets after the final registration. Only some of the ignorant lower class of inhabitants seem still to entertain the idea that even after the registration the license can be obtained if they pay the license fees.

Report of Gilong Province.—The poor people who failed to apply for licenses owing to their not being able to pay the license fees still erroneously believe that they can

enjoy the privilege of a postponement, and there are some who attempt to eat freely as in the time of the past Chinese régime. Such have applied for licenses, but as they have been found not to be real chronic eaters, we have fully explained to them how we could not grant the licenses after the conclusion of the registration, while the police inspection has been strictly kept over them, so that no troubles are observable.

(6) Is there any increase or decrease of opium criminals after the conclusion of the registration?

Report of Taihoku prefecture.—There is some increase in the number of opium criminals after the registration. The causes are our very strict enforcement of the regulations and, as a result of thorough inspection, our unhesitating prosecutions of secret eaters. We are of the opinion that such steps, if taken, would be good for the opium administration, impressing the people with the inviolability of the law and giving them an effectual warning.

Report of Taichu prefecture.—Nothing to mention.

Report of Gilong.—As the result of a stricter superintendence after the registration of chronic opium eaters, there is a gradual decrease of offenders, the number of them this year being 21 against 30 of the last year, 1899.

(7) What are the methods of oversight and control concerning opium adopted by the police officers and opium inspectors?

Report of Taihoku.—To render our opium inspection thorough we have drawn up a set of rules and appointed opium inspectors and assistants at the second bureau of every police station and branch police house. These officials have been engaged not only in the inspections required by the opium law, but also in the critical examination of the paste sold to find out whether it is fit for eating. As police stations are still few, we have subdivided the police jurisdictions and appointed special police inspectors, who are to go from house to house in every one of the divisions, paying special attention to the opium merchants, opium eaters, those who ceased to use opium, and the opium criminals who are registered as third-class people—that is, those who need special watching—so that even the remote regions have been brought under a strict and thorough supervision and control.

Report of Taichu prefecture.—As a familiarity with the native language is necessary for an effectual enforcement of the opium law, we have drawn up the rules for the study of the native language, with which all the opium inspectors and their assistants must be conversant, and all the police officers are required to study it. According to the statistics, most smuggling of opium is done in the places opposite the Chinese coasts, such as Rokko, Koro, and others, where a great deal of shipping goes on, so that the police officers, as well as the opium inspectors, are particular in making strict searches among the packages and the bottoms suggesting suspicion in the vessels coming in from the opposite shore. They are also diligently inspecting in the shops where paste is sold to see that no unlawful mixtures of the government paste with any foreign substances are sold there. Moreover, whenever any marked increase or decrease in the values of paste sold, either by the agencies or by opium merchants, happens, we never fail to inquire into the relations between the sellers and the purchasers.

Report of Gilong Province.—The opium inspectors make circuits of inspection twice or three times every month to see that the account books of the sellers of opium are properly entered, and that no unlawful things are done by the licensed eaters. The police officers do the same thing on their tours of inspection. All this has proved so effectual that no unlawful acts have been discovered in connection with opium business men and eaters.

(8) What are the results of the enforcement of the opium law?

Report of Taihoku prefecture.—In spite of the deep-seated prejudice against the habit of opium eating among the islanders, which has made a speedy overthrow of it so difficult on account of the untiring efforts and strict inspections of the police officers, who are such important organs for the efficiency of the law, at the end of the third year after the issue of the law a gradual success has been won. It is true that there was some fear in the minds of the people at first, and that some complaints were made by them after the registration that they were being taxed unjustly; but by patient explanations and kind instructions by the authorities they have come at last to appreciate the purpose of the law, the harms of the habit, and the importance of the regulations in the way of the gradual abolition of it and of improving the health of the inhabitants of the island.

Report of Taichu prefecture.—The eating of opium is too deep-rooted to hope for anything like a speedy overthrow of it, but as the result of a severe inspection the people who are above the middle class have begun to feel the importance of not transmitting the habit to their descendants, whom they now most strictly warn against contracting it. Another good result of the law is the decrease of secret smokers after the registration.

Report of Gilong Province.—Although the natives at first felt a restriction of their freedom by the law, yet gradually have they come to learn the evils of opium. Moreover, the gradual diminution of chronic opium eaters and criminals proves the success of the law.

While there are some points in these reports that are not entirely free from the suspicion of being at variance with the facts, yet they certainly go very far to show a general state of affairs in connection with all the licensed persons respecting opium.

Points of the instructions given to the sanitation commissioners in every prefecture or province.

The above-mentioned reports from the different localities suggested the desirability of convening and giving some instructions to the sanitation commissioners connected with them, which were as follows:

(1) *Regarding the superintendence of opium business men.*—No occupation has such a close connection with the effectiveness of police supervision for the restriction of evil within the circle of licensed people as the opium business, so that it is of imperative necessity to make not only those who are directly engaged in the business, but also their families or employees, strictly observe the regulations concerning the occupation. The ends of supervision must be to see that the government paste is not tampered with, and that no one besides the licensed eaters use opium. In order to accomplish these objects, it is necessary to bear these things in mind: (a) To select most carefully the persons to be licensed for the business; (b) to discover the actual state of affairs by inspection; (c) in inspecting whether paste is sold to nonlicensed people to extend the inspection both to those who sell and those who buy. Are there not some doubts that hitherto the opium business men have not been familiar with the regulations they had to observe? That the inspection often becomes a matter of form? That the inspection whether paste is not sold to the eaters without license is too careless? These need serious consideration.

(2) *Superintendence of licensed eaters.*—The superintendency of licensed eaters equally bears a very important relation to the propagation of opium evils. Hence it is necessary not only to press upon them the duty of observing the law, under whose restrictions both the licensed and nonlicensed eaters are, but also that of trying to avoid the offense of giving paste to others, and a constant inspection must be made by the comparison of the quantity sold and that consumed. Then, again, there must be a difference in the lines of propagation according to the occupation, traits, wealth, and other local circumstances, such as the offering of opium to guests by the more wealthy, by the merchants, by the unlicensed prostitutes, or the professional singers (geisha) to their profligate visitors, and the use of it for the cure of sickness in the regions where public physicians are not easily accessible. It would be highly important to find out the lines of propagation and to take the current superstitions and customs into consideration, so as to render the superintendence fit and opportune. Is the present superintendence as thorough as this?

(3) *The smuggling of opium.*—It is hardly necessary to emphasize the importance of the severest restrainment of this offense. Facts show that except Taihoku perfecture where the number of the cases of discovery and the value of the discovered articles is comparatively large the results on this point in all the localities are decidedly poor. While it is probable that allowance must be made for the geographical circumstances of the coasts of Taihoku prefecture, yet it would seem not to be unreasonable to hope for a better superintendence in this connection in those districts which have reported so few cases of discovery or none at all. In the superintendence connected with smuggling (a) the police station prize for the reporter of an offender and the imperial deuce No. 455 must be made familiar to the people; (b) the police officers should carefully study the methods of smuggling, especially of disguised packing and secret storing, and to conduct supervision in the light of past experience; (c) there should be comparative examinations from time to time of the amount of paste supplied in a legal manner and that demanded by the licensed eaters.

(4) *The secret manufacture and sale of opium.*—The materials for secret manufacturing of opium paste are (a) smuggled opium, (b) government paste, and (c) opium ashes. Of these three the smuggled opium is the most important material for secret manufacture; but as the amounts of this smuggled opium vary with the changes of the market prices and the degrees of severity of inspection of smuggling, and as these changes of the amounts of smuggled opium may be accompanied by an increase or decrease of the government paste and opium ashes, it is highly important to have always these relations clearly traced. But are these things done in the different localities? Especially, as the secret sale is carried on with such skill, and as there has

been even a case in which illicit paste was concealed between two walls, every attention is necessary for a satisfactory inspection in connection with smuggling.

(5) *The control of the propagation of opium poison.*—It is absolutely necessary that not only the Japanese, but also the native Formosans, excepting the licensed eaters, should be prevented from being infected with the opium evils. For this (a) it is necessary that the gentlemen with government decorations, scholars, councilors, town or village chiefs, and other men of higher social position should be instructed from time to time as to the spirit and purpose of the opium law and be impressed with the evils of the use of it, that through them the people should be influenced; (b) to trace up the lines of propagation and to make superintendence very strict; (c) to find out the opinions of the people concerning opium, and to instruct them especially if such be found necessary; (d) to warn them by making them acquainted with the nature and extent of punishment connected with opium offenses; (e) every opportunity should be taken to impress upon their minds the evils of the eating of opium whenever there are any addresses given on sanitation; (f) any attempts to organize opium prohibition societies should be encouraged, when their objects and methods are found satisfactory—such and other steps should be taken to prevent the evils of opium. If offenders should appear, no hesitation whatever should be in punishing them.

(6) *The supervision of opium criminals and liberated prisoners.*—(a) In the case of those prosecuted for opium offenses and who were dismissed or pronounced not guilty on the ground of insufficient evidence or any other reasons, those who had any relation to smuggling, secret manufacturing, secret sale, or to the offenses connected with drugs of equal effect with opium, their reasons for prosecution and the circumstances connected with it should be recorded. (b) As the degrees of severity of punishment of secret eaters bear such an important relation to the efficiency of the opium law, the terms of criminal service of the offenders and the amount of their fines should be kept on record. (c) The inspection of and inquiry into whether the convicted secret eaters have really ceased to smoke after their liberation, or whether there is fear of their repetition of the offense. (d) The inspection of and inquiry into whether those fined for secret eating indicate a probability of a repetition of the offense. All these are necessary for an efficient opium administration. While there may be some localities where such inquiries have been thought of or have actually been made, yet there may be some prefectures or provinces where nothing of the sort has been practiced. Our past experiences show that some who had been prosecuted for secret manufacturing of opium or of drugs of equal efficiency with opium paste were pronounced innocent, or that some secret eaters were fined only 5 yen, showing a great necessity of an inquiry into the results of opium supervision.

(7) *The opium poisoning.*—The old dreadful custom of committing suicide by means of opium or of even using it for the purpose of murder is still in existence, and judging from the present state of affairs it is probable that there are cases of suicide or unsuccessful attempts at it besides those discovered by the authorities. It is hardly necessary to say that a close inspection of these cases is very important for the prevention of opium evils.

(8) *The medical treatment of chronic opium eaters and the public physicians.*—In the accomplishment of the object of the opium law the medical cases of the chronic eaters and the acts of public physicians have a very important bearing upon it. Although it is no wonder that in so short a time after the issue of the opium law so few of the people who have acquiesced in their premature death as an inevitable fate have up to the present time turned to medical treatment for the cure of opium debilities, yet with the gradual progress of their knowledge they would be sure to come by degrees to see the significance of the regulations and the need of medical treatment. Whenever such cases happen, therefore, it is highly desirable that the patients should be treated kindly by both the public and general physicians, and that care should be taken to watch the tendency of popular opinions and the results of treatment. Especially, as an auxiliary to the local sanitary organizations the public physicians should use their influence as much as possible to free the people from this accursed habit.

(9) *The educational influence against the opium evils.*—The public school regulations require that the pupils be impressed with the harm of opium, but so far no creditable text-books have been forthcoming, which is a serious drawback to the spread of the knowledge of the evils of opium. While this in the nature of the case is not a thing from which we can entertain a hope for speedy results, yet as the seed sown now will be sure to bear fruit at some future time, a close watch over the effects of education on opium abuses is of great necessity.

(10) *The popular attitudes toward the opium administration.*—Although it is of the highest importance to constantly watch the attitudes of the people toward the opium

administration for its efficient and proper working, little attention seems to have been paid to them. The following points ought to be especially noticed:

(a) There seems to be a general appreciation of the purpose of the opium law and a general feeling of the necessity of stopping the eating of opium. What are the actual facts?

(b) There seems to be a growing realization of the severity of punishment for opium offenses. What are the facts?

(c) The punishment of the offenders seems to prevent them from the repetition of the offenses. But what are the facts?

(d) Those who felt the need of opium from physiological and psychological reasons seem to try to abstain. What is the actual state of things?

(e) The evil custom of offering opium to visitors by prostitutes or other people seem to have noticeably reformed. What are the facts?

(f) The substitution of some other things for opium seems to be taking place. What are the facts?

(g) There seems to be some good people who are making some endeavors to warn the inhabitants of the towns and villages against the habit from the sanitary and economic standpoint. What is the real state of affairs?

(h) Owing to the visiting of Japan proper, or to the Government employment as officials, or to the employment as laborers, there seem to be many who have developed an antiopium tendency among the islanders. What are the facts?

(i) Are the religionists as active in the way of warning the people against the habit after the enforcement of the opium law as they were before that event?

(j) The total number of female opium eaters is only 8 per cent. The cause for this low percentage seems to lie in the social sanction which holds opium-eating women in contempt—the fact that holds true to some extent with regard to men. But what is the tendency on this point since the opium regulations came into effect?

All these, if proper attention should be paid to them, would be sure to be of great usefulness as references in the opium administration.

(11) *The supervision based upon statistics.*—Whenever a statistical report is made up it must be carefully studied and the opium supervision must be guided by the information afforded by it. But all the localities seem to be not as careful as might be desired in the inspection of statistics, and the district offices appear to do nothing beyond the preservation of the duplicates of the reports presented to their higher offices as required by the government instructions. In the adjustment of statistics every office must compile statistics, dividing them into monthly, quarterly, half-yearly, and yearly parts, comparing them with those of the previous year, thus bringing out clearly the comparative differences, and the causes for them must be traced up, so as to modify the administrative policy in the proper manner. And in inspecting statistics several other statistics must be compiled in connection with it. For instance:

(a) In the table of the licensed opium eaters the percentage of eaters to the number of houses and population in all towns and villages, division into men and women, number of eaters compared with that of houses, the percentage of deaths and abstinences to eaters, occupation and age of the eaters, etc.

(b) In the table of the licensed opium business men, the statistics of the population of all towns and villages, the percentage of eaters to opium merchants, etc.

(c) In the table of the government sale and the merchants' sale of opium, the dwelling places of the sellers, the amount of paste sold, the amount of profits, the daily average quantity of consumption per person, etc.

(12) *The nonstatistical examinations.*—First: The examination of the state of enforcement of the laws of the Imperial, the Formosan, and the provincial or prefectural governments on opium. Second: The examination of all the state of affairs which are in their nature difficult to bring under legal control or which have not yet been brought under it. For example:

(a) The extent of the spread of the knowledge of the opium law. If insufficient, what are the methods to remedy the defect. The number of the infringements of the law; their causes; things requiring vigilance; the methods of removing the cause.

(b) The provisions of the opium law which are difficult or defective in their enforcement, and the reasons for it.

(c) What are the things necessary to be restrained by law and have not been? What are the evil results consequent upon that circumstance? What are the things impossible to be controlled by law yet needing attention in administration, and what their real condition?

(13) *The adaptability of opium paste to the eaters' taste.*—There must be constant watching regarding the adaptability of the government paste to the eaters' taste. If there is any criticism adverse to it, the extent of its prevalence, the real nature of the

criticism, its origin, the conduct of the eaters, of the opium business men, and of the agents must be carefully examined, so as to remove all the causes for such criticism and to prevent anything like the eaters in general being misled by false rumors discrediting the government paste.

All these points mentioned above are those which have been found desirable to point out for the guidance of the opium administration in the different prefectures and provinces, and as bearing important relations to the results of the opium administration they have been added here.

To add a supplementary statement: It is evident that both positive and negative measures should be taken for a complete opium administration, but as the medical treatment of chronic opium eaters or the inculcation of the knowledge of the evils of opium by education are methods too slow for curbing the opium curses at the first stage of the opium administration, no plans for them have been made till the end of this term, and almost exclusive emphasis has been put on the negative remedy; that is, the police supervision, giving only some exhortations to the public and general physicians regarding the cure of chronic opium eaters. But it would be of great importance to show the people the possibility of the cure of a chronic opium eater by setting before their eyes such examples of actual cure, and to impress upon them by counsels the advantage of medical treatment. Again, it is too clear that the police restraint alone without the cooperation of education is not only powerless to attain the object of abolition, but may tempt the ignorant natives into secret eating. Then, again, in order to remove the idea of demanding an unlawful opium paste from the minds of the people, and to clear obstacles in the way of the government monopoly of opium, it is necessary on the one hand to make strict the inspection of the sale of opium paste and secret smoking and smuggling, and to pay attention, on the other hand, to the quality of the government paste so as to meet the taste of the eaters. Experience shows that any difference between the taste and the quality of the paste supplied by the government affords a golden chance to the cunning natives for slandering the government paste and selling an unauthorized one, which always encourages smuggling. It is, therefore, important to keep up a high quality of the government paste and a perfection of superintendent organs in order to rectify the opium abuses and to improve the income from opium monopoly.

In a word, it is very important for successful administration in the future that proper plans should be more introduced and that the opium authorities should be better supervised.

Licensed opium eaters and business men.

TAIHOKU.

	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	At the end of latter half of 1899.
Population	699,273	713,098	714,327	723,994	722,509	722,509	699,473
Eaters:							
Men	46,088	45,955	45,836	45,766	45,650	45,584	46,225
Women	4,166	4,103	4,112	4,105	4,092	4,087	4,180
Total	50,254	50,058	49,950	49,871	49,742	49,671	50,405
Business men:							
Opium paste sellers	1,079	1,083	1,090	1,089	1,075	1,058	1,045
Utensil sellers	14	15	15	15	15	15	14
Eating houses	27	29	30	32	32	31	27
Wholesale men, opium powder	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Total	1,123	1,130	1,138	1,139	1,125	1,107	1,089
Grand total	51,377	51,188	51,088	51,010	50,867	50,788	51,494
Percentage of opium eaters	7.19	7.02	6.99	6.89	6.89	6.87	7.21
Increase or decrease compared with previous month	a151	a196	a108	a79	a129	a71	.....

a Denotes decrease.

Licensed opium eaters and business men—Continued.

TAICHU.

	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	At the end of latter half of 1899.
Population	772,922	772,922	772,922	772,922	772,922	772,922	772,922
Eaters:							
Men	40,205	41,926	41,855	41,717	41,633	41,640	37,639
Women	2,524	2,621	2,630	2,627	2,624	2,636	2,287
Total	42,729	44,557	44,485	44,344	44,257	44,276	39,926
Business men:							
Opium paste sellers	786	787	776	772	759	782	858
Utensil makers	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Utensil sellers	10	10	10	11	11	10	10
Eating houses	38	36	34	34	33	34	45
Total	837	836	823	820	806	779	916
Grand total	43,566	45,393	45,308	45,164	45,063	45,055	40,842
Percentage of opium eaters	5.53	5.76	5.75	5.74	5.73	5.78	5.17
Increase or decrease compared with previous month	2,803	1,828	a 17	a 142	a 87	19	.....

TAINAN.

Population	970,221	970,321	989,377	989,377	989,377	989,377	970,721
Eaters:							
Men	51,739	51,681	51,841	52,060	52,869	62,857	51,757
Women	4,173	4,227	4,065	4,088	4,313	5,691	4,160
Total	55,916	55,908	55,906	56,148	57,182	68,548	55,917
Business men:							
Opium paste sellers	1,163	1,154	1,137	1,128	1,092	1,064	1,171
Utensil makers	5	5	5	5	5	5	5
Utensil sellers	11	11	11	11	10	11	11
Eating houses	151	148	149	151	151	148	150
Wholesale men, opium powder	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Total	1,331	1,319	1,303	1,296	1,259	1,229	1,338
Grand total	57,243	57,227	57,209	57,444	58,441	69,777	57,255
Percentage of opium eaters	5.76	5.76	5.65	5.68	5.78	6.93	5.76
Increase or decrease compared with previous month	a 5	a 4	a 2	242	1,034	11,366	.....

GILONG.

Population	97,038	97,038	97,967	100,840	100,839	100,816	97,038
Eaters:							
Men	3,459	3,443	3,428	3,414	3,390	3,379	3,476
Women	444	444	441	437	433	431	446
Total	3,903	3,887	3,869	3,851	3,823	3,810	3,922
Business men:							
Opium-paste sellers	39	37	37	37	37	37	37
Utensil sellers	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Total	40	38	38	38	38	38	38
Total	3,943	3,925	3,907	3,889	3,861	3,848	3,960
Percentage of opium eaters	3.99	4.01	3.95	3.82	3.79	3.78	4.01
Increase or decrease compared with previous month	a 19	a 16	a 18	a 18	a 28	a 13	184

a Denotes decrease.

Licensed opium eaters and business men—Continued.

TAITO.

	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	At the end of latter half of 1899.
Population	42,197	42,197	42,197	42,197	42,197	42,197	42,197
Eaters:							
Men	922	919	917	906	905	903	916
Women	175	174	174	173	174	174	175
Total	1,097	1,093	1,091	1,079	1,079	1,077	1,001
Business men:							
Opium-paste sellers	33	33	33	33	33	31	33
Eating houses	4	4	4	4	4	3	4
Total	37	37	37	37	37	34	37
Total	1,134	1,130	1,128	1,116	1,116	1,111	1,128
Percentage of opium eaters	2.60	2.59	2.59	2.56	2.56	2.55	2.59
Increase or decrease compared with previous month	6	a 4	a 2	a 12	.....	a 2	.....

HOKO.

	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	At the end of latter half of 1899.
Population	52,478	52,514	52,554	51,821	52,748	53,683	52,429
Eaters:							
Men	1,612	1,615	1,616	1,614	1,613	1,612	1,617
Women	70	70	70	70	70	70	70
Total	1,682	1,685	1,686	1,684	1,683	1,682	1,687
Business men:							
Opium paste sellers	60	60	59	57	57	56	59
Eating houses	15	15	15	14	14	14	15
Total	75	75	74	71	71	70	74
Grand total	1,757	1,700	1,760	1,755	1,754	1,752	1,761
Percentage of opium eaters	3.21	3.21	3.21	3.25	3.19	3.13	3.22
Increase or decrease compared with previous month	a 5	3	1	a 2	a 1	a 1	.....

TOTAL.

	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	At the end of latter half of 1899.
Population	2,634,629	2,648,490	2,669,344	2,681,151	2,680,592	2,681,504	2,634,780
Eaters:							
Men	144,025	145,539	145,493	145,477	146,060	155,975	141,630
Women	11,552	11,649	11,494	11,500	11,706	13,089	11,318
Total	155,577	157,188	156,987	156,977	157,766	169,064	152,948
Business men:							
Opium paste sellers	2,160	3,154	3,132	3,116	2,053	2,978	3,203
Utensil makers	8	8	8	8	8	8	8
Utensil sellers	36	37	37	38	37	37	36
Eating houses	235	232	232	235	234	230	241
Wholesale men, opium powder	4	4	4	4	4	4	4
Total	3,443	3,435	3,413	3,401	3,336	3,257	3,492
Grand total	159,020	160,623	160,400	160,378	161,102	172,321	156,440
Percentage of opium eaters	5.91	5.94	5.88	5.85	5.89	6.30	5.80
Increase or decrease compared with previous month	2,629	1,611	a 201	a 10	789	11,298	12,774

a Denotes decrease.

Opium paste sold by the agents.

Months, 1900.	Taihoku.	Taichu.	Tainan.	Gilong.	Taito.	Hoko.	Total.
April	18	18	25	2	2	2	67
May	18	20	25	2	2	2	69
June	18	22	25	2	2	2	71
July	18	20	25	2	2	2	69
August	18	21	25	2	2	2	70
September	19	21	27	2	2	2	73

Opium paste delivered by the Government.

[Amounts in pounds, values in yen.]

TAIHOKU.

	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	Total.	Latter half of 1899.
First-class paste:								
Amount	612.00	792.00	2,700.00	2,520.00	2,412.00	2,412.00	11,484.00	3,850.00
Values	7,233,840	9,361,440	31,914,000	29,786,400	28,509,840	28,935,360	135,740,880	45,507,000
Second-class paste:								
Amount	4,608.00	5,868.00	900.00	2,556.00	4,140.00	3,852.00	21,924.00	30,467.00
Values	40,849,920	52,019,820	7,978,500	22,658,940	36,701,100	24,147,980	194,356,260	270,089,955
Third-class paste:								
Amount	6,372.00	6,984.00	9,252.00	8,028.00	6,768.00	6,156.00	43,560.00	46,577.00
Values	34,934,940	48,154,680	63,792,540	55,353,060	46,665,360	42,445,620	300,346,200	321,148,413
Total:								
Amount	11,592.00	13,644.00	12,852.00	13,104.00	13,320.00	12,456.00	76,968.00	80,894.00
Values	92,018,700	109,535,940	103,685,040	109,798,400	111,896,300	105,528,960	630,443,340	636,745,570

TAICHU.

First-class paste:								
Amount	318.00	290.00	671.00	492.00	814.00	936.00	3,501.00	1,331.40
Values	3,758,760	3,191,400	7,931,220	5,815,440	9,621,480	11,063,520	41,381,820	15,737,148
Second-class paste:								
Amount	3,708.00	3,023.00	2,736.00	2,736.00	2,799.00	2,663.00	17,665.00	19,225.80
Values	32,871,420	26,798,895	24,254,640	24,254,640	24,813,135	23,607,495	156,600,225	170,436,717
Third-class paste:								
Amount	7,992.00	7,416.00	8,424.00	9,214.00	8,892.00	8,532.00	50,470.00	54,882.00
Values	55,104,040	51,133,320	58,083,480	63,550,530	61,310,340	58,828,140	347,990,650	378,413,390
Total:								
Amount	12,018.00	10,709.00	11,831.00	12,442.00	12,505.00	12,131.00	71,636.00	75,439.20
Values	91,735,020	81,123,615	90,269,340	93,600,610	95,744,955	93,499,155	545,972,695	564,585,855

TAINAN.

First-class paste:								
Amount	302	216	216	240	240	522	1,736	894
Values	3,569,640	2,553,120	2,553,120	2,826,800	2,836,800	6,170,040	20,519,520	10,560,080
Second-class paste:								
Amount	5,773	5,796	5,328	5,852	6,022	5,436	24,207	28,315
Values	51,177,645	51,381,540	47,232,720	51,877,980	53,385,030	48,190,140	303,245,055	251,017,794
Third-class paste:								
Amount	17,209	13,392	11,807	12,276	12,492	11,628	78,804	89,064
Values	118,656,055	92,337,840	81,409,265	84,643,020	86,132,340	80,175,060	543,353,580	614,096,280
Total								
Amount	23,284	19,404	17,351	18,368	18,754	17,586	114,747	118,257
Values	173,403,340	146,242,500	31,195,105	139,357,800	142,354,170	134,535,240	867,118,155	875,362,014

Opium paste delivered by the Government—Continued.

GILONG.

	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	Total.	Latter half of 1899.
Second-class paste:								
Amount..	.....	36	36	36	36	36	180	92
Values...	.....	319,140	319,140	319,140	319,140	319,140	1,595,700	638,280
Third-class paste:								
Amount..	1,080	864	828	1,044	1,080	1,008	5,904	5,576
Values...	7,446,600	7,957,280	7,709,000	7,198,380	7,446,600	6,950,160	40,708,080	38,446,520
Total:								
Amount..	1,080	900	864	1,080	1,116	1,044	6,084	5,648
Values...	7,446,600	9,276,420	6,028,200	7,517,520	7,765,740	7,269,300	42,303,780	39,084,800

TAITO.

Second-class paste:								
Amount..	162	126	126	126	126	126	792	720
Values...	1,436,130	1,116,990	1,116,990	1,116,990	1,116,990	1,116,990	7,021,080	6,382,800
Third-class paste:								
Amount..	378	360	306	270	288	270	1,272	2,070
Values...	2,606,310	2,482,200	2,109,870	1,861,650	1,985,760	1,861,650	12,907,440	14,272,650
Total:								
Amount..	540	486	432	376	414	396	2,664	2,790
Values...	4,042,440	3,599,190	3,216,860	2,978,640	3,102,750	2,978,640	17,928,520	20,655,450

Opium paste. (*Meiji, thirty-fourth year* (*1901*).)

[Quantity in kin, value in yen.]

Kind.	Brought forward from the last year.		Bought and transferred.		Total.		Consumption.		Remainder.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.
Penares opium	7	73,639	36,000 a 3	317,340,352 24,000	36,010	317,437,991	36,005	317,392,612	5	45,379
Patona opium	8	68,063	10,000	91,859,649	10,008	91,927,712	10,003	91,881,468	5	46,244
Parsian opium	8,375	71,774,252	197,409 a 71	1,498,864,660 423,350	205,855	1,571,062,262	159,432	1,285,562,514	46,423	285,499,748
All other opium	1,903	11,303,691	108	664,126	2,011	11,967,817	320	1,919,137	1,691	10,048,680
Total	10,293	83,219,645	243,517 a 74	1,908,728,787 447,350	253,884	1,992,395,782	205,760	1,696,755,731	48,124	295,640,051
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900)	16,681	135,597,835	330,410 a 455	2,962,639,616 2,919,760	347,546	3,101,157,211	337,253	3,017,937,566	10,293	83,219,645
Meiji, thirty-second year (1899)	8,385	56,317,931	390,924 a 479	2,956,924,515 2,849,750	399,788	3,016,092,196	383,107	2,880,494,361	16,681	135,597,835
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898)	99,992	645,468,404	248,666 a 1,007	1,709,494,633 5,099,570	349,665	2,360,062,607	341,280	2,303,744,676	8,385	56,317,931
Meiji, thirtieth year (1897)	232,994	1,491,347,338	146,123 a 2,939	972,756,477 14,059,900	382,056	2,478,163,715	282,065	1,832,695,311	99,991	645,468,404
Meiji, twenty-ninth year (1896)	.....	.....	241,373	1,564,785,741	242,630	1,573,383,991	9,636	82,036,653	232,994	1,491,347,338

a Those which are transferred from custom-houses and law courts, and their value is approximate.

Manufactured opium paste, Meiji, thirty-fourth year (1901).

QUANTITY.

[In momme.]

Kind.	Brought forward from the last year.	Amount manufactured.	Total.	Packed in cans.		Depreciation in weight through storage and packing.	Remainder.
				Number of cans.	Weight.		
First quality	798,200	5,214,750	6,012,950	51,902	5,190,200	14,650	808,100
Second quality	1,257,400	3,793,050	5,050,450	37,755	3,777,500	3,050	1,269,900
Third quality	4,422,200	25,986,600	30,408,800	228,534	22,853,400	22,050	7,533,350
Total	6,477,800	34,994,400	41,472,200	318,211	31,821,100	39,750	9,611,350
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900)	5,876,200	55,960,110	61,836,310	552,534	55,253,400	105,110	6,477,800
Meiji, thirty-second year (1899)	5,287,270	58,354,487	63,632,757	576,987	57,698,700	57,857	5,876,200
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898)	6,804,780	48,789,100	55,593,880	502,362	50,236,200	79,410	5,278,270
Meiji, thirtieth year (1897)	922,282	39,312,582	40,234,864	273,627	33,242,233	187,851	6,804,780
Meiji, twenty-ninth year (1896)	.....	1,243,162	1,243,162	2,661	319,320	1,560	922,282

NOTE.—In March, thirty-first year of Meiji (1898), the weight of a can was altered to 100 momme, instead of 120 momme, and the list following gives the amount of the manufacture before thirty-fourth year of Meiji, according to the kinds (quality):

AMOUNT.

[In momme.]

Year.	First quality.	Second quality.	Third quality.	Total.
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900)	5,550,000	12,609,760	37,800,350	55,960,110
Meiji, thirty-second year (1899)	295,527	15,372,490	42,686,470	58,354,487
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898)	404,300	8,225,800	40,159,000	48,789,100
Meiji, thirtieth year (1897)	2,209,978	5,665,431	31,437,173	39,312,582
Meiji, twenty-ninth year (1896)	217,945	609,260	39,312,582	1,243,162

Monthly amount of manufacture of opium paste. (*Meiji, thirty-fourth year* (*1901*).)

[In momme.]

Month.	Amount of raw opium consumed.	Manufactured opium paste.			Packed in cans.		Depreciation in weight through storage and packing.	Remainder.
		Brought forward from the last year or month.	Amount of manufacture.	Total.	Number of cans.	Weight.		
April	4,269,776	6,477,800	4,290,600	10,768,400	46,176	4,617,600	4,650	6,146,150
May	5,584,000	6,146,150	5,811,100	11,957,250	48,822	4,882,200	6,400	7,068,650
June	4,834,496	7,068,650	4,826,850	11,895,500	33,707	3,370,700	1,750	8,523,050
July	2,720,004	8,523,050	3,005,650	11,528,700	29,160	2,916,000	1,300	8,611,400
August	2,336,000	8,611,400	2,491,650	11,103,050	27,000	2,700,000	2,950	8,400,100
September	2,342,400	8,400,100	2,828,010	11,228,110	24,890	2,489,000	4,250	8,734,860
October	1,996,800	8,734,860	1,390,850	10,125,710	14,073	1,407,300	4,050	8,714,360
November	1,553,612	8,714,300	1,897,850	10,612,210	14,593	1,459,300	3,600	9,149,310
December	1,120,006	9,149,310	1,459,600	10,608,910	16,143	1,614,300	3,000	8,991,610
January	2,158,256	8,991,610	1,780,200	10,771,810	16,679	1,667,900	3,950	9,099,960
February	1,848,192	9,099,960	2,419,190	11,519,150	21,601	2,160,100	3,200	9,355,850
March	2,156,224	9,355,850	2,792,850	12,148,700	25,367	2,536,700	650	9,611,350
Grand total	32,919,766	6,477,800	34,994,400	41,472,200	318,211	31,821,100	39,750	9,611,350

Quantity and values of opium pastes forwarded to districts monthly. (*Meiji, thirty-fourth year* (*1901*).)

[Quantity in momme, value in yen.]

Month.	First quality.		Second quality.		Third quality.		Total.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.
April	2,736	35,956,440	7,380	80,316,900	10,620	85,281,300	20,736	201,554,640
May	4,824	71,274,600	7,020	82,976,400	23,220	205,845,300	35,064	360,096,300
June	1,836	27,126,900	1,620	19,148,400	5,724	50,743,260	9,180	97,018,560
July	4,212	61,877,700	3,600	41,842,800	18,900	165,420,900	26,712	269,141,400
August	4,069	56,111,510	3,241	35,116,235	22,537	155,392,615	29,847	246,620,360
September	2,808	38,722,320	3,060	33,155,100	9,900	68,260,500	15,768	140,137,920
October	5,688	78,437,520	3,060	33,155,100	15,120	104,252,400	23,868	215,845,020
November	5,868	80,919,720	1,440	15,602,400	21,780	150,173,100	29,088	246,695,220
December	1,944	26,807,760	1,800	19,503,000	12,960	89,359,200	16,704	135,669,960
January	5,905	81,429,950	2,161	23,414,435	23,761	163,832,095	31,827	268,676,480
February	2,160	29,786,400	2,160	23,403,600	13,176	90,848,520	17,496	144,038,520
March	5,904	81,416,160	2,520	27,304,200	25,225	173,926,375	33,649	282,646,735
Grand total	47,954	669,866,980	39,062	434,938,570	202,923	1,503,335,565	289,939	2,608,141,115

Quantity and values of opium pastes submitted to the divisions. (*Meiji, thirty-fourth year (1901).*)

[Quantity in momme, value in yen.]

Divisions.	First quality.		Second quality.		Third quality.		Total.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.
Main island:								
Northern division	3,099,600	432,753,840	1,954,800	214,816,780	6,444,000	473,532,840	11,498,400	1,121,103,460
Center division	862,100	119,423,370	433,200	47,269,165	4,528,900	331,853,395	5,824,200	498,545,930
Southern division	676,200	94,695,930	1,826,900	201,879,690	11,173,800	838,081,240	13,676,900	1,134,656,860
Eastern division	.....	.....	77,400	8,528,130	313,200	22,907,160	390,600	31,435,290
Total	4,637,900	646,873,140	4,292,300	472,493,765	22,459,900	1,666,374,635	31,390,100	2,785,741,540
Hoko islands:								
Western division	.....	.....	5,400	585,090	198,000	16,063,380	203,400	16,648,470
Grand total	4,637,900	646,873,140	4,297,700	473,078,855	22,657,900	1,682,438,015	31,953,500	2,802,390,010
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900)	4,336,300	512,550,660	12,548,300	1,112,406,795	37,878,600	2,611,729,470	54,763,200	4,236,686,925
Meiji, thirty-second year (1899)	985,660	116,505,012	14,117,480	1,251,514,602	41,396,680	2,854,301,086	56,499,820	4,222,320,700
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898)	745,540	88,122,828	7,821,760	693,399,024	38,539,700	2,657,312,315	47,107,000	3,438,834,167
Meiji, thirtieth year (1897)	3,762	45,062,568	27,810	250,237,674	117,588	1,244,972,232	209,160	1,540,272,474

NOTE.—The words "submitted to" signify that the pastes were handed over to the opium-paste agents by the district administrative departments.

Quantity and values of opium submitted to districts monthly. (*Meiji, thirty-fourth year (1901).*)

[Quantity in momme, value in yen.]

Month.	First quality.		Second quality.		Third quality.		Total.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.
April	321,000	23,249,380	754,000	77,799,240	2,560,500	205,144,865	3,635,500	326,193,485
May	312,000	46,098,000	536,300	63,390,660	2,068,200	183,345,930	2,916,500	292,834,590
June	306,000	45,211,500	387,000	45,743,400	1,607,600	142,513,740	2,300,600	233,468,640
July	358,600	51,686,890	321,900	37,102,980	1,546,700	125,809,125	2,227,200	214,598,995
August	426,900	58,869,570	307,600	33,328,460	1,698,400	117,104,680	2,432,900	209,302,650
September	419,200	57,807,680	299,300	32,429,255	1,672,400	115,311,980	2,390,900	205,548,915
October	488,300	67,336,570	308,700	33,447,645	1,817,400	125,309,730	2,614,400	226,093,945
November	456,200	62,909,980	285,500	30,933,925	1,833,700	126,433,615	2,575,400	220,277,520
December	417,200	57,531,880	292,300	31,670,705	1,996,000	137,624,200	2,705,500	226,826,785
January	387,600	53,450,040	256,400	27,780,940	1,781,000	122,799,950	2,425,000	204,030,930
February	368,800	50,857,520	256,500	27,791,775	1,867,400	128,757,230	2,492,700	207,406,525
March	376,100	51,864,190	292,200	31,659,870	2,208,600	152,282,970	2,876,900	235,807,030
Grand total	4,637,900	646,873,140	4,297,700	473,078,855	22,657,900	1,682,438,015	31,593,500	2,802,390,010

NOTE.—The words "submitted to" signify that the pastes were handed over to the opium-paste agents by the district administrative departments.

Quantities and values of opium pastes dispatched to districts. (*Meiji, thirty-fourth year* (*1901*).)

[Quantity in cans, value in yen.]

District.	First quality.		Second quality.		Third quality.		Total.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.
Northern division, main island:								
Taihoku	14,761	204,795,290	12,601	136,177,235	20,701	151,952,995	48,063	492,925,520
Kelung	2,124	29,573,640	360	3,900,600	15,480	114,535,800	17,964	148,010,040
Giran	.....	.....	.....	.....	8,280	57,090,600	8,280	57,090,600
Shinkon	3,240	45,211,500	1,260	12,588,300	1,800	12,411,000	6,300	70,210,800
Toshiye	2,988	41,665,500	4,500	49,821,300	3,780	26,772,300	11,268	118,259,100
Shinchiku	8,820	123,578,100	180	2,127,600	8,820	65,069,100	17,820	190,774,800
Total	31,933	444,824,030	18,901	204,615,035	58,861	427,831,795	109,695	1,077,270,860
Center division, main island:								
Byori	2,412	33,793,380	720	8,510,400	1,836	13,723,020	4,968	56,026,800
Taichu	3,024	42,374,700	1,440	17,020,800	6,984	52,055,280	11,448	111,450,780
Shoka	2,704	37,587,600	360	4,255,200	16,020	116,131,500	19,080	157,974,300
Nanto	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,240	22,339,800	3,240	22,339,800
Toroku	936	13,510,260	1,080	12,765,600	4,896	39,076,920	6,912	65,352,780
Total	9,072	127,265,940	3,600	42,552,000	32,976	243,326,520	45,648	413,144,460
Southern division, main island:								
Kagi	720	10,247,940	540	6,382,800	8,640	67,019,400	9,900	83,650,140
Yensuiko	900	12,765,600	6,480	73,402,200	3,600	26,240,400	10,980	112,408,200
Tainan	3,709	51,537,170	4,501	49,832,135	41,221	306,133,075	49,431	407,502,380
Banshoryo	.....	.....	180	2,127,600	3,060	22,871,700	3,240	24,999,300
Risan	900	12,588,300	1,260	14,184,000	27,385	206,549,575	29,545	233,321,875
Ako	720	10,638,000	3,060	35,991,900	19,980	151,946,100	23,760	198,576,000
Koshun	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,160	14,893,100	2,160	14,893,200
Total	6,949	97,777,010	16,021	181,920,635	106,046	795,653,450	129,016	1,075,351,095
Eastern division, Taito	.....	.....	540	5,850,900	3,060	21,098,700	3,600	26,949,600
Hoko Islands:								
Western division, Hoko	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,980	15,425,100	1,980	15,425,100
Grand total	47,954	669,866,980	39,062	434,938,570	202,923	1,503,335,565	289,939	2,608,141,115
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900)	48,301	570,917,820	136,116	1,206,668,340	396,612	2,734,639,740	581,029	4,512,225,900
Meiji, thirty-second year (1899)	10,737	127,336,860	141,789	1,256,959,485	409,287	2,822,033,865	561,813	4,206,330,210
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898)	7,295	91,938,324	82,269	736,521,930	390,890	2,721,200,006	480,454	3,549,660,260
Meiji, thirtieth year (1897)	6,672	80,668,800	36,360	328,276,800	206,928	1,456,408,800	249,960	1,865,355,404

NOTE.—The words "dispatched to" in the list signify that pastes are sent out to the district administrative departments from the manufacturing department. The reason we do not give the statistics of the twenty-ninth year of Meiji (1896) is that the law for opium did not come into force until then, and this applies to the following list of sales:

Amount of opium pastes dispatched to the divisions yearly.

[Quantity in cans, value in yen.]

Year.	Main island.					Hoko Islands. Western division.	Grand total.
	Northern division.	Center division.	Southern division.	Eastern division.	Total.		
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900):							
Quantity	109,695	45,648	129,016	3,600	287,959	1,980	289,939
Value	1,077,271	413,144	1,075,351	26,950	2,592,716	15,425	2,608,141
Meiji, third-second year (1899):							
Quantity	171,690	143,463	234,756	6,300	556,209	5,604	561,813
Value	1,317,826	1,065,594	1,735,448	47,694	4,166,562	39,768	4,206,330
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898):							
Quantity	161,947	102,496	207,683	4,320	476,446	4,008	480,454
Value	1,216,422	764,574	1,507,602	33,332	3,521,930	27,730	3,549,660
Meiji, thirtieth year (1897):							
Quantity	88,914	38,370	112,386	9,024	248,694	1,266	249,960
Value	724,550	283,572	825,840	9,180	1,843,142	22,212	1,865,354

Quantity and value of opium pastes submitted to the divisions. (*Meiji, thirty-fourth year* (*1901*).)

[Quantity in momme, value in yen.]

Division.	First quality.		Second quality.		Third quality.		Total.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.
Main island:								
Northern division	3,006,800	425,977,000	1,968,755	219,488,050	6,507,400	485,334,000	11,482,955	1,130,799,050
Center division	905,340	127,032,600	524,216	57,875,700	4,899,192	366,393,440	6,328,748	551,301,800
Southern division	688,800	97,826,000	2,042,800	230,289,000	11,192,200	851,682,000	13,923,800	1,179,797,000
Eastern division			84,400	9,421,000	350,800	26,182,000	435,200	35,603,000
Total	4,600,940	650,835,600	4,620,171	517,073,810	22,949,592	1,729,591,440	32,170,703	2,897,500,000
Hoko Islands:								
Western division			5,400	594,000	198,000	16,308,000	203,400	16,902,000
Grand total	4,600,940	650,835,600	4,625,571	517,667,810	23,147,592	1,745,899,440	32,374,103	2,914,402,850
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900)	4,163,960	499,675,200	12,766,303	1,148,967,270	37,626,820	2,633,877,400	54,557,083	4,282,519,870
Meiji, thirty-second year (1899)	986,380	118,365,600	13,923,822	1,251,892,710	41,650,334	2,914,646,980	56,560,536	4,284,905,290
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898)	713,650	85,638,000	7,321,990	658,979,100	37,523,990	2,626,679,300	45,559,630	3,371,296,400

Quantity and values of opium pastes submitted monthly. (*Meiji, thirty-fourth year* (*1901*).)

[Quantity in momme, value in yen.]

Month.	First quality.		Second quality.		Third quality.		Total.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.
April	346,700	46,854,000	769,400	80,529,000	2,621,300	211,447,000	3,737,400	338,830,000
May	314,200	47,130,000	661,100	79,332,000	2,243,700	201,933,000	3,219,000	328,595,000
June	323,300	48,495,000	413,000	49,560,000	1,647,100	148,239,000	2,383,400	246,294,000
July	345,100	50,327,000	340,100	39,630,000	1,543,500	127,211,000	2,219,700	217,168,000
August	427,400	59,836,000	417,100	45,881,000	1,688,500	118,195,000	2,533,000	223,912,000
September	336,800	47,152,000	302,555	33,281,050	1,710,400	119,728,000	2,349,755	200,161,050
October	444,700	62,258,000	319,300	35,123,000	1,821,700	127,519,000	2,585,700	224,900,000
November	443,900	62,146,000	288,300	31,713,000	1,814,100	126,987,000	2,546,300	220,846,000
December	440,900	61,726,000	278,900	30,679,000	1,905,000	133,392,000	2,625,400	225,797,000
January	378,724	53,021,360	272,995	30,029,450	1,949,437	136,460,590	2,601,156	219,511,400
February	404,416	56,618,240	272,321	29,955,310	1,993,455	139,541,850	2,670,192	226,115,400
March	394,800	55,272,000	290,500	31,955,000	2,217,800	155,246,000	2,903,100	242,473,000
Grand total	4,600,940	650,835,600	4,625,571	517,667,810	23,147,592	1,745,899,440	32,374,103	2,914,402,850

Quantity and value of opium pastes sold in the divisions. (*Meiji, thirty-fourth year* (*1901*).)

[Quantity in momme, value in yen.]

Divisions.	First quality.		Second quality.		Third quality.		Total.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.
Main island:								
Northern division	3,152,628	482,040,788	2,047,568	248,098,632	6,534,148	546,497,009	11,754,344	1,276,636,429
Center division	809,719	125,035,807	506,314	63,271,470	4,526,740	383,711,931	5,842,773	572,019,208
Southern division	673,232	104,370,586	1,902,449	232,562,535	11,043,127	925,320,897	13,618,808	1,262,254,018
Eastern division	.....	.....	79,185	9,619,740	308,110	28,102,360	387,295	37,722,100
Total	4,635,579	711,447,181	4,535,516	553,552,377	22,432,125	1,883,632,197	31,603,220	3,148,631,755
Hoko Islands:								
Western division	.....	.....	8,361	1,037,768	208,290	20,303,039	216,651	21,340,807
Grand total	4,635,579	711,447,181	4,543,877	554,590,145	22,640,415	1,903,935,236	31,819,871	3,169,972,562
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900)	3,945,499	518,932,450	12,446,042	1,234,887,681	36,265,898	2,862,941,553	52,657,439	4,616,761,684
Meiji, thirty-second year (1899)	972,031	129,415,757	13,257,309	1,319,766,523	40,305,050	3,213,421,485	54,534,390	4,662,603,765
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898)	665,115	88,409,589	7,267,549	727,586,709	36,418,275	2,904,737,197	44,350,939	3,720,733,495
Meiji, thirtieth year (1897)	389,947	43,574,729	2,987,168	246,697,406	19,914,818	1,341,615,121	23,291,933	1,631,887,256

Quantity and value of opium paste sold monthly. (*Meiji, Thirty-fourth Year* (*1901*).)

[Quantity in momme, value in yen.]

Month.	First quality.		Second quality.		Third quality.		Total.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.
April	342,451	50,297,164	791,149	89,447,301	2,572,116	233,765,566	3,705,716	373,510,031
May	323,352	52,514,697	599,279	79,842,455	2,202,970	214,596,154	3,125,601	346,953,306
June	308,131	50,040,638	461,305	59,710,801	1,657,837	164,373,551	2,427,273	274,124,990
July	347,257	55,785,695	361,217	46,212,473	1,596,976	147,041,762	2,305,450	249,039,930
August	413,352	63,272,802	334,985	39,925,341	1,656,142	130,627,801	2,404,479	233,825,944
September	437,659	66,018,611	305,881	36,605,126	1,652,847	130,301,808	2,396,387	232,925,645
October	456,782	68,680,540	312,001	37,461,480	1,766,382	140,265,863	2,535,165	246,407,903
November	428,690	64,746,036	296,665	35,725,723	1,772,249	139,130,433	2,497,604	239,602,192
December	412,815	63,301,653	270,601	32,237,291	1,789,646	138,790,118	2,473,062	234,329,062
January	400,668	61,016,888	273,661	33,005,807	1,905,072	148,645,427	2,579,401	242,668,122
February	371,682	56,554,664	252,196	30,299,807	1,923,915	149,780,303	2,547,793	236,634,774
March	392,740	59,217,793	284,937	34,116,440	2,144,263	166,616,430	2,821,940	259,950,663
Grand total	4,635,579	711,447,196	4,543,877	554,590,145	22,640,415	1,903,935,236	31,819,871	3,169,972,562

An average quantity of opium eaten (*smoked*) *by a person per day* (*Meiji, thirty-fourth year* (*1901*).)

[Value in yen.]

Division.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	January.	February.	March.
Main island:												
Northern division	1.47	1.22	1.17	1.27	1.55	1.61	1.44	1.51	1.55	1.59	1.60	1.70
Center division	.70	.48	.15	.21	.25	.34	.36	1.77	1.87	2.73	2.43	2.30
Southern division	1.99	1.86	1.71	1.43	1.26	.87	.68	3.41	3.48	3.75	4.52	4.71
Eastern division	1.23	.79	.87	.69	.86	.98	.76	.84	.82	.87	.74	.76
Pescadores Isles:												
Western division	.73	.69	.66	.31	.08	.09	.10	.11	.12	.14	.14	.75
Average	.75	.61	.49	.46	.49	.49	.51	.52	.51	.54	.59	.60
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900)	1.00	.90	.90	.90	.90	.80	.90	.90	.90	.90	.80	.90
Meiji, thirty-second year (1899)	1.30	1.40	1.30	1.40	1.40	1.40	1.30	1.30	1.20	1.10	1.00	1.00
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898)	1.80	1.70	1.40	1.50	1.50	1.40	1.40	1.40	1.40	1.30	1.20	1.10
Meiji, thirtieth year (1897)	1.80	2.00	1.60	1.80	1.50	1.60	1.40	1.70	2.00	2.00	2.10	1.90

Agents and licensees of opium pastes. (*Meiji, thirty-fourth year* (*1901*).)

District.	Population.	Agents.	Licensees.										Percentage of smokers and eaters in main island per 100 persons.
			Smokers and eaters.			Sellers of opium pastes.	Sellers and manufacturers of instruments.	Sellers of instruments.	Smoking and eating shops.	Wholesaler of powdered opium.	Total.	Grand total.	
			Male.	Female.	Total.								
Main island:													
Northern division—													
Taihoku	255,430	6	20,580	2,816	23,396	149	.....	1	12	1	163	23,559	9.16
Kelung	100,476	3	5,570	442	6,012	72	.....	.....	.....	.....	72	6,084	5.98
Giran	100,966	3	2,960	375	3,335	26	.....	2	.....	.....	28	3,363	3.30
Shinko	42,882	2	2,025	158	2,183	24	.....	.....	.....	.....	24	2,207	5.09
Toshiyen	183,400	4	7,693	337	8,030	77	.....	.....	.....	.....	77	8,107	4.38
Shinchiku	148,255	3	7,311	735	8,046	84	.....	5	2	.....	91	8,137	5.43
Total	831,409	21	46,139	4,863	51,002	432	.....	8	14	1	455	51,457	6.14
Center division—													
Byori	147,533	3	5,805	382	6,187	38	.....	.....	5	.....	43	6,230	4.19
Taichu	185,693	5	9,276	876	10,152	77	.....	2	7	.....	86	10,238	5.47
Shoka	222,310	5	12,051	1,366	13,417	59	2	4	4	.....	69	13,486	6.04
Nanto	56,816	3	2,984	176	3,160	21	.....	.....	.....	.....	21	3,181	5.56
Toroku	195,239	5	5,723	245	5,968	40	.....	2	8	.....	50	6,018	3.06
Total	807,591	21	35,839	3,045	38,884	235	2	8	24	.....	269	39,153	4.81
Southern division—													
Kagi	201,308	2	11,316	981	12,297	32	.....	1	7	.....	40	12,337	6.11
Yensuiko	250,379	5	9,683	662	10,345	57	.....	.....	6	.....	63	10,408	4.13
Tainan	187,052	5	13,260	1,923	15,183	116	5	4	53	1	179	15,362	8.12
Banshoryo	41,715	1	1,311	83	1,394	20	.....	.....	.....	.....	20	1,414	3.34
Risan	173,670	3	9,527	904	10,431	85	.....	.....	10	.....	95	10,526	6.01
Ako	158,180	7	7,305	799	8,104	74	.....	.....	1	.....	75	8,179	5.12
Koshun	15,441	1	932	120	1,052	12	.....	.....	5	.....	17	1,069	6.81
Total	1,027,475	24	53,334	5,472	58,806	396	5	5	82	1	489	59,259	5.72
Taito, Eastern division	56,085	2	1,042	262	1,304	23	.....	.....	2	.....	25	1,329	2.33
Grand total	2,722,830	68	136,354	13,642	149,996	1,086	7	21	122	2	1,238	151,234	5.51
Hoko Islands:													
Hoko, Western division	54,614	1	1,945	103	2,048	12	.....	.....	4	.....	16	2,064	3.75
Great grand total	2,777,444	69	138,299	13,745	152,044	1,098	7	21	126	2	1,254	153,298	5.47
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900)	1,714,463	69	152,011	12,751	164,763	2,354	8	27	199	2	2,590	167,353	.....
Meiji, thirty-second year (1899)	1,634,780	70	141,630	11,318	152,948	3,203	8	36	241	4	3,492	156,440	.....
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898)	2,609,755	54	93,384	7,164	100,548	2,841	9	47	264	4	3,165	.....	.....
Meiji, thirtieth year (1897)	1,449,090	39	54,435		54,435	2,241	7	48	244	5	2,545	.....	.....

Distribution of the licenses for opium eating (smoking) of the deceased and of the abstainers from eating (smoking) according to the districts. (Meiji thirty-fourth year, 1901).

District.	Number of licenses for opium eating at the end of the year.	For the year 1901.			Ratio per 1,000.	
		Deceased.	Abstainers.	Total.	Deceased.	Abstainers.
Main island:						
Northern section	49,957	2,369	127	2,496	45.16	2.42
Middle section	39,771	2,723	537	3,260	63.28	12.48
Southern section	63,175	2,682	67	2,725	40.70	.72
Grand total	154,180	7,794	712	8,506	47.91	4.38
Great grand total	156,266	7,928	721	8,649	48.07	4.37
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900)	165,752	7,398	264	7,642	42.67	1.41
Meiji, thirty-second year (1899)	130,962	2,765	289	3,054	20.63	2.16
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898)	95,449	1,682	890	2,572	17.15	9.08
Meiji, thirtieth year (1897)	50,597	1,181	1,136	2,317	22.34	21.47

NOTE.—The word "abstainer" means one who once ate opium paste and afterwards abstained therefrom.

Division, according to ages, of the licensees, deceased, abstainers (from and of opium eating). (Meiji, thirty-fourth year (1901).)

Ages.	Number of licensees at the end of the year.	Deceased.	Abstainers.	Total.	Ratio of deceased and abstainers per 1,000 licensees.	
					Deceased.	Abstainers.
One to twenty years	204	12	2	14	55.05	0.92
Twenty to thirty years	22,266	720	127	847	31.15	5.50
Thirty to forty years	49,856	1,695	223	1,918	32.74	4.31
Forty to fifty years	46,975	1,239	215	2,454	45.30	4.35
Fifty to sixty years	25,997	1,855	115	1,970	66.33	4.11
Sixty to seventy years	9,209	1,141	36	1,177	111.80	3.53
Seventy years and over	1,759	266	3	269	131.16	1.48
Grand total	156,266	7,928	721	8,649	48.07	4.37

The annual list as to the above division is as follows: (From thirtieth year of Meiji up to thirty-third year of Meiji.)

	Years.							Total.
	1-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900):								
Deceased	12	771	1,722	2,152	1,653	859	229	7,398
Abstainers	4	54	69	61	34	18	4	244
Total	16	825	1,791	2,213	1,687	877	233	7,642
Meiji, thirty-second year (1899):								
Deceased	.....	209	634	854	597	371	100	2,765
Abstainers	1	51	109	67	41	16	4	289
Total	1	260	743	921	638	387	104	3,054
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898):								
Deceased	3	115	373	551	421	218	1	1,682
Abstainers	.....	140	255	294	152	43	6	890
Total	3	255	628	845	573	261	7	2,572
Meiji, thirtieth year (1897):								
Deceased	2	89	286	342	285	132	45	1,181
Abstainers	.....	130	350	338	194	99	25	1,136
Total	2	219	636	680	479	231	70	2,317

Number of workmen engaged in manufacturing medicine in the monopoly department of Formosan government and their salaries. (Meiji, thirty-fourth year (1901).)

Month.	Number of workmen at end of each month.	Extended number of workmen.	Salary per month.	Salary per day.	Number of days employed.	Number of hours employed.
			Yen.	*Yen.*		
April	148	3,768	1,870,500	496	26	208
May	149	4,132	1,879,660	454	29	232
June	142	3,601	1,766,240	490	27	216
July	142	3,678	1,857,090	505	27	216
August	108	2,860	1,441,910	504	25	200
September	108	2,640	1,449,050	549	25	200
October	108	2,716	1,441,270	530	27	216
November	109	2,845	1,418,660	499	27	216
December	110	2,764	1,412,750	511	26	208
January	109	2,505	1,470,670	587	25	200
February	109	2,501	1,336,860	535	24	292
March	110	2,987	1,494,140	500	28	224

Persons suffering from opium mania. Meiji, thirty-fourth year (1901).)

Division or districts.	Patients.			Deceased.		
	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.
Main island:						
Northern division	6	6	12	3	5	8
Center division	.....	2	2	.....	1	1
Southern division	2	2	4	1	.....	1
Grand total	8	10	18	4	6	10
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900)	6 a 1	13	19 a 1	5 a 1	7	12 a 1
Meiji, thirty-second year (1899)	7	9	16	2	6	8
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898)	29	16 a 3	45 a 3	2	5	7
Meiji, thirtieth year (1897)	44	10	54	7	3	10

a Japanese.

Violators of opium laws. (*Meiji, thirty-fourth year* (*1901*).)

Kinds of crimes.	Main islands.										Isles of Pescadores.		Grand total.		
	Northern.		Middle.		Southern.		Eastern.		Total.						
	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	Total.
Number of persons who have imported opium paste	31	.....	4	.....	4	.....	.....	.....	39	.....	2	.....	41	.....	41
Number of persons who have manufactured opium paste	72	1	12	1	65	3	.....	.....	149	5	5	.....	154	5	159
Number of persons who have sold, transferred, given in exchange, or loaned opium paste without license	35	2	9	.....	25	.....	1	.....	70	2	3	1	73	3	76
Number of persons who have possessed or owned opium paste without license	23	2	8	.....	10	.....	.....	.....	41	2	1	.....	42	2	44
Number of persons who have made compounds of governmental opiums or combined them with other materials	22	.....	1	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	25	.....	.....	.....	25	.....	25
Number of persons who have sold, transferred, given in exchange, or loaned those compounded or combined articles	63	2	23	.....	153	2	2	.....	241	4	.....	.....	241	4	245
Number of persons who have possessed or owned such compounds or combinations	31	.....	4	.....	4	.....	.....	.....	39	.....	.....	.....	39	.....	39
Number of persons who have imported raw opium	2	.....	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	7	.....	.....	.....	7	.....	7
Number of persons who have sold, transferred, given in exchange, or loaned the raw opiums	19	.....	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	24	.....	.....	.....	24	.....	24
Number of persons who have possessed or owned raw opium	3	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	6	.....	.....	.....	6	.....	6
Number of persons who have imported medicine which has the same effect as opium paste	11	1	8	.....	1	1	.....	.....	20	2	.....	.....	20	2	22
Number of persons who have manufactured medicine which has the same effect as eating opium	7	.....	7	1	11	1	.....	.....	25	2	1	.....	26	2	28
Number of persons who have sold, transferred, given in exchange, etc., medicine which has the same effect as opium paste	3	1	8	1	32	.....	.....	.....	43	2	.....	.....	3	.....	3
Number of persons who have owned or possessed medicine having the same effect as opium paste	7	.....	3	.....	7	1	.....	.....	17	1	.....	.....	17	1	18
Persons who have used morphine or a medicine containing morphine instead of opium smoking	14	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	14	.....	.....	.....	14	.....	14
Number of persons who have used morphine or a medicine containing morphine by the request of other persons	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	.....	.....	.....	5	.....	5
Number of persons who have manufactured instruments without license	2	.....	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	6	.....	.....	.....	6	.....	6
Number of persons who have sold, transferred, etc., instruments without license	20	3	10	.....	2	2	.....	.....	32	5	.....	.....	32	5	37
Number of persons who have sold, transferred, etc., license letters to persons not having same	5	.....	2	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	10	.....	.....	1	10	1	11
Number of persons who have owned or possessed instruments without license	12	.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	14	.....	1	.....	15	.....	15
Number of persons who have supplied place and instruments without license	11	2	8	4	6	1	.....	.....	25	7	2	.....	27	7	34
Number of persons who have supplied place and instruments to those who have no license	13	1	10	1	11	2	.....	.....	34	4	.....	.....	34	4	38
Number of persons who have made others eat opium without license	211	18	99	6	62	4	1	.....	373	28	4	.....	377	28	405
	a1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	a1	.....	a2	.....	.....	.....	a2	.....	a2

a Japanese.

Violators of opium laws. (*Meiji, thirty-fourth year* (*1901*).)—Continued.

Kinds of crimes.	Main islands.										Isles of Pescadores.		Grand total.		
	Northern.		Middle.		Southern.		Eastern.		Total.						
	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	Total.
Number of persons who have seduced others who have not the license to smoke opium	3	.....	3	.....	1	.....	.....	1	7	1	.....	.....	7	1	8
Number of persons who have not carried the license letter when eating opium	12	.....	11	1	1	.....	.....	.....	24	1	.....	.....	24	1	25
Number of persons who have sold or transferred their licenses for opium eating	10	2	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	11	2	.....	.....	11	2	13
Number of persons who have sold or transferred their licenses for the business	.....	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	3
Number of persons who have given for loan the instruments for opium eating to those having no license	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	1
Number of persons who have given for loan the instruments to any other person	4	.....	1	.....	6	.....	.....	.....	11	.....	.....	.....	11	.....	11
Number of persons who have changed and used their own letters of license	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1
Great grand total	652 [a] 1	36	251	15	412	17	4 [a] 1	1	1,319 [a] 2	69	19	2	1,338 [a] 2	72	1,409 [a] 2
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900)	414	24	192	13	170	5	7	.....	783	42	61	2	844	44	888
Meiji, thirty-second year (1899)	231	13	103	7	202	15	.....	.....	536	35	35	1	571	36	607
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898)	243	8	226	8	71	.....	4	.....	544	16	85	2	629	18	647
Meiji, thirtieth year (1897)	92	6	233	17	136	4	4	.....	465	27	3	.....	468	27	495

[a] Japanese.

Violators of foreign nationality.

Kind of crimes.	Main island.			Isles of Pecadores.	Grand total.
	Northern.	Middle.	Total.	Western.	
	Men.	Men.	Men.	Men.	
Number of persons who have imported opium paste	8	1	9	1	10
Number of persons who have imported raw opium	2	.....	2	.....	2
Number of persons who have imported the instruments	1	.....	1	.....	1
Number of persons who have eaten opium without license	6	.....	6	1	7
	a 1	.....	a 1	.....	a 1
Total	17	1	18	2	20
	a 1	.....	a 1	.....	a 1

a Other than Chinese.

Violators according to age. (*Meiji, thirty-fourth year* (*1901*).)

Section.	Years.														Age not known.	Grand total.		
	1-20.		20-30.		30-40.		40-50.		50-60.		60-70.		70-80.					
	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	W.	M.	M.	W.	Total.
Main island:																		
Northern division	9	1	156	7	277	15	147	8	50	4	12	1	1	.....	.....	652	36	688
	.....	.....	a 1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	a 1	.....	a 1
Middle division	2	.....	56	3	95	7	63	3	26	1	9	1	.....	.....	.....	251	15	266
Southern division	2	.....	91	2	138	7	107	6	57	2	15	.....	2	.....	.....	412	17	429
Eastern division	.....	.....	1	.....	2	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	4	1	5
	.....	.....	.....	.....	a 1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	a 1	.....	a 1
Total	13	1	306	12	512	30	318	17	133	7	36	2	3	.....	.....	1,319	69	1,388
	.....	.....	a 1	.....	a 1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	a 2	.....	a 2
Isles of Pescadores:																		
Western division	.....	.....	2	.....	8	.....	4	2	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	19	2	21
Grand total	13	1	306	12	520	30	322	19	138	7	36	2	3	.....	.....	1,358	71	1,409
	.....	.....	a 1	.....	a 1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	a 2	.....	a 2
Meiji, thirty-third year (1900)	10	.....	218	8	292	16	218	9	79	7	22	2	5	2	.....	844	44	888
Meiji, thirty-second year (1899)	8	2	212	8	227	9	154	9	55	6	14	2	1	.....	.....	571	36	607
Meiji, thirty-first year (1898)	4	.....	149	4	232	9	171	3	61	1	10	.....	2	1	.....	629	18	647
Meiji, thirtieth year (1897)	9	.....	87	6	180	12	127	3	48	5	9	1	1	.....	7	468	27	495

a Japanese.

Male violators of foreign nationality according to age.

Section.	Years.				Total.
	20–30.	30–50.	50–60.	60–70.	
Main island:					
Northern division	5	7 [a] 1	4	1	17 [a] 1
Middle division	.....	1	.....	.....	1
Total	5	8 [a] 1	4	1	18 [a] 1
Isles of Pescadores:					
Western division	1	.....	1	.....	2
Grand total	6	8 [a] 1	5	1	20 [a] 1

[a] Other than Chinese.

BISHOP'S HOUSE,
Manila, September 25, 1905.

MY DEAR COLONEL EDWARDS: Through some oversight, the inclosed charts belonging to the opium report were not sent with the manuscript when it was forwarded by the Commission to the War Department. They are so instructive and illustrate so well the care with which Japan has gone into this question that it would be a pity to have them omitted.

Trusting that they will reach you in time to have them incorporated in the report, I remain,

Yours very faithfully,

C. H. BRENT,
Bishop of the Philippine Islands.

Col. CLARENCE EDWARDS,
Chief of the Insular Bureau, War Department,
Washington, D. C.

Table showing the number of licensed opium smokers on the 31st of December, and those who died and gave up smoking during each year from the 1st of April, 1897, to 1902.

Year.	Opium smokers (licensed).		Total.	Increase or decrease in comparison to preceding year.	Number of deaths.		Number of those who gave up smoking.		Total.	Increase or decrease in comparison to preceding year.
	Males.	Females.			Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.		
1897	45,627	2,625	48,282	.....	1,099	82	1,076	66	2,257	.....
1898	88,484	6,965	95,449	47,167	1,533	150	848	42	2,530	273
1899	121,602	9,360	130,962	35,513	2,476	289	269	20	3,054	524
1900 (Sept. 30)	155,975	13,089	169,064	38,100	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1900	152,950	12,802	165,752	3,312	6,632	766	227	17	7,642	4,578
1901	145,267	12,352	157,619	8,133	7,193	735	695	26	8,649	1,007
1902	130,149	13,343	143,492	14,127	12,883	1,059	2,996	81	16,988	8,289

NOTE.—The number of opium smokers rose to its maxium on the 30th of September, 1900. In 1902 a large number of deaths and those who gave up smoking was found out as a result of the thorough examination of the license holders.

Table showing the number of the licensed opium smokers, by age and sex, at the end of each year from 1897 to 1902.

Age and sex.	1897.	1898.	1899.	1900.	1901.	1902.
Below 20 years:						
Males	44	285	163	303	167	63
Females	6	26	24	65	37	21
Above 20 years:						
Males	5,175	3,073	18,428	24,240	20,517	5,916
Females	319	886	1,469	2,100	1,749	1,693
Above 30 years:						
Males	15,669	28,206	38,097	49,024	46,373	40,987
Females	644	1,954	2,543	3,571	3,483	3,708
Above 40 years:						
Males	14,326	21,892	36,573	45,045	43,498	40,776
Females	778	2,170	2,669	3,427	3,477	3,824
Above 50 years:						
Males	7,684	17,809	20,457	24,430	23,704	23,499
Females	569	1,368	1,723	2,294	2,293	2,764
Above 60 years:						
Males	2,364	6,427	6,846	8,446	8,245	7,607
Females	238	440	712	930	964	1,051
Above 70 years:						
Males	395	792	1,038	1,462	1,472	1,301
Females	70	121	220	315	287	282
Grand total—						
Males	45,657	88,484	121,602	152,950	143,976	130,149
Females	2,625	6,965	9,360	12,702	12,290	13,343

Table showing the number of the offenders against the opium regulations, by ages, in each year from 1897 to 1902.

Year.	Below 20.	Above 20.	Above 30.	Above 40.	Above 50.	Above 60.	Above 70.	Total.
1897	9	91	192	130	53	10	8	493
1898	4	138	201	153	53	10	3	562
1899	10	111	221	157	59	15	1	574
1900	10	226	308	227	86	24	7	888
1901	14	285	489	301	131	31	2	1,253
1902	26	407	705	412	190	44	3	1,787
Grand total	73	1,258	2,116	1,380	572	134	24	5,557

APPENDIX F.

LITERATURE AND OBSERVATIONS PERTAINING TO OPIUM.

FORMOSA.

OPIUM IN FORMOSA.

[Translation of a Japanese official document.]

After Formosa was added to Japan as a territory, one of the most urgent questions was that of opium. As the use of opium by smoking or eating is prohibited in Japan, the measures to be adopted in Formosa with regard to opium might seem to have been already provided, viz, to prohibit the consumption of opium by smoking or eating. (The expression "eating opium" or "opium eating" will hereafter include both the eating and the smoking of the drug.) Abstinence from opium eating is in every respect to be recommended, and it is in accordance with the dictates of humanity to fight against this evil habit. As this habit has been rooted in Formosa for many years, it is not at all easy to eradicate at once. The preference of temperance to total abstinence might find a proper justification under such circumstances.

The promulgation of the ordinance concerning opium in Formosa took place together with that of ordinance No. 2, of the thirtieth (30) of January, of the thirtieth (30) year of Meiji (1897), and with that of the regulations governing the operation of the aforementioned ordinance, in March of the same year. The first (1) of April was the date on which the ordinance, as well as the regulations, went into effect in the city of Taihoku (Taipeh) only. The spirit of the ordinance might be outlined as follows:

(1) The right of monopoly of opium shall be vested entirely in the government.

(2) A written license shall be granted for the eating of opium to those who are in he habit of opium eating; that is, victims of opium mania, provided this fact is verified by a physician.

(3) Those to whom licenses have been granted shall pay the following license fees: For a first-class license, three (3) yen; for a second-class license, one (1) yen and fifty (50) sen, and for a third-class license, twenty (20) sen, monthly.

(4) Opium paste is to be bought from a wholesale dealer on showing the written license.

(5) The class of the written license shall correspond with that of the opium paste; that is, a person to whom a first-class license has been granted may, according to his choice, buy opium paste of the first, the second, or the third class; a person to whom a second-class license has been granted may buy opium paste of the second or third class; and, finally, a person to whom a third-class license has been granted may buy opium paste of the third class only.

(6) The price of opium paste per pound shall be twelve (12) yen for the first class, nine (9) yen for the second class, and seven (7) yen for the third class.

(7) Licenses to eat opium shall be granted only to natives of Formosa.

The period at which the ordinance concerning opium in Formosa went into operation was different in the different districts of the island. The first place at which it went into operation was the city of Taihoku, in the county of Taihoku, on the first (1) day of April, the thirtieth (30) year of Meiji; and the last place was a part of Taihoku County, on the first (1) of October of the same year. At present the ordinance is in effect in all the districts of Formosa, excepting only the remaining part of Taihoku and the whole of Taito.

Actual state of things after the taking effect of the ordinance concerning opium in Formosa.

Since the ordinance concerning opium in Formosa first took effect in the city of Taihoku, in April, the thirtieth (30) year of Meiji, the villagers in the vicinity have expressed their earnest desire to have the ordinance enforced in their districts as soon as possible. Since the taking effect of the same in the city of Tainan, in

Shinchiku, Kiilun, Tamsui, and Shokwa, respectively, the number of inhabitants desiring the enforcement of the ordinance has greatly increased, showing that the same is properly adapted to the circumstances of the people. At any rate, the cunning smugglers and merchants, whose profits seemed to be lessened by the action of the government, then began to oppose the ordinance and to dishonor the government by spreading false reports to the effect that the government opium paste was insipid and that its effect on the throat was too severe. Such groundless accusations, however, could scarcely last long, after the superiority of the government opium paste commenced to be realized by those who had already become victims of opium mania.

The object of the ordinance is to grant licenses only to those who have contracted the habit of opium eating, that is, who are victims of opium mania; so that a minor, therefore, is not allowed to eat opium, the exception being made in the case of a few who find themselves victims of opium mania as the sad result of eating opium in their youth, even under the age of ten years. It is hoped that clandestine opium eating will be prevented hereafter by the force of police, and then no more licenses shall be granted. To those who are desirous of abstaining from opium eating the commissioner appointed to investigate methods for the rescue of opium maniacs will give medical treatment and any assistance possible in their efforts to stop the use of opium. The commissioner will further distribute pamphlets containing the method of medical treatment and its results in every district in Formosa, so that the people may have the opportunity of practicing the treatment if they desire. On the other hand abstinence from opium eating is earnestly inculcated in educational spheres, and students in the habit of opium eating have now disappeared. The object of this ordinance, it is believed, will be attained within thirty years, by force of strict supervision as well as education.

Provisions against opium smuggling.

As Formosa is an island and its coast line is many hundreds of miles in length it is difficult to prevent opium smuggling, unless a sufficiently large force of police is available. In order to meet the present needs the price of opium provided by the government has been fixed so low that the Chinese opium imported into the island can not compete with it, the price of government opium being only seven yen per pound. This measure seems to be working successfully, and in the meantime the police force is being gradually increased. Statistics encourage hope for the future, as there were only two cases of smuggling from the time the ordinance took effect, on April 1, until August, the thirtieth year of Meiji; and the sales of opium paste increased at the same time, the reports showing sales to the value of 81,300 yen in Auguts, 99,990 yen in September, and 141,200 yen in October.

Another reason for the decrease in opium smuggling is to be found in the fact that in China those who intend to import opium into Formosa are obliged to pay export duties of one hundred and sixty (160) yen per one hundred (100) kin of raw opium, and two hundred and seven (207) yen for the same quantity of opium paste, to their own government. The payment of such duties necessarily increases the price of opium and consequently smugglers can realize no profit.

Provisions against opium eating.

Before being granted a license under the ordinance concerning opium in Formosa the opium eater is first to be examined by the head of the city or village, as the case may be, in which he resides, after which the police officials shall examine him. After sufficient proof of his being an opium maniac has been furnished the license may be granted. The police officials are always very busy endeavoring to detect unlicensed opium eaters, smugglers, and unlicensed manufacturers of opium. The governor-general sends a special inspector into every district for the purpose of inquiring after such violators of the law.

In the police department a special section for opium affairs has been organized and a chief has been appointed, but it is to be regretted that the officials are very often interrupted in the performance of their regular duties, owing to the lack of officials in other sections of the police department. It needs hardly to be added that an increase in the police force is necessary, as the extent to which the ordinance concerning opium in Formosa is enforced is proportional to the size of the police force, so that if the latter is increased the effectiveness of the former will be much greater.

Table showing the number of licenses issued and other facts concerning opium at the end of September 30, year of Meiji.

County.	Population.	Number of wholesale dealers in opium paste.	Number of institutions for manufacture and sale of instruments.	Number of wholesale dealers in instruments.	Number of shops for opium eating.	Number of wholesale dealers in powdered opium.	Total number of institutions for manufacture and sale of opium and instruments.
Taihoku	89,094	199	2	12	41	3	257
Shinchiku	263,170	270	1	17	13	1	301
Taichu	372,861	226	.....	6	34	1	268
Kagi	15,206	9	.....	2	9	.....	20
Tainan	168,520	289	3	4	97	1	394
Hozan	9,264	84	.....	2	22	.....	58
Girancho	107,877	37	.....	.....	.....	.....	37
Hokocho	39,746	39	.....	.....	6	.....	45
Total	1,065,838	1,108	6	43	222	6	1,380

County.	Number of opium eaters.				Total amount opium.	Number per hundred of population using opium.
	First class.	Second class.	Third class.	Total.		
					Pounds.	
Taihoku	29	165	6,654	6,851	7,108	7.68
Shinchiku	18	54	3,999	4,071	4,372	1.55
Taichu	20	70	10,008	10,098	10,366	2.71
Kagi	.....	16	814	830	850	5.45
Tainan	2	71	7,002	7,075	7,469	4.20
Hozan	.....	17	1,384	1,401	1,459	15.12
Girancho	.....	24	1,975	1,999	2,036	1.85
Hokocho	.....	.....	535	535	580	1.34
Total	69	417	32,374	32,860	32,240	3.08

The establishment of the medical laboratory and the advancement of the work of pharmacy.

The medical laboratory in Formosa was officially organized on the first of April, the twenty-ninth year of Meiji (1896), and a small number of officials were sent to Formosa for the purpose of manufacturing opium paste on the eleventh day of April of the same year. The work was first begun on the fifteenth day of June and a provincial laboratory set up opposite the office of the governor-general. After careful experimentation, repeated over and over again, the method for manufacturing opium paste has finally been established. Of twenty-eight buildings, fifteen are used for the manufacturing of opium paste, and the rest consists of storehouses for the material produced, distributing places of raw material, places for the examination of the bodies of the workmen, a dressing room, a room for the testing of the opium manufactured, a room for preparing the opium paste for wholesale, and storehouses for other purposes, as well as a room for analytical purposes. It was at first intended that the amount of opium manufactured here should be two or three hundred pounds a day, but as a result of an increase in the number of districts where the ordinance concerning opium has taken effect the working scheme has been enlarged, and since the first day of July the output has amounted to one thousand pounds per diem. The new buildings for the medical laboratory are to be finished in February, next year (1898). At present (1903) the buildings are completed.

Places of production, quality, and value of the raw materials used in Formosa.

The opium used in Formosa is produced chiefly in Persia and India, and is sometimes mixed with that produced in Szu-chuen, China. Indian opium is called "great ball," and is the monopoly of the English Government. Its shape is that of a round shot, and its weight is nearly three kin. The price of a case containing one hundred kin is from seven hundred to seven hundred and fifty yen. Persian opium is called "small ball" and comes in two shapes; the one is conical, wrapped in red Chinese paper and with a cord attached to it, so that it may be conveniently carried, and that of the other is an obtuse-angled square. The names of the Persian opium differ according to the color and shape of the cones. The price is more than seven hundred

yen per kin. The "ball of Szu-chuen" is the poorest in quality, the quantity of morphia contained therein being less than in either of the other two. The price is five hundred yen per one hundred kin. As to quality the Indian opium is best, and is used as the raw material for the manufacture of the first-class opium paste; the method of manufacturing it is also different from that of the others. Next in quality is the Persian opium, but the Szu-chuen is far inferior.

Opium at present and the quantity produced.

The average quantity of opium paste produced is 1,200 pounds per diem, divided as follows, viz: First-class opium paste, 10 per cent, i. e., 120 pounds; second-class from 20 to 30 per cent, i. e., from 240 to 360 pounds; and third class, about 70 per cent, i. e., from 800 to 900 pounds per diem. Supposing the quantity produced per diem to be 1,200 pounds, the production for one year would be 43,800 pounds; so that opium may not only be supplied to the whole island (Formosa), but a large quantity may be stored away, until developing an excellent flavor by further fermentation.

Comparison between raw material and the quantity of opium paste produced.

Persian opium yields 80 kin of prepared opium per 100 kin raw material; Benares opium yields 60 kin per 100 kin of raw material. Persian opium is not constant in quality, so that the yield may vary in many experiments.

How manufactured opium is sold at wholesale by the government.

The wholesale of opium paste shall be carried on in accordance with section nine (9) of the Regulations Concerning Opium in Formosa by delivering the opium paste to the wholesale dealer therein, on payment of the price, through the proper district authority. The medical laboratory shall deliver the opium paste only when it is ordered to do so by the proper district authority. As opium paste is highly esteemed by the natives, who are extremely fond of it, certain officials are appointed to guard against robbery and theft of the substance which might occur en route; it is also protected by the police officers. The wholesale of opium paste is allowed by the government only when application is made for more than one case (containing 36 pounds) and the price is paid in cash. The revenue report shall be made by the revenue officer to the chief of the taxation department of the Formosan government. The selling price of opium paste (by the government to the wholesale dealer) shall be one and one-half per cent less than that fixed by the government for sales by the wholesale dealer. The wholesale dealer in opium paste may sell more than one case at the time on the demand of a person who has a license for the wholesale of opium paste, but he may not sell it in small quantities by opening the cans. An accurate account must be kept, and the price must not exceed that fixed by the government. The wholesale dealer may sell opium paste to a person who has a license to consume opium, but is required to keep an accurate account thereof, under the supervision of the police. There is no restriction as to price, but the accounts must always be supervised.

The price of opium paste.

The price of opium paste manufactured by the government is carefully fixed by taking into account the market price, the cost of raw materials, and the expenses of manufacture. The chief objects are to keep out smugglers and to prevent the illicit importation of opium from China and other countries.

	Yen.
First-class opium paste, one case (120 momme), price	12
Market price of opium paste comparable to this was	18
Second-class opium paste, one case, price	9
Market price	12
Third-class opium paste, one case, price	7
Market price	9 or 10

An epitome of the expense of manufacturing opium paste, when 1,000 pounds or more are produced, is as follows:

First-class opium paste, cost, 9.3855 yen or 9.386 yen per pound.
First-class opium paste, selling price, 12.00 yen per pound.
Second-class opium paste, cost, 6.601718 yen or 6.602 yen per pound.
Second-class opium paste, selling price, 9.00 yen per pound.
Third-class opium paste, cost, 5.888303 yen or 5.889 yen per pound.
Third-class opium, selling price, 7.00 yen per pound.

The manner in which the Japanese Government regulates the use of opium in the island of Formosa.

[Reference: The Island of Formosa Past and Present, by James W. Davidson, F. R. G. S., U. S. consul, pp. 614-615.]

The smoking of opium is very prevalent in Formosa, it being estimated that about 7 per cent of the total populace were addicted to the habit. The authorities were at first inclined entirely to prohibit the practice. It required but little examination into the condition of affairs, however, to find convincing evidence that any heroic measures would involve serious results. A prohibitive policy would cause constant friction between the authorities and the Chinese, and as many of the smokers were among the better class, it would drive from the island the element which the authorities wished to retain. Furthermore, it is very evident that it would be impossible to totally prevent the import of opium. Smugglers would swarm on the coast, prepared to risk arrest in view of the large profits to be obtained in the trade. It was then decided by the Formosan government to permit the smoking of opium by the Chinese under certain conditions. The smoking of opium is entirely prohibited to the Japanese, and offenders against this law are very severely dealt with. At first it was decided to determine by medical examination those smokers who were hopelessly addicted to the use of the drug and to limit the supply of opium to such persons. It was thus hoped that the younger generation, being unable to obtain supplies of opium and not having acquired a taste for the drug, would not practice the vice, and thus in fifty years or so the practice could be entirely wiped out. The principle is still maintained and only persons provided with certificates showing that they are habitual smokers are allowed the use of the drug. Further, the general sale of opium was limited to dealers who had complied with the law and had obtained a certificate to that effect. Although this principle was a perfect one in theory, there were found to be many obstacles when it was put into practice. Great difficulty was encountered in detecting a probable smoker when this individual resided in the same house with one holding a certificate. Thus but one certificate would be obtained by a large household where there were many smokers and the law was easily evaded. With this in consideration and desiring to obtain a complete register of all smokers, the government relaxed the stringency of the regulations somewhat and issued certificates to all adult applicants who declared themselves habitual smokers. The import of opium is reserved by the government as an official monopoly. The penalty for the import or manufacture of opium is very severe, the punishment being no less than imprisonment at hard labor for a term not exceeding eleven years or a fine not exceeding 2,000 yen. There are over 30,000 licensed retailers in the island and over 160,000 certificates have been granted to smokers, which is about 6 per cent of the population. Opium to the value of some 5,000,000 yen per year is consumed. The plant is not grown in the island, the supplies being imported from Persia, India, and China. There has been, however, some discussion as to the advisability of growing opium locally, and the government has purchased a small plot of land in the south of the island for the purpose of trial cultivation. The government obtains an annual profit from the monopoly of nearly 3,000,000 yen.

[Extract from the North Formosa Trade Report, R. de B. Layard, consul, 1902.]

The value of the import of opium fell from £240,669 in 1901 to £153,822 in 1902, a decrease of £86,847. Indian opium was imported to the value of £67,162; but the Persian drug, being considerably cheaper and being required by the government factory in larger quantities, still preponderates. No Chinese or Turkish opium was imported.

It is asserted by the authorities, and the figures of the import would seem to bear out the assertion, that the consumption of this drug is decreasing in Formosa. They express their intention of gradually stamping out the practice of opium smoking, and the stringent regulations enforced for the licensing of smokers and for the prevention of smuggling, assisted also by moral suasion, which at one moment took the form of a regular crusade against the habit on the part of the Buddhist missionaries from Japan, all tend toward bringing about this consummation. It has indeed been brought to my notice that the general appearance of the Chinese in this district has improved, which, however, may be due in some degree to a better regimen of food being obtainable since the advent of the Japanese placed a higher style of living within their reach, or possibly to the fact that the more intemperate among the consumers of the drug may have left the island for other places, where they find more liberty to indulge; but it is certainly a fact, evident to any person's observation, that there are seen among them fewer faces than formerly showing the unmistakable

brand of the opium habit. In any case, everything points to the fact that at some date, sooner or later, the import of opium is destined to be reduced to the limit of the country's requirement of the drug as a medicinal preparation only.

JAPAN.

The poison of opium.

[Translated from Japanese.]

The poison contained in opium is called morphine. Those that smoke it find it injurious to health and sometimes fatal to them; this is reason why we should abstain from this terrible habit. We must respect the act forbidding the smoking of opium for the benefit of our country; this is the duty of all Japanese.

All who read the following stories, we hope, will take a lesson from them and teach it. We wish to impress upon all teachers the great necessity of instructing their pupils in regard to the evil effects of opium-smoking. The Government has published this for the special purpose of warning students.

(1) At an early period there was established in our country a law forbidding the importation and smoking of opium. We have now constructed a law to the same effect, which it would be a criminal offense to disobey. Everyone respects this law and obeys it. This obedience is one of our beautiful customs and is well known to foreigners, who admire it very much. The establishment of this law has prevented the Japanese from adopting the bad habit practiced by the Chinese and is one reason why our country is classed among civilized nations.

In Volume II, part 5, chapter 1 of the Criminal Law, we find the written laws in regard to opium, which include articles 237 to 242. There is also a Tariff Law, which was published in the 30th year of Meiji (1897), in which there is an article by which opium-smoking accessories are classed among the articles whose importation is prohibited.

(2) In China opium was first used as a medicine; and in the Kuan era there were a few who smoked it, while in the Kakei era many people began to smoke it. The Government soon perceived its dreadful effects and prohibited it. During the sixth year of the dynasty of Doko opium-smokers increased in number. In the eighteenth year of Doko all the officials in every perfecture strongly forbade the use of opium and Rinsokujo, the governor-general of Koko, insisted on the great necessity of repressing opium importation. At last the authorities had the vessels used for the importation of opium sunk. This act was the cause of the opium war between China and England. As a result of the war peace was established on the condition that the importation of opium be permitted. This is one of the reasons why China and Formosa are subject to the ruinous effects of opium.

(3) Those who smoke opium incessantly suffer from the following ailments: Their bodies become emaciated, their complexions turn a yellowish color, and there is nothing left to nourish their bodies. As a result their eyesight naturally becomes dimmed, they lose their appetite and they are unable to converse freely. When one gives way to this dreadful habit he becomes very dull, prefers to remain in the dark, forgets his duty towards his family and violates all the moral laws of humanity.

(4) Those who are enslaved to this habit must smoke at regular intervals, and if they are unable to obtain the opium at such times, they become stupid, as if dreaming, and often have cough, headache, fainting fits, and vomiting, their nose and eyes begin to run, they have many nervous affections too numerous to mention, the body is covered with a cold perspiration and the mind becomes slightly unhinged. The habitues always suffer from these troubles unless their desire is gratified. There are many things injurious to health, but opium is one of the most dreadful and poisonous of drugs. Those who become accustomed to smoking can not give the habit up as long as they live, which as a consequence can not be for a very great period.

(5) We have explained many details above in regard to opium. In Formosa we find that it has sometimes been used for the purpose of committing murder or suicide. This is very immoral conduct; so that it is our duty to let people know of the terrible results of this dreadful habit, in order to warn them against becoming subject to the poisonous efforts of opium.

(6) His Imperial Majesty has graciously allowed those who are already under the evil effects of the poison to continue smoking for medicinal purposes. An act was passed to this effect. In addition, those who have not already taken to the habit are forbidden to do so (in the 30th year of Meiji—1897). The idea is gradually to

extinguish the habit from the island (Formosa) altogether. Therefore, all those living in Formosa should understand this act and should obey it, in order that the island may become in time healthy and prosperous.

In the address which was given in December of the 29th year of Meiji (1896) by G. Nogi, then governor-general of Formosa, to the governors of all the prefectures, we find that this bad habit is gradually being extinguished. At the suggestion of the head officer to the board of health of the department of home affairs, some officials were sent to investigate this habit among the people, and from the yearly reports of the prefectures the opium system has been devised.

Regarding the habit of smoking opium, and its history.

[Translated from Japanese.]

From an investigation made at Taipeh (Formosa) it is found that opium was first introduced into Formosa about forty or fifty years ago by English merchants, who persuaded the natives to smoke it. After a time they became so accustomed to the habit that it did not seriously affect them, and their condition became such that they could not do without it. In this manner the habit has become prevalent in Formosa.

At that time there were three English agencies here, namely, Bosun and Company, Merisu and Company, and Ige and Company, all located at Daidochun, in Taipeh. The English merchants applied to these three companies, and through them persuaded the natives to try opium; and as a result the opium-smokers increased in number. At this time the price of opium was one yen for eight chin. Since that time two of these agencies have been dissolved and only one of them remains. The manager of this agency related the history of the importation of opium as follows:

Opium was first imported from England in the 25th year of Dokaan. It came by way of China; but Kinzeshi, who was at this time governor of Formosa, thought it was not right, and so forbade its importation, fighting with China on this account. There was another official, named Muzuna, who was not very conscientious, and was bribed by the English to make false accusations against Kinzeshi, as a result of which the importation of opium was permitted. The above given account is not essential to the subject, but I give it as I heard it.

About one hundred years ago the Europeans came to Singapore from British India, where they met the Chinese. The Europeans were the first to persuade the Chinese to try opium and taught them how to smoke it. This was the beginning of the evil habit which now prevails throughout China. It was about fifty years ago that opium was first introduced into Formosa, and smoking soon became very popular. This was in the period of Dokaan, during which many people who were accustomed to the habit of opium-smoking came to Formosa from Amoy and other places in China; hence the introduction of the same into the island of Formosa. It is, therefore, difficult to determine the exact beginning of the importation of opium, as the Chinese first brought it for their own personal use. The particulars are unknown, as no record was kept by Dokaan, who did not indulge in such bad habits. The foregoing account was given by a Chinese.

According to an investigation made at Tainan, opium was first imported during the Chienron era, and became very popular during the Dokaan era. At this time an act was published by Kinzeshi, the governor-general, strictly forbidding the smoking of opium and imposing the penalty of death upon those who disobeyed it. It therefore appeared that this bad habit was about to be extinguished, but after the death of Kinzeshi it again became very common.

In the preceding accounts we have given only an outline of the events, as the details are unknown.

According to the investigation made at Takao, it is believed that opium was first imported by the Chinese who lived in small ships and navigated in them to Formosa. It was they who persuaded the natives of Formosa to try it. At this time there was no custom house. The custom house was established only about twenty years ago, and thenceforth every merchant was required to pay a duty of twenty-eight yen for every one hundred pounds of opium imported by him. The amount of duty varied year by year, the average yearly amount being as follows: Twenty years ago it was 28 yen per 100 pounds; eighteen years ago it was 40 yen per 100 pounds; fourteen years ago it was 80 yen per 100 pounds; ten years ago it was 160 yen per 100 pounds.

It is also said to have first been brought into the port of Tansui, and then into the ports of Keelung, Tainan, and Takao. (This was told by a native member of a certain firm.)

It is not necessary to give all the foregoing details in order to understand the subject; but I have put them down as they were given to me. The order in which the

ports were visited is not altogether correct, nor is it necessary to know this; but the statements have been written as I heard them.

Opium was first imported into this island about thirty years ago, and at that time it was in the raw state. It was imported through Hongkong by English merchants, who told the natives that their sickness would be cured if they took it as a medicine. The natives were very glad to hear this, and so procured some gratis from the merchants, and for a short time seemed to be cured. This is how they became accustomed to smoking, and, according to the English merchants, they thought it an excellent medicine, and from that time on consumed large quantities of it. It was several years afterwards that they found it to be poisonous.

The foregoing account was given by a Chinese who came to this island (Formosa) about thirty years ago, where he studied under an English physician for seven years.

The opinion of the people before and after the publication of the act prohibiting the importation of opium.

The following reports have been taken from official investigations and Government publications:

From the police reports of Tainan.—The people caused fictitious reports to be circulated on the supposition that the island would be taken by Japan, stating that in such an event smoking would be entirely stopped. The following are some of the many sayings that were circulated: If opium smoking is forbidden, the people will probably die; in a few days all the trading ports will be closed; the English Government will probably send its vessels to Anping and begin to make an investigation; there will probably be war between Japan and Europe, etc.

After the promulgation of the act, the price of opium became very high, and as a consequence the natives were placed in a very sad condition. The authorities employed natives as policemen, who had to make daily reports, and all of them reported that the price of opium was very high.

Gradually these false sayings died out, and order reigns on this eighth day of May. The natives thought that the price of opium would be increased still more.

Some native officials who come of high families as well as other persons (all of them nonsmokers) gave their opinion of the act as follows:

"Opium is very harmful, and therefore to forbid its smoking is very good policy, as the poor class of people are thus much better off on their twenty sen per day. They usually earn this amount in a day, spending fifteen sen of it on opium and trying to keep their families on the remainder; but this they find very difficult. The smoker becomes very idle and does not work hard, so that his family is greatly reduced in circumstances. For this reason the use of opium should be forbidden as well as to benefit the country at large from an economic standpoint."

Takao.—Mr. Yoshi, subdirector of customs at this port, gave his opinion as follows:

"All the natives, as well as the English and German merchants who are trading in opium, became very much perplexed regarding their trade in the future, fearing that the island would be taken by the Japanese, and that the trade in opium and its smoking would be strictly forbidden. However, on reading the act prohibiting the smoking of opium, they understood that the policy of the Government was gradually to extinguish the habit from the island, and as a consequence were quieted. There were English and German merchants as well as natives trading in sugar, camphor, and several other articles, who were at the same time dealing in opium. They said that when they had sold the stock on hand they would discontinue their trade in opium. Among these merchants there was a certain Tshindwon, who had a depot at Takao and also a branch at Yokohama. His business was very prosperous, more so than that of the English and German merchants. He and his younger brother had lived in Yokohama for several years, so that they were quite well known to the Japanese, and gave much useful information concerning the situation. He said that when he had sold the stock he then had on hand he would be unable to obtain more, so that he was trying to send a clerk to Yokohama who was well acquainted with Japanese customs to determine on new articles of merchandise."

A certain official made a visit to the house of Tshindwon to investigate the opium question. Tshindwon made the following statement:

"In my opinion, the opium remaining from last year's stock in this island will not supply the requirements of the people for many months, in view of the fact that the act forbidding the importation of opium has been established this year. If the people can not have their demands supplied, their condition will become very serious and much confusion will ensue."

He stated that he wished to know what the policy of the Government was to be regarding the continuance of opium smoking. The imports at that time amounted to from 3,500 to 3,600 boxes per year.

Hokoto (reported March 26).—From secret investigations it appears that the announcement of the Government did not particularly affect the opium smokers. The only anxiety they felt was on account of the high price, which would make it more difficult for them to obtain opium. For a few days after the publication of the act there was no scarcity of opium, but in time people hoped that it would be entirely eliminated. The present price is 50 sen for 580 grains, while the prices formerly were 40 and 35 sen for the same quantity. Comparing the present price with that of April, last year, it has increased 20 per cent. However, it was not on account of the announcement of the Government that the price increased, but on account of the products.

The origin of chewing the betel nut among the Formosans and its relation to opium smoking.

You will find that nearly all the men throughout Formosa are smokers. All the native women powder their faces white and decorate their hair with flowers as well as with artificial imitations of the same mounted on hairpins. Even old, white-haired women decorate their heads in the same way that young girls do in Japan. All natives, both young and old, both male and female, chew betel nut, making their lips very red. Perhaps this is the reason why the natives of Formosa were supposed to eat human flesh. After chewing the betel nut their teeth look as if they had been painted black. It is said that originally the natives chewed betel nut on occasions of ceremony, but that this was later replaced by opium. On inquiring about the origin of the custom, we obtained the following reply:

On any great ceremonious occasion in Formosa the betel nut was chewed. But after the importation of opium smoking came into favor and the betel nut was done away with.

On questioning the truth of this report, the reply was: The exact origin of the custom is not known, but even at the present time the chewing of the betel nut has not entirely been eliminated. It is still used on wedding occasions. On asking whether it was used on great ceremonious occasions, we were told that it was not; that it is used only in the place of spirituous drinks, and that ten years ago it was not used on any occasion of ceremony whatever.

However, the ancient custom of chewing betel nut has not completely disappeared, as we find it sometimes still used on occasions of ceremony. Following are given a few examples:

The betel nut is used on both joyous and mournful occasions. When the guest arrives betel nut is brought to him, just as tea is served in Japan, and at times opium is brought to the visitor to smoke, just as dinner is served in Japan. If anyone happens to be impolite or in any way offensive, he offers betel nut as an apology or peace offering. Singers and prostitutes also bring it to their guests.

At marriage ceremonies the bride has a white veil placed over her head and face; she then starts out for the place where the nuptials are to take place, which is generally the house of the bridegroom. When she enters she removes her veil and receives salutations and good wishes, after which betel nut is brought out for all assembled.

On occasions of great rejoicing the betel nut is wrapped in red paper; on mournful occasions it is wrapped in yellow paper, and in both instances numbered from eight to ten. When it takes the form of a present, it is placed on trays or in baskets and then presented.

An investigation of the importation of opium through all the customs houses.

First. The different varieties of raw opium, the packages, the form, the weight, the making up, the packing, the baling for importation, and the prices at the places of production.

Opium is produced from the poppy (the narcotic juice of the white poppy). That imported from Smyrna and Constantinople is used especially for medicinal purposes; that from Persia, China, and India for smoking. The latter is used for smoking in Formosa also.

Benares opium was imported in boxes in the following way: The box was first covered with packing cloth. On the lid was printed in English the name of the contents, the season, the number of cakes, their consistency, the standard weight, the name of the agent, and the date. The interior of the box was divided into squares, of which there were two layers, in which the cakes of opium were placed. The corners were filled in with poppy leaves and petals.

The opium produced in India is somewhat superior to other kinds, and is called "taotao" in Formosa, being sold especially by English merchants. There is another

kind which is sold by all merchants and is called "Malwa." "Taotao" is produced in two qualities; the inferior kind is called "Benares" and the superior "Patna." It is moulded into round cakes about six inches in diameter and then packed in the petals of the poppy. The opium is in the center and looks very much like mud. The superior quality, "Patna," is harder than the inferior one. In Hongkong "Patna" is chiefly used, but in Formosa "Benares" is principally imported, "Patna" being very seldom used.

We shall now give the results of an investigation made in all the customs houses in Formosa.

Tamsui.—There have been two kinds of opium (raw material) imported here since the opening of the customs house, and most of it has come from Persia. When raw material became old, the price rose in proportion to the number of years that had passed since its manufacture.

The opium produced in Persia was brought here in the following way: The box, which was made of hard wood, was first covered with packing cloth on the outside and lined with sheet iron on the inside, with two divisions, in which seventy cakes of raw opium were placed. The box was called "shoto." We found that the boxes were irregular, one being fifteen inches in depth, thirty-one in length, and twenty-one in breadth.

The packages and the shape of the opium.—Benares is cake-shaped, is six inches in diameter, and is covered with the dry petals of the poppy. When cut, the inside is found to be black.

CHINA.

An historical summary showing the attitude taken by the United States toward the traffic in opium in the Chinese Empire and Korea.

[Reference: American diplomacy in the Orient, by John W. Foster, pp. 295–299, 334.]

As a result, partly, of the cordial and conciliatory spirit in which the Chinese Government acceded to certain changes in the provisions of the treaty of 1868 between China and the United States respecting the immigration of Chinese into the latter country, a commission consisting of Dr. James B. Angell, president of Michigan University; John T. Swift, of California, and W. H. Trescot, a former Assistant Secretary of State, negotiated, in 1880, a commercial treaty with that Empire in which it was stipulated that "citizens of the United States shall not be permitted to import opium into any of the open ports of China, to transport it from one open port to another open port, or to buy and sell opium in any of the open ports of China;" and this absolute prohibition was to be enforced by appropriate legislation.

In 1882 Commodore Schufeldt, with full powers to negotiate on behalf of the United States, signed a treaty with Korea in which a similar clause, prohibiting citizens of the United States from trafficking in opium in that Kingdom, was inserted.

After the execution of the commercial treaty with China, Mr. W. N. Pethick, an American long resident in that country and private secretary to Li Hung Chang, addressed a communication to Dr. Angell, then American minister at Peking, in which he refers to the great importance of the prohibition clause in that treaty, and says that "China has never consented to bear without murmur the great wrong of the opium traffic which was forced upon her; neither has the Government been indifferent to the spread of the evil. Blood and treasure were spent freely in combating its introduction, and, though defeated in war, the Government has not remained a silent or unfeeling witness of the blight extending over the country." He says that "the single article of opium imported equals in value all other goods brought into China, and is greater than all the tea or all the silk (the two chief articles of export) sent out of the country; which shows that the black stream of pollution which has so long flowed out of India into China has been increasing in volume and spreading its baneful influence wider and wider. Americans have been engaged in the trade in common with other foreigners; but the United States, by a bold and noble declaration against opium, now stands in the right before the world and the God of nations."

It was naturally hoped that the example set by the United States would not only incite the Chinese Government to renewed activity in its opposition to the opium traffic, but would have a salutary effect on the attitude of Great Britain. There was in existence in England at the time an association whose object was to create a public sentiment in favor of the suppression of the trade, to which Li Hung Chang addressed a communication, from which the following is an extract:

"Opium is a subject in the discussion of which England and China can never meet on common ground. China views the whole question from a moral standpoint; England from a fiscal. England would sustain a source of revenue in India, while China contends for the lives and property of her people. * * * The present import duty on opium was established not from choice, but because China submitted to the adverse decision of arms. The war must be considered as China's standing protest against legalizing such a revenue. * * * The new treaty with the United States containing the prohibitory clause against opium encourages the belief that the broad principles of justice and feelings of humanity will prevail in future relations between China and the western nations."

It is gratifying to record that the United States Government from the beginning has sought to discountenance the traffic. In the first treaty with China—that of 1844—it was provided that "citizens of the United States * * * who shall trade in opium or other contraband article of merchandise, shall be subject to be dealt with by the Chinese Government without being entitled to any countenance or protection from that of the United States."

When Mr. Reed was sent out to negotiate the treaty of 1858, he was instructed to say to the Chinese Government that its effort to prevent the importation and consumption of opium was a praiseworthy measure, and that the United States would not seek for its citizens the legal establishment of the opium trade, nor would it uphold them in any attempt to violate the laws of China by the introduction of that article into the country.

Measures taken by the United States to prohibit her merchants from trafficking in opium in China.

[Reference: A Century of American Diplomacy; John W. Foster, p. 291.]

From the beginning of our political intercourse with that country (China) we have discouraged all efforts on the part of Americans to engage in the opium trade, so injurious to its people and forbidden by its laws. As early as 1843 participation in that trade by an American consul was made a cause for his dismissal; our ministers were instructed to inform the Chinese Government that the citizens of the United States would not be sustained by their government in any attempts to violate the laws of China respecting the trade; and by the treaty of 1880 our citizens are prohibited to buy or sell opium in China, or to import it into that country.

[An article published in the N. C. Daily News on April 25, 1900.]

Messrs. Rocher and Hippisley have both, in the Shanghai Trade Reports, given it as their opinion that the sale of morphia ought to be specially restricted. During nine years the use of this preparation from opium by the Chinese has spread with remarkable rapidity. For the first time, morphia appeared in Trade Reports as a separate item among the foreign sundries in the year 1891. Before, it was only covered up under the general title of medicines in the Annual Returns of Trade, which are published by the imperial customs. The annual import amounts now to about 150,000 ounces, while in 1891 the value stated in the Amoy Trade Report is tls. 1,079. This represents from 400 to 750 ounces. Two years later the Amoy import reached 2,632 ounces. In 1898 the amount stated is 11,810 ounces. The commissioner remarks that the morphia habit is making continual and rapid progress. An increasing number of shops, both at Amoy and in the interior, advertise morphia pills as a cure for the opium habit; generally it is taken in the form of pills, but subcutaneous injection is rapidly coming into favor. He adds that the use of morphia is more injurious than the opium habit, as it is the most harmful of the narcotic alkaloids contained in the opium, and is cheaper, and, being more convenient for use, a greater number of persons are able to indulge in the habit; the retail price of an ounce bottle is $3 to $3.20. The rapid increase in the use of morphia at Amoy is accompanied by a diminution in the opium habit. In 1897 Amoy purchased 4,306 piculs of foreign opium, and in 1898 the quantity was 3,790 piculs, which was less by 12 per cent. At the same time poppy crops go on increasing in area every year. The total production of native opium was, in 1897, valued at $2,400,000 for the district in which Amoy is situated. Native opium bought at Amoy amounted to 1,000 piculs in 1898. This was brought from Yunnan and Szechuan. If we compare these figures with those of the year 1882, when the entire import of opium at Amoy was 8,000 piculs, there is a probability that the disastrous opium habit is still increasing in a part of China where it has existed for about 170 years. This is unhappily a picture of all China; the people will, against all remonstrances, injure themselves by this habit. They expend the capital made in their labor in the purchase of a

distinctly injurious article. This prevents the use of the same capital in the productive industries. This very pernicious effect of the opium habit is very clearly seen in the trade in exports at Amoy. In 1898 the Amoy exports of tobacco, tea, paper, sugar, boots and shoes, chinaware, bricks, samshu, umbrellas, fishing nets, garlic, and vermicelli amounted in value to tls. 2,550,000. In 1882 they amounted to tls. 4,865,000. The opium habit, through the misemployment of capital, has caused the exports to decline one-half in sixteen years. From an economical point of view, it appears that the opium habit is far and away the greatest hindrance now existing to the industrial productiveness of Chinese labor. The falling off occurs in sugar, tea and paper. Sugar export fell from the value tls. 937,000 to the value tls. 716,000. The export of paper fell during the same sixteen years from the value tls. 316,000 to the value tls. 266,000. The tea export has fallen from a value of tls. 2,600,000 to tls. 147,000. Opium is the bane of Amoy, and it cost the people tls. 2,300,000 in 1882 and tls. 2,370,000 in 1898.

At Swatow, the next neighbor of Amoy, the sugar export has risen during the same interval of sixteen years from a value of five millions of taels to six millions. The entire exports of Swatow amounted to tls. 7,000,000 in 1882, and to tls. 13,000,000 in 1898.

Morphia is not mentioned in the imports, and it is probably still unknown there. The foreign opium imported had dropped from 10,000 piculs in 1879 to 4,500 in 1898. Native opium paid duty on 489 piculs in 1898. It may be concluded, therefore, that because there is less devotion to the opium habit in Swatow there is a greater development of the industries which produce wealth. As additional evidence on this point, it may be mentioned that in the Trade Report for 1895, Mr. Simpson stated that the small area devoted to the poppy cultivation near Swatow does not increase. The exports become in this view of special interest. The most valuable are: Sugar, tls. 6,000,000; tobacco, tls. 914,000; paper, tls. 900,000; native cotton cloth, tls. 628,000; grass cloth, tls. 580,000; indigo, tls. 196,000. The superiority of Swatow to Amoy in industries is very remarkable; the industries are much the same, but the quantity of exports is five or six times greater at Swatow than at Amoy. Industry at Amoy is paralyzed by the opium habit. At Swatow there is less opium and no morphia, and a diminution in opium smoking leads to a great increase in the products of native industry.

Morphia follows closely in the footsteps of opium; wherever the paralyzing effect of the opium habit is felt, morphia receives an invitation to enter. In 1892 it appeared only in two Trade Reports—those of Amoy and Shanghai. In 1895 it occurs in that of Canton for the first time, and also in that of Foochow. In 1896 morphia went up the Yangtze River to Kiukiang. In 1897 it reached Chinkiang, and in 1898 Hankow. It was in that year in seven trade reports only. We may predict that it will follow everywhere the opium scourge. Recourse is had to morphia when the tyranny of the opium habit is most severely felt. Morphia in the form of pills is a cheap substitute for opium smoking, and this accounts for its rapid extension. The subcutaneous injection will not be preferred by many persons to the pills. The disfigurement of the skin by ugly scars is too inconvenient to become a widespread fashion. How is it in Kiangsi? If Kiukiang expended tls. 856,000 in buying opium in 1882, and tls. 1,500,000 for the injurious article in 1898, the people have now less capital to extend their industries. Accordingly we find that the value of the tea export has fallen from tls. 6,700,000 in 1882 to tls. 4,496,000 in 1898. Yet there has been a large increase in the export of paper, porcelain, grass cloth, and vegetable tallow. Notwithstanding this fact the presence of morphia is a forewarning of evil to come in the province of Kiangsi.

[Extract from A Review, Truth about Opium, by Doctor Dudgeon.]

Among the well-to-do the proportion of opium smokers may be 10 per cent; among the poor, 20 per cent; among the general male adult population in cities, say 20 per cent; in nonopium-cultivating country districts, among males, 2 or 3 per cent; among females, 1 or 2 per cent. Among the smokers the proportion of the sufficiently well-off may be 20 per cent; of the poor, 80 per cent. In regard to the subject of distinguishing opium smokers, of those who smoke regularly 80 per cent are easily distinguished and 20 per cent perhaps not so easily, unless to the highly practiced eye. Of those who smoke not so regularly as to times but where the habit must be satisfied, who attend to business regularly, more than 10 per cent are easily distinguished. All those who smoke ashes—that is, the inveterate, old, and confirmed smokers—are easily recognized. Of those who eat ashes—that is, the very poorest—they are still in a worse plight. Of the regular smokers whose habit must be gratified at regular fixed times, there may be 60 or 70 per cent; of those who can put off on account of engagements, etc., for a short time, 30 or 40 per cent. Of the so-called moderate

smokers there may be 20 or 30 per cent, with a strong tendency to merge into the immoderate class, of whom there are from 70 to 80 per cent. The latter class can not get up in the morning, can not sleep at night, and so business is neglected. Not more than two or three per million smoke without apparent injury. Such persons must have three qualifications which are rarely found in the smoker: (1) wealth, (2) good living, and (3) a perseverance and constancy of purpose. Rarely do these three meet in one individual. The two following cases have been reported to me: An official seventy years of age had smoked for fifty years seven mace daily; he was very lean; he did everything by clockwork—sleep, meals, and work; he took a mouthful repeatedly during the day, but never indulged long in it at once; he laid down the pipe at once when he had reached the imposed limit; it never became a plaything with him to while away the time and turn night into day; he kept fixed hours, retired to rest at a certain hour, and never transgressed; he nourished his body on the richest soups, ate abundance of mutton, duck, fowl, etc. The other was a man fifty years of age, who had smoked for thirty years, and had also observed the strictest regularity in all things.

An examination made by the committee of the Government godowns for opium and of the methods used by the Government in handling opium at Shanghai, under the guidance of Mr. Stebbins.

SHANGHAI, *November 4, 1908.*

Most of the opium imported comes from India; Malwa, Patna, and Bengal opium constituting the larger part of that imported. A small quantity of Persian opium is also imported, but practically none from any other country.

When a shipment of opium arrives in the harbor, the consignee places it in certain hulks or floating warehouses under bond. From there it is taken to the Government godown, where it is weighed and labeled, and permits for its transfer issued on the payment of a duty of 110 hk. taels per 100 catties. This sum includes both duty and liken tax, and after its payment the opium may be transferred at will. The native opium pays a departure duty of 20 hk. taels per 100 catties at the point of shipment, and an arrival duty of 40 hk. taels per 100 catties at its destination. Leaving China from the port of Lungchow, native opium pays an export duty of 20 hk. taels, and should it be returned to China it pays an import duty of 110 hk. taels.

The duty on morphia is 3 hk. taels per ounce. The committee was informed by Mr. Stebbins that the use of morphia is considered more injurious and more despicable by the Chinese than the use of opium.

The opinion was also expressed by Mr. Stebbins that the moderate use of opium among the Chinese is very common; that the official class generally use it, and that its moderate use by sound men, who are well fed and cared for, does not interfere with their capacity for physical or mental work.

It will be seen, therefore, that the Chinese Government, at least at Shanghai, does nothing more than place a somewhat heavy duty and tax on opium. So far as the committee was able to determine, no special measure to limit or discourage the use of the drug at Shanghai prevails.

APPENDIX G.

LAWS, ORDINANCES, AND REGULATIONS PERTAINING TO OPIUM.

JAPAN.

An epitome of the laws of the Empire of Japan pertaining to the manufacture, handling, and selling of opium, and to the traffic therein.

[Law No. 27, dated March 30, 30th year of Meiji—1897.]

ARTICLE 1.

Any person (concern or corporation) who desires or purposes to prepare or to manufacture opium shall first obtain permission from the proper district authority.

ARTICLE 2.

A person (concern or corporation) who prepares or manufactures opium shall deliver to the Government on the twentieth (20) day of December of each year all the opium manufactured or prepared by him. The Government shall cause to be examined the aforesaid opium and shall purchase and pay a certain compensation for the opium which contains the percentage of morphia fixed by law, but shall destroy by burning any opium differing from the fixed standard.

ARTICLE 3.

The Government shall then seal the accepted opium in proper receptacles and shall sell it for use as medicine only.

It is unlawful for any person (concern or corporation) to traffic in, sell, transport, transfer, own or have in possession any opium other than that sealed and sold, as above stated, by the Government.

ARTICLE 4.

The minister of home affairs shall give notice of the percentage of morphia (morphia-content) of the opium for which payment is to be made under article two (2), and of the amount of payment and of the value of the opium to be sold under article three (3).

If the percentage of morphia (morphia-content) is to be increased or the amount of compensation is to be diminished, notice to that effect must be given within one (1) year.

ARTICLE 5.

Opium may be sold to a limited number of wholesale dealers whom the proper chief district authority appoints at his discretion from among the apothecaries and druggists within the sphere of his jurisdiction.

ARTICLE 6.

If a physician or a dealer in medicines (pharmacist) requires any opium, he shall purchase it from the wholesale dealers (article 5) on a written order or request, this document to be signed and sealed by the physician or pharmacist, and to state the quantity of opium desired, the date, the residence, the name, and the family name of the purchaser.

A physician or pharmacist may purchase opium from apothecaries or druggists; or any apothecary or a druggist may purchase opium from one another; and in such cases the aforementioned order or request shall be necessary.

ARTICLE 7.

Opium is not permitted to be sold except as under the last article, unless on the prescription of a physician.

Any apothecary may sell opium in small quantities by opening the sealed receptacles of opium (article 3). In such cases the opium for sale shall be sealed up in a suitable vessel (or other container).

Dealers in drugs (druggists), whether wholesale or retail, are not authorized to sell in small quantities opium which has been sealed up by the Government or by an apothecary.

ARTICLE 8.

The prescription of a physician and the document mentioned in article six (6) shall be preserved for ten (10)[a] from date contained thereon.

ARTICLE 9.

Any one who manufactures or prepares opium without the permission of the proper chief district authority, or any one who violates the second (2) provision of article two (2), is liable to a fine of from one hundred (100) yen to five hundred (500) yen.

ARTICLE 10.

Opium manufactured or prepared without the permission of the proper chief district authority, or opium not sold by the Government (article 4), shall be confiscated.

ARTICLE 11.

Any one violating the first (1) provision of article two (2) is liable to a fine of from thirty (30) to three hundred (300) yen.

ARTICLE 12.

Any one violating article seven (7) or article eight (8) shall be liable to a fine of from ten (10) yen to one hundred (100) yen.

ARTICLE 13.

If a manufacturer or preparer of opium, or a wholesale dealer in opium, violates this law, or the regulations for carrying out this law, the proper chief district authority may withdraw his appointment.

APPENDIX.

ARTICLE 14.

This law shall take effect from the first (1) day of April, the thirtieth (30) year of Meiji (1897).

ARTICLE 15.

Any person manufacturing or preparing opium at the time this law takes effect shall be deemeed to be one to whom permission under article one (1) has been granted.

ARTICLE 16.

The opium held by the proper chief district authority before this law goes into effect shall be burned up.

---

[a] Time not stated in manuscript.

ARTICLE 17.

Ordinance number one (1) of the eleventh (11) year of Meiji (1878), concerning the rules and regulations governing the sale and manufacture of opium for medical purposes, shall cease to be effective from the date on which this law takes effect.

In connection with the law already given the committee found it necessary to address the following interrogatories to Mr. S. Usawa, barrister at law, who had made the translation:

ARTICLE 1.

Question. To whom does the expression "the chief district authority" refer?

Answer. Japan is divided into counties or districts. The head or chief magistrate of a district is appointed by the Emperor on the recommendation of the prime minister, and is the person referred to as "the proper chief district authority."

ARTICLE 2.

Question. Who fixes the "compensation" to be paid for the opium?

Answer. The Government fixes the price.

Question. Who examines the opium? Are there special committees for that purpose?

Answer. Yes; there are special committees. The examination is made at the sanitary laboratory.

Question. The law says the Government "shall destroy, by burning, any opium differing from the fixed standard."

Answer. Yes.

Question. Does the "fixed standard" mean the percentage of morphia?

Answer. Yes.

Question. Do you know what the percentage fixed by law is?

Answer. No; I do not.

Question. Referring to the burning of opium differing from the fixed standard, is it destroyed if the morphia contents are more than fixed by law, or if less?

Answer. Yes. If either more or less.

ARTICLE 3.

Question. Is the opium sealed with wax or with metal?

Answer. It is generally put up in paper and sealed with the stamp of the Japanese Government.

Question. Is that the official seal of the Japanese Government?

Answer. Yes; it is an official seal of the Japanese Government, made especially for that purpose.

Question. Of what material are the receptacles, in which the opium is sealed, made?

Answer. Sometimes they are glass bottles, and at other times they are made of wood or paper.

ARTICLE 4.

Question. Does the term "morphia contents" mean morphine only, or does it include all the other alkaloids of opium?

Answer. It generally means also all the other materials.

Question. The "morphia contents," then, will include all the other alkaloids of opium?

Answer. Yes; it is believed that the preceding two questions were misunderstood.

Question. This article says that "the minister of home affairs shall give notice of the percentage of morphia (morphia contents)." To whom shall he give notice?

Answer. This simply means that he shall give public notice through the Official Gazette.

Question. What constitutes a change in the "morphia contents" of opium, and why is the change made?

Answer. I do not know. Mr. Kumagai, chief of Formosan affairs, whom you are to meet to-morrow, will be able to tell you.

ARTICLE 5.

Question. What are the sizes of the districts mentioned in this article? Are they all equal?

Answer. The different districts are of different sizes, like counties, the size depending upon the natural topography.

Question. Is the number of druggists and apothecaries allowed to sell opium in a district limited?

Answer. They will all be given in a table to be furnished by me.

Question. Do Chinese apothecaries and druggists have the same privileges as Japanese?

Answer. Only in Formosa. There are no Chinese apothecaries and druggists in Japan.

Question. To whom does the "residence, name, family name, and date" refer? To the person for whom the prescription of the physician or pharmacist is made out?

Answer. Yes; the physician who desires to buy the opium gives the information.

Question. Is there any limit to the amount of opium which may be purchased at any one time?

Answer. No; but generally the opium is sold on the prescription of a physician. Still I think that no amount is fixed. It is determined by the conditions.

ARTICLE 7.

Question. Please explain this article.

Answer. A druggist means a person not licensed by the Government to sell on prescription. A druggist, whether wholesale or retail, is not allowed to sell opium on prescription. He may sell only sealed opium; he may not break the seal.

ARTICLE 16.

Question. "The opium held by the proper district authority shall be burned up." What opium is that?

Answer. I think perhaps the Government had attached the opium, so that on the promulgation of this law it should be burned up.

Question. Can you give us the date of the last infringement of the law?

Answer. That will be given in the next statistics to be translated.

Question. Can you tell us why the law that preceded this law was changed?

Answer. No similar laws had been promulgated before this time.

Question. There was only the penal code, then?

Answer. Yes; only the penal code, and that was not sufficient, so that the new law was enacted.

Regulations for carrying out the law concerning opium.

[Ordinance of the department of home affairs, No. 4, March, 30th year of Meiji, 1897.]

ARTICLE 1.

A manufacturer of opium who intends to send in any opium to the Government, shall report to the department of home affairs through the proper district authority by a letter of presentation stating the quantity and kind of opium. There shall be fixed to the opium a wooden label, whereon shall be written the quantity of opium, the domicile, the name, and the family name of the manufacturer. The proper district authority, after receiving the letter of presentation, shall send the opium to the nearest sanitary laboratory, but he shall send the letter of presentation, with such endorsements and remarks as the facts warrant, to the department of home affairs. The sanitary laboratory, having received the opium under the foregoing provision, shall test it (analyze it) and make a report of the result to the department of home affairs. Opium in quantities less than five (5) mommes (8.8 grams) is excepted from being tested or analyzed.

ARTICLE 2.

The receptacles for opium (opium containers) sold by the Government are of three (3) kinds, containing, respectively, one (1) momme (1.76 grams), five (5) mommes (8.8 grams), and fifty (50) mommes (88 grams). Each receptacle shall be sealed with the seal of the sanitary laboratory.

ARTICLE 3.

Every wholesale dealer in opium shall make an estimate corresponding to the financial year of the Government, hereinafter called "the year," of the quantity of opium to be sold by the Government semiannually, stating the number and kinds of opium containers desired, and he shall apply to the Government for them. In case he needs more containers, he may apply for more from time to time.

ARTICLE 4.

Every wholesale dealer in opium shall place in front of his shop or store, in a conspicuous place, a sign with the following inscription, "Opium sold at wholesale."

ARTICLE 5.

In case a manufacturer of opium or a wholesale dealer therein changed his citizenship, domicile, name or family name, or cease to do business, or die, the fact shall be reported to the proper authority within ten (10) days after its occurrence.

In case a manufacturer of opium or a wholesale dealer therein discontinues business, or if he die and his heir does not succeed him in his business, the opium already manufactured (by the manufacturer) or sold (to the wholesale dealer by the Government) shall alike be returned to the Government within the time set in the foregoing provision, or application shall be made that the Government repurchase the opium, and said repurchase by the Government shall be demanded.

Any opium (not included in the foregoing provision) remaining on hand may be sold and transferred within the period (10 days) mentioned in this article to any person engaged in the manufacture of opium or in wholesale dealing therein.

ARTICLE 6.

In case of death (article 5) the forwarding of the letter of presentation and of the application for repurchase by the Government (under article 5) shall be done by the head of the house; if the head of the house has not yet been appointed, or is absent, by the heir of the deceased; and if the heir has not been appointed, or is absent, by the person (or persons) who administer on the estate of the deceased.

ARTICLE 7.

The proper district authority shall give public notice, and at the same time notify the department of home affairs of the names and residences of all persons whom he has appointed as wholesale dealers in opium, whose appointments as such have been cancelled, or who have changed their residences, names or family names, or who have gone out of business, or who have died.

ARTICLE 8.

All apothecaries or druggists, whether wholesale or not, shall keep a record of all opium bought or sold by them, of the name of the person from whom the opium is bought, and of the residence, name, and family name of any person who buys opium; and such records shall be preserved for ten (10) years; provided, however, that an apothecary who furnishes opium to a patient on the prescription of a physician shall not be required to keep the record mentioned in this article.

ARTICLE 9.

All wholesale dealers in opium shall make an original and a duplicate copy of the annual statement showing the quantity of opium received or sold by them, and shall present both to the proper district authority within one (1) month after the close of the fiscal year.

The proper district authority shall make an annual statement showing the quantity of opium received or sold, and shall make a report thereof to the department of home affairs within two (2) months after the close of the fiscal year.

(A part of this article is amended and a provision is added by Ordinance No. 14, of the department of home affairs, of the thirty-second (32) year of Meiji—1899.)

ARTICLE 10.

Any one who violates Article Four (4) or Article Nine (9) shall be liable to a penalty of not less than twenty (20) sen or more than one (1) yen and ninety-five (95) sen.

ARTICLE 11.

Any one who violates Article Five (5) or Article Eight (8) shall be liable to a fine of not less than two (2) yen and not more than twenty-five (25) yen.

APPENDIX.

ARTICLE 12.

[These regulations shall take effect on April 1, the thirtieth (30) year of Meiji (1897).]

Revised draft of the new penal code of Japan.

OFFENSES RELATING TO OPIUM.

ARTICLE 159.

Whosoever imports, manufactures, or sells opium, or has in his possession opium with the object of selling it, shall be punished with penal servitude for a period of not exceeding seven (7) years.

ARTICLE 160.

Whosoever imports, manufactures, or sells the instruments or apparatus used in the smoking or eating of opium, or has in his possession the same with the object of selling them, shall be punished with penal servitude for a period not exceeding five (5) years.

ARTICLE 161.

Customs officials who permit the import of opium, or of the instruments or apparatus used in the smoking or eating of opium, shall be punished with penal servitude for a period exceeding two (2) years and not exceeding ten (10) years.

ARTICLE 162.

Every individual who smokes or eats opium shall be punished with penal servitude for a period not exceeding three (3) years.

ARTICLE 163.

Every person who is found to be the possessor or depository of opium intended to be smoked or eaten, or of instruments suitable for the smoking or eating thereof, shall be punished with penal servitude for a period not exceeding one (1) year.

ARTICLE 164.

Offenses mentioned in this chapter are punishable even if they are not actually consummated.

ARTICLE 165.

Persons who have committed any of the offenses mentioned in this chapter may be placed under police surveillance.

Punishments provided in the penal code of Japan.

1. Death.
2. Life servitude and confinement on an island.
3. Penal servitude and confinement on an island for a limited term (12 to 15 years).
4. Major penal servitude (9 to 11 years).
5. Minor penal servitude (6 to 8 years).
6. Major imprisonment (with labor).
7. Minor imprisonment (without labor).
8. Fine (2 yen or over).
9. Arrest (1 to 10 days).
10. Penalty (5 sen to 1.95 yen).

The same in the draft of the new penal code.

1. Death.
2. Penal servitude:
   a.—For life.
   b.—For a limited term (1 month to 15 years).
3. Imprisonment:
   a.—For life.
   b.—For a limited term (1 month to 15 years).
4. Fine (20 yen or over).
5. Arrest (1 day to 1 month).
6. Penalty (10 sen to 20 yen).

FORMOSA.

Ordinance concerning opium in Formosa.

[Ordinance number 2, January 22, 30th year of Meiji—1897.]

Article 1.

The word "opium" in this ordinance includes raw opium, opium paste, and powdered opium.

Article 2.

Opium and powdered opium shall be sold by the Government only. The importing, manufacturing, transferring, selling, owning, or having in possession of any medicine or preparation containing certain ingredients of opium, and manufactured for the purpose of producing the same effects as opium or opium paste, without a license, is hereby prohibited.

Article 3.

License to purchase and eat opium paste (in small quantities) shall be given only to those who are chronic opium habitues.

Article 4.

Licenses may be granted to conduct the following businesses:

1. Wholesale of opium paste.
2. Manufacture and sale of instruments used in opium eating.
3. Wholesale of instruments (2).
4. Opening of opium-eating places or shops.
5. The selling of powdered opium at wholesale shall be limited to apothecaries and druggists.

Article 5.

Only physicians, apothecaries, druggists, and pharmacists are permitted to purchase or own the instruments used in opium eating.

Article 6.

Whoever obtains a license under article three (3) or article four (4) shall pay a license fee. The amount of this fee shall be determined and fixed by the government of Formosa.

Article 7.

Any person to whom a license has been granted to sell or eat opium-paste, or to open shops or other places for opium-eating, is permitted to purchase and own the instruments used in opium-eating.

Article 8.

Any person who imports or manufactures opium-paste, or who sells, transfers, exchanges, or gives for a loan opium-paste which has been imported or manufactured, shall be punished with major imprisonment of a term not exceeding five (5) years or with a fine not exceeding five thousand (5,000) yen.

ARTICLE 9.

Any person who compounds any of the kinds of opium-paste sold by the government, or combines any other things with the opium-paste sold by the government, or sells, transfers, exchanges, or gives for a loan the things compounded or combined, shall be punished with major imprisonment of a term not exceeding three (3) years or with a fine not exceeding three thousand (3,000) yen.

Any person who owns, possesses, or eats the opium-paste described in the foregoing provisions shall be punished with a major imprisonment of a term not exceeding one (1) year or with a fine not exceeding one thousand (1,000) yen.

Any person who sells, transfers, exchanges, or gives for a loan any opium-paste, without having been granted a license under article four (4), section one (1), or appointed to be a wholesale dealer; or any person who, having been granted the license under article four (4), section one (1), sells, transfers, exchanges, or gives for a loan any opium-paste to a person who has not a license to buy or eat opium-paste; or any person who, being a wholesale dealer in opium-paste by appointment of the government, sells, transfers, exchanges, or gives for a loan any opium-paste to a person who has not a license for the wholesale of opium-paste, shall be punished with major imprisoment of a term not exceeding four (4) years or with a fine not exceeding four thousand (4,000) yen.

ARTICLE 10.

Any person who imports or manufactures any medicine which has the same effect as raw opium, powdered opium, or opium-paste, shall be punished with major imprisonment of a term not exceeding four (4) years or with a fine not exceeding four thousand (4,000) yen.

Any person who sells, transfers, exchanges, or gives for a loan any medicine which has the same effect as raw opium or opium-paste; or any person, excepting a physician, apothecary, pharmacist, or druggist, who sells, transfers, exchanges, or gives for a loan any opium-paste, without having been granted a license under article four (4) or article five (5), shall be punished with major imprisonment of a term not exceeding three (3) years or with a fine not exceeding three thousand (3,000) yen.

In the case of a person who has intended to import or manufacture a medicine which has the same effect as opium or opium-paste, but has not yet finished the transaction, the punishment shall be decreased by one or two degrees.

A person who uses morphine or any other medicine containing morphine, for the purpose of substituting it for opium-eating, shall be punished with major imprisonment of a term not exceeding one (1) year or with a fine not exceeding one thousand (1,000) yen. The same shall apply correspondingly to a person who has used such medicine in compliance with the request of other persons.

A person who cultivates the poppy, or owns corn-poppies, with the object of manufacturing opium, shall be punished with major imprisonment of a term not exceeding two (2) years or with a fine not exceeding two thousand (2,000) yen.

ARTICLE 11.

Any person who imports the instruments used in opium-eating, or who manufactures the instruments used in opium-eating, without having been granted a license under article four (4), section two (2), shall be punished with major imprisonment of a term not exceeding three (3) years or with a fine not exceeding three thousand (3,000) yen.

Any person who sells, transfers, exchanges, or gives for a loan the instruments used in opium-eating, without having been granted a license under article four (4), section two (2), or three (3); or any person who, having been granted the license, sells, transfers, exchanges, or gives for a loan the instruments used in opium-eating to any person who has not a license to own or use the instruments for opium-eating; or any person who, without having been granted a license, buys or eats opium, or opens a shop for opium-eating, shall be punished with major imprisonment of a term not exceeding two (2) years or with a fine not exceeding two thousand (2,000) yen.

ARTICLE 12.

If a customs-house official undertakes or allows the importations mentioned under articles eight (8), nine (9), or eleven (11), the punishments shall be increased respectively by one degree.

ARTICLE 13.

Any person who supplies a place or the instruments used in opium-eating, without having been granted a license under article four (4), section four (4), shall be punished with major imprisonment of a term not exceeding four (4) years or with a fine not exceeding four thousand (4,000) yen.

The same shall apply correspondingly to any person who, having been granted a license under article four (4), section four (4), supplies a place or the instruments used in opium-eating to one who has no license to buy or eat opium.

In the foregoing provisions, if the act has been committed without the intention of making a profit, the punishment shall be decreased by one degree.

ARTICLE 14.

Any person who eats opium, without having been granted a license under article three (3), shall be punished with major imprisonment of a term not exceeding three (3) years or with a fine not exceeding three thousand (3,000) yen.

If any person seduces one who has no license under article three (3) and causes him to eat opium, the punishment shall be increased by one degree.

ARTICLE 15.

Excepting wholesale dealers in opium-paste who have been appointed by the Government, any person who possesses or owns opium-paste, without having been granted a license under article three (3) or article four (4), or any person who possesses or owns the instruments used in opium-eating, without having been granted a license under article three (3) or article four (4), section two (2), three (3) or four (4), shall be punished with major imprisonment of a term not exceeding one (1) year or with a fine not exceeding one thousand (1,000) yen.

The foregoing provisions shall apply correspondingly to any person who possesses or owns a medicine which is manufactured for the purpose of producing the same effect as raw opium or opium-paste; or to any person, excepting a physician, apothecary, pharmacist or druggist, who possesses or owns opium-paste, without having been granted a license under article four (4), section five (5).

ARTICLE 16.

In case of conviction under article eight (8) to fifteen (15) inclusive, the materials shall be confiscated, and if the materials have already been consumed, the corresponding value shall be imposed as a fine upon the violator.

ARTICLE 17.

Any person on whom a sentence of major imprisonment has been imposed may convert the imprisonment into a fine consisting of an amount of money reckoned at the rate of two (2) yen per diem; and if only a part is paid, the days of imprisonment shall be reduced proportionately to the amount of money paid in.

In the foregoing case, the order shall be given by the judge, hearing only the opinion of the public procurator, which shall not be regarded as final.

ARTICLE 18.

If a person fails to pay his fine, he shall be arrested and confined in prison for a term not exceeding five (5) years, converting the fine into imprisonment; and, if necessary, labor may be imposed upon him.

The term of imprisonment of a person who is to be arrested and confined in prison shall be declared by the judge on the application of the public procurator, without taking the course of a decision.

If a person sentenced to pay a fine accomplishes a part of its payment, the term of his imprisonment shall be reduced according to the ratio of the amount of the fine to the term of imprisonment. If he pays the fine while he is in prison, the foregoing provision shall apply to the remaining term.

ARTICLE 19.

If the family or an employee of a person who has been granted a license under article four (4), or of a person who is a wholesale dealer by appointment of the Government, violates this ordinance, that person or wholesale dealer shall be punished.

ARTICLE 20.

Volume II, chapter five (5), section one (1) of the penal code has no application to this ordinance.

This ordinance shall take effect on the sixteenth (16) day of April, the thirty-first (31) year of Meiji (1898).

Any person who violates articles five (5), twenty-three (23), or twenty-four (24), shall be punished with major imprisonment of a term not exceeding twenty-five (25) days or with a fine not exceeding twenty-five (25) yen.

Any person who violates article twelve (12), thirteen (13), seventeen (17), eighteen (18), twenty-five (25), twenty-six (26), thirty-two (32), or thirty-eight (38), or any person who violates article thirty-nine (39) and refuses to buy in accordance with said article without reason for so doing, shall be punished with imprisonment of a term not exceeding ten (10) days or with a fine not exceeding one (1) yen and ninety-five (95) sen.

The ordinance concerning opium in Formosa, as already translated, has been amended as follows:

ARTICLE 8.

The first amendment was made by ordinance number ten (10), of the thirty-first (31) year of Meiji, and the last amendment by ordinance number two (2), of February, of the thirty-fifth (35) year of Meiji. Two further additions have been made.

ARTICLE 9.

Amended by ordinance number twenty (20), of August, of the thirty-first (31) year of Meiji; ordinance number two (2), of February, of the thirty-fifth (35) year of Meiji.

ARTICLES 10–20.

Amended by ordinance number twenty (20), of the thirty-first (31) year of Meiji.

Interrogatories addressed by the committee to Mr. S. Usawa, barrister-at-law, regarding the "ordinance concerning opium in Formosa."

Question. Can you tell us how opium is used in Formosa? Is it smoked or eaten?

Answer. It seems to be both smoked and eaten. In our language the word used in the ordinance has two meanings—it signifies both smoking and eating; one word expresses both ideas. Whenever the word "eat" appears in the ordinance, therefore, it means also to smoke.

Question. What is the percentage of morphia-content in opium fixed by the ordinance relating to opium in Formosa?

Answer. No fixed percentage is established by the ordinance or by any other regulation.

Question. Does the word "Formosan" in the ordinance include the Chinese who are living in Formosa temporarily?

Answer. Although the ordinance makes no clear distinction between these Chinese and others, the intention is not to include them. The word "Formosan" refers to islanders living in Formosa when it became Japanese territory in the twenty-eighth (28) years of Meiji (1895).

Regulations for carrying into effect the ordinance concerning opium in Formosa.

[Ordinance No. 10, March, 30th year of Meiji—1897.]

CHAPTER I.

OPIUM PASTE AND THE EATING (OR SMOKING) OF IT.

ARTICLE 1.

The opium-pastes manufactured and sold by the government are of the three following classes:

(1) First-class opium-paste (manufactured from the "great ball").
(2) Second-class opium-paste.
(3) Third-class opium-paste.

ARTICLE 2.

The opium-paste shall be sold to the wholesale dealer of opium-paste through the agent of opium-paste by the competent district authority.

ARTICLE 3.

Any person desiring to obtain a license to buy and eat opium-paste in accordance with article three (3) of the ordinance concerning opium in Formosa, by reason of opium-mania, shall be granted a written license to buy and eat opium-paste, on applying to the competent district authority and presenting the certificate of a physician designated by the competent district authority.

ARTICLE 4.

Any person who obtains a written license in accordance with the foregoing article shall pay a license fee of thirty (30) sen at the time the license is granted.

ARTICLE 5.

Whenever a person goes to buy or to eat opium-paste, he must carry with him his written license to buy and eat opium-paste.

CHAPTER II.

THE HANDLING AND TRANSFERRING OF OPIUM.

ARTICLE 6.

The agent of opium-paste shall sell the opium-paste at the price fixed by the government.

ARTICLE 7.

To the agent the opium-paste shall be sold at a price discounted by fifteen (15) per cent, and the delivery of the opium-paste shall take place after the price has been paid.

ARTICLE 8.

The opium-paste sold to the agent shall not be less than one (1) case at a time.

ARTICLE 9.

The agent is not allowed to sell the opium-paste to any person other than those who have written licenses for the wholesale of opium-paste.

ARTICLE 10.

The agent is not allowed to sell opium-paste in quantities smaller than one (1) can.

ARTICLE 11.

The agent is not allowed to sell opium-paste as a wholesale dealer or to open a shop for opium-eating.

ARTICLE 12.

The agent shall keep an account book and shall record therein the quality, the quantity, and the price of the opium-paste sold by the government and of that sold by him; he shall give the name and the domicile of the wholesale dealer to whom he has sold the opium-paste.

ARTICLE 13.

The agent shall make a report every month on the fifth (5) day of the month to the competent police officer or to an officer appointed for that purpose, of the quality, the quantity, and the price of the opium-paste which he has sold, under the foregoing article, during the previous month.

ARTICLE 14.

Any person who wishes to carry on the wholesale of opium-paste shall obtain a written license for the wholesale of opium-paste, by applying to the competent district authority for the same.

ARTICLE 15.

A person to whom has been granted the foregoing license shall pay a license fee of three (3) yen per annum.

ARTICLE 16.

The wholesale dealer in opium-paste is not allowed to make any compounds of the opium-paste from the first-class to the third-class, nor is he allowed to combine any other things with the opium-paste.

ARTICLE 17.

The wholesale dealer in opium-paste shall keep an account book, and he shall record therein the quality, the quantity, and the price of the opium-paste which he has purchased, and of the opium-paste which he has sold, each day.

ARTICLE 18.

The wholesale dealer in opium-paste shall make a report each month, on the fifth (5) day of the month, to the competent district authority or to the bureau designated for that purpose, as to the quality, the quantity, and the price of the foregoing opium-paste handled during the previous month.

ARTICLE 19.

Any person who wishes to open a shop for opium-eating shall secure a written license for an opium-shop, by applying to the competent district authority for the same.

ARTICLE 20.

A person to whom has been granted the foregoing written license shall pay a license fee of three (3) yen per annum.

ARTICLE 21.

An apothecary or druggist who wishes to secure a license for the wholesale of powdered opium shall obtain a written license for the wholesale of powdered opium by applying to the competent district authority for the same.

ARTICLE 22.

A person to whom has been granted the foregoing written license shall pay a license fee of one (1) yen per annum.

ARTICLE 23.

No physician, druggist, or pharmacist is allowed to use powdered opium except for the purpose of dispensing or compounding medicines.

ARTICLE 24.

Powdered opium is not allowed to be sold, given, or delivered without the prescription of a physician or a certificate in which are specified the quantity of powdered opium and the name, the family name, the domicile, and the occupation of the buyer, and which is prepared with the seal and signature of the buyer.

ARTICLE 25.

A person to whom has been granted a license for the wholesale of powdered opium shall keep an account book and shall record therein the quantity of powdered opium sold him by the government, of that purchased from other persons holding licenses for its wholesale, and of that delivered by him to physicians, druggists, and pharmacists each day. He shall further record the names, domiciles, and occupations of the buyers.

ARTICLE 26.

The physician, apothecary, or pharmacist shall keep an account book, in which he shall record the quantity of powdered opium, the date on which he purchased it, and the names, family names, domiciles, and occupations of the sellers, as well as of the quantity of opium daily used by him in his business.

CHAPTER III.

THE MANUFACTURE AND SALE OF INSTRUMENTS USED IN OPIUM-EATING.

ARTICLE 27.

Any person who wishes to manufacture and sell the instruments used in opium-eating shall secure a written license to manufacture and sell the instruments used in opium-eating, by applying to the competent district authority for the same.

ARTICLE 28.

A person to whom has been granted the foregoing written license shall pay a license fee of six (6) yen per annum.

ARTICLE 29.

Any person who wishes to carry on the business of wholesale of the instruments used in opium-eating, shall secure a license for the wholesale of the instruments used in opium-eating, by applying to the competent district authority for the same.

ARTICLE 30.

A person to whom has been granted the foregoing written license shall pay a license fee of three (3) yen per annum.

ARTICLE 31.

The license fees under chapters two (2) and three (3) shall be paid in every year, not later than the twenty-fifth (25) day of December; but a person who has commenced business recently may pay the license fee at the time when the license is granted for that year. If such license is granted after the twenty-sixth (26) day of December, he shall pay at the same time the license for that year and for the next year.

ARTICLE 32.

The retail or wholesale dealer in instruments used in opium eating shall keep an account book in which he shall record every day the kind and number of instruments manufactured and sold, as well as the names, family names, and domiciles of the sellers and buyers.

CHAPTER IV.

MISCELLANEOUS REGULATIONS.

ARTICLE 33.

If a written license should be damaged or lost, or should necessitate a modification of the statements made therein on account of a change of domicile or a change of name, a renewal or regrant of such written license shall be applied for to the competent district authority, through the competent police officer or the bureau designated for that purpose. The original written license shall be affixed to it, except, of course, in cases where it has been lost.

In case of removal to the sphere of another administration this fact shall be reported to the former competent authority, and a renewal of the written license shall be applied for to the new competent authority.

ARTICLE 34.

Under the foregoing article a person carrying on a business connected with opium shall pay fifty (50) sen, and a person licensed to buy and eat opium shall pay fifty (50) sen, at the time when the renewal or regrant of the written license takes place.

ARTICLE 35.

Under article thirty-three (33) the competent police authority, or the bureau designated for that purpose, may grant a provisional written license until such time as the regrant of the license shall take place. The provisional written license shall have the same legal force as the regular written license.

ARTICLE 36.

In the following cases the fact shall be reported to the competent district authority, and the written license shall be returned to the Government; and in case of death it shall be returned by the heir or the administrator of the property of the deceased:

(1) When a person to whom a written license to buy and eat opium has been granted dies, or when he ceases to buy and eat opium.

(2) When a wholesale dealer in opium paste, a person who has opened a shop for opium eating, a wholesale dealer in powdered opium, or a manufacturer or wholesale dealer in the instruments used in opium eating dies, or ceases to carry on his respective business.

ARTICLE 37.

Persons to whom licenses for the wholesale of opium paste, for the manufacture and wholesale or retail of the instruments used in opium eating, for the opening of shops for opium eating, or for the wholesale of powdered opium, respectively, have been granted are allowed to do business only at the places mentioned in the written licenses. Any person who wishes to establish a branch office shall secure a special license for that purpose, in accordance with the corresponding article of these regulations.

ARTICLE 38.

In case of the decease of a licensee or the abandonment of his business the opium paste, powdered opium, or instruments for opium eating still on hand shall, within thirty (30) days, be transferred to other licensed persons engaged in that business, with the approval of the competent police officer or of the bureau designated for that purpose.

ARTICLE 39.

Any person licensed to carry on a business connected with opium may buy the opium paste, powdered opium, or instruments used in opium eating at a fair price if an offer has been made to him in accordance with the foregoing article.

ARTICLE 40.

If a person licensed to carry on a business connected with opium has committed any crime in connection with opium, or any illegal act in the conduct of his business, his business may be suspended.

ARTICLE 41.

The license shall cease to be effective if, within the appointed term, the payment of the license fee under chapter two (2) and three (3) has been neglected.

ARTICLE 42.

The prefectural governor may issue regulations as to the supervision of opium in his prefecture.

CHAPTER V.

PENAL PROVISIONS.

ARTICLE 43.

Any person who violates article ten (10), or who transfers a written license by sale or any other illegal method, shall be punished with major imprisonment of a term not exceeding six (6) months, or with a fine not exceeding one hundred (100) yen.

FRENCH INDO-CHINA.

Resolution of February 7, 1899, concerning the exercising of the right of monopoly in the detection and suppression of fraud in all matters pertaining to opium in Indo-China.

[Translation.]

The governor-general of Indo-China, taking into consideration the decree of April 21, 1891; the resolutions of July 5, 1883, and of September 6, 1892, concerning the detection and repression of fraud in all matters pertaining to opium in Indo-China; the conventions agreed upon with the King of Cambodia, September 10, 1883, and June 17, 1884; the resolutions of June 6 and 8, 1893, regulating the sale and excise of opium in Tonkin; the resolutions of December 31, 1894, concerning the sale of opium in Annam; the resolutions of December 9, 1895, imposing the excise upon opium of Laos; the law of January 11, 1892, establishing the general tariff of customs; the resolutions ot February 16, 1895, making applicable to the colonies divers laws, resolutions, and decrees relative to customs; the decree of July 31, 1898, creating the general budget of Indo-China; the resolutions of September 15, 1898, concerning the administration and judiciary procedure pertaining to indirect taxation in Indo-China; the decree of December 30, 1898, organizing the services of customs and excise of Indo-China, on motion of the director of customs and excise—resolves:

CHAPTER I.

THE EXERCISING OF MONOPOLY.

ARTICLE 1.

The purchase, manufacture, and sale of opium constitute a monopoly, the exercising of which is entrusted to the administration of the customs and excise of Indo-China.

ARTICLE 2.

The monopoly of purchase and manufacture is absolute and must be exercised as a direct excise only.

The monopoly of sale may be exercised as a direct excise by the government, or by its authorized parties, farmers, or agents. The contracts actually in force in Annam and in Tonkin shall be valid in their present forms and conditions.

ARTICLE 3.

The cultivation of the poppy, in view of its conversion into opium, shall be permitted in Indo-China only by virtue of authority obtained from the bureau of customs and excise and under conditions which shall be determined later.

ARTICLE 4.

The bureau of customs and excise shall purchase raw opium whenever it deems best, and at the price and under the conditions which seem to it most favorable.

ARTICLE 5.

It shall possess the sole right to import opium throughout the territory of Indo-China.

There is excepted from this prohibition opium intended for use in European pharmacies, or for consumption outside French Indo-China.

Special declarations must be furnished by importers conformably to the laws and regulations relative to the importation or to the transit of the forbidden articles under the special methods of procedure indicated later.

ARTICLE 6.

Every captain of a ship, master or patron of a junk or barque, arriving with opium on board at any port in Indo-China, whatsoever may be the destination of the opium, must declare it immediately and without delay to the bureau of customs and excises, under penalty of being considered a dealer in contrabands and punished as such.

He must not permit the landing of opium thus declared except on sight of permit to land, given by the bureau of customs, and under the same penalty as before.

If the opium thus declared is intended for transit, and if the importing ship or boat is in a port open to transit, the captain or the patron or the consignee shall accomplish at the custom office all the formalities prescribed in the matter of transit.

If the importing ship or vessel is in a port not open to transit, the captain or patron shall comply with the regulations laid down in articles nineteen (19) and twenty (20) below.

ARTICLE 7.

Only pharmacists with European diplomas (or degrees) shall be authorized to receive opium, raw, as an extract or in the form of medicines; but they must conform to the following instructions:

ARTICLE 8.

Opium, raw or as an extract, or pharmaceutical preparations containing opium (as a basis), invoiced to these pharmacists, must be forwarded to Saigon, Haiphong, or to Tourane, and must not be discharged elsewhere than at those ports, unless owing to stress of weather or misfortune at sea.

ARTICLE 9.

Opium, raw or in extract, shall be put in a special case.

If the consignee neglects to enter on the manifest the opium, raw or in extract, invoiced to a European pharmacist, the latter, except for legal process against him, shall be civilly responsible for the injury accruing to the excise in consequence of the change of destination or fraudulent landing in the colony.

ARTICLE 10.

The pharmacist consignee must, before landing prohibited merchandise, make at the bureau of customs an exact declaration of the quantity of opium, raw or as an extract, which has been invoiced to him, the name of the consignor and the place whence the opium comes.

He shall be obliged to show the invoice in support of his declaration and to accomplish all the formalities of the customs prescribed in such cases by the regulations.

ARTICLE 11.

If the officials consider that the quantities of opium, raw or as an extract, exceed a supply for three (3) months, they shall have the right to have the excess deposited in the warehouse, and the opium shall be delivered to the consignee in strict accordance with his needs.

No claims against the customs shall be entertained, provided it be shown that a sufficient quantity of opium for his weekly needs has been authorized to be delivered to the consignee.

ARTICLE 12.

A permit for transportation, stating the quantity of opium, raw and in extract, shall be given to the pharmacist consignee, and must accompany the merchandise until its arrival in his warehouse.

This permit must be turned over, when required, to the officials of the excise and customs or to any agent of the general police.

ARTICLE 13.

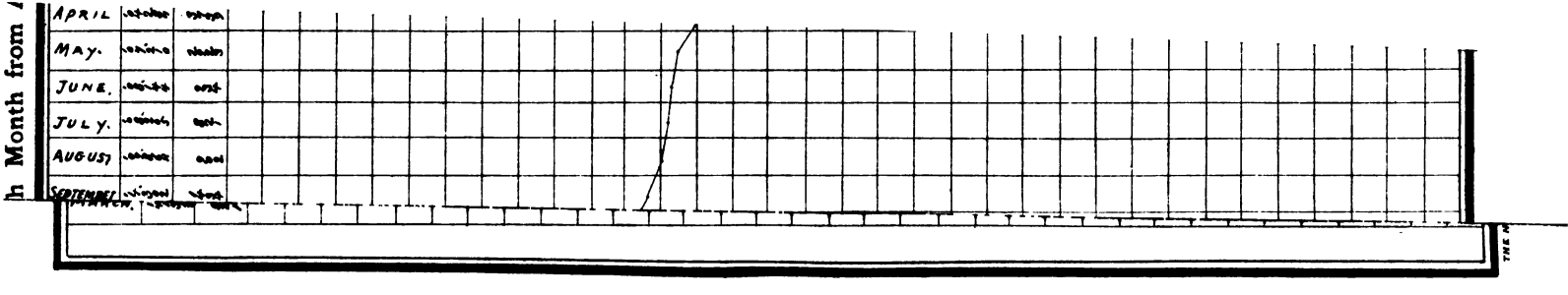
The department (of customs) shall always have the opportunity of supervising the quantity of opium imported by the pharmacists.

ARTICLE 14.

The latter shall be obliged to place before the officials and employees of the customs and excise the opium and those preparations whose base is opium, which they have in their warehouses or pharmacies. They must likewise, if those officials and employees demand, turn over to them their books and all other papers likely to

ed Opium Issued by the G

1898.	
JANUARY.	3.913.300
FEBRUARY.	3.312.220
MARCH.	4.533.940
APRIL	4.188.440
MAY.	4.593.720
JUNE.	4.465.920
JULY	4.892.980
AUGUST.	4.814.800
SEPTEMBER.	4.965.280


h Month from
APRIL
MAY.
JUNE.
JULY.
AUGUST
SEPTEMBER

account for any opium not on hand. The visits and examinations above mentioned shall take place without the assistance of an official of the judicial police. In all cases, however, they must not take place except by special order of an employee of the grade of controller, or performing the duties of chief storekeeper.

ARTICLE 15.

A refusal on the part of a pharmacist to permit the examinations prescribed by the preceding articles shall constitute a violation of the excise laws.

ARTICLE 16.

The transit of opium through the French possesions in Cochin-China and through Tonkin is authorized. Transit of quantities less than one can of the dimensions ordinarily used in commerce (25 to 30 kilos) is forbidden.

ARTICLE 17.

Opium intended for transit shall be introduced into Cochin-China and Tonkin only through the ports of Saigon or Haiphong, or through the cities of Langson or Loakay, except in case of accident by sea or some other circumstance beyond human control where necessity exists of entering the territory by some other frontier point.

ARTICLE 18.

Opium in transit may be exported by sea or by land, but only through the following bureaus of customs: Saigon, Pnom-Penh, Haiphong, Loakay, and Langson.

ARTICLE 19.

If there is opium in a ship or vessel touching at one of the ports in Indo-China, which opium is to be reexported by said ship or vessel, the department of customs and excises shall cause that opium to be placed in a special case on the importing vessel, and shall place its seals upon it, and shall take such measures as it deems proper to prevent fraudulent discharging of said opium.

ARTICLE 19.

If it is considered necessary, it may be ordered that the opium be deposited in the warehouse of the customs until the departure of the vessel. This placing of the opium in the warehouse is obligatory, if its reexportation is not to take place by the same ship or vessel, and does not occur immediately.

In addition, in case of immediate or of later reexportation, all the regulations prescribed by the rules of the customs in such matters shall be carried out.

ARTICLE 20.

In case a vessel with opium on board is driven by distress or accident at sea into any port whatsoever of Indo-China, the captain shall make to the authorities of the place the declaration prescribed by article six (6) above; and the opium shall immediately by placed under seal and deposited with the bureau of customs and excise. A sworn declaration of the whole matter shall be made, which shall state the number and the external condition of the cases or parcels containing the opium thus discharged; and a duplicate of this declaration shall be retained by the captain and must be receipted for.

ARTICLE 21.

The passengers embarked on a vessel making a landing in any port whatsoever of Indo-China shall not be permitted to land with opium in any form or in the slightest quantity, under penalty of being considered as smugglers and punished as such.

ARTICLE 22.

If a passenger is obliged to disembark in order to continue his journey by another vessel, or for any other reason, he must turn over all the opium in his possession to the captain, who will deposit it with the customs, and carry out the directions mentioned in articles six (6) and nineteen (19) preceding. This opium shall be returned to the passenger when he leaves the colony.

ARTICLE 23.

The rules for stamping permits, for unloading, and for moving opium, and for the charges of storage, shall be such as are fixed by the regulations special to each bureau of customs, wherein the unloading, transit, or reexportation shall have been accomplished.

The department will keep the opium until the settlement of all dues, and if they be not paid within six (6) months the opium shall be confiscated to the profit of the government.

ARTICLE 24.

All opium delivered in any form whatsoever for consumption in Cochin-China, Cambodia, Laos, Tonkin, or Annam shall be manufactured, manipulated, and prepared under the administration of the customs and excise. Exceptions to this regulation will be made so far as concerns raw opium which special warehouse-keepers, bonded warehouse-keepers, or wholesale vendors shall be authorized to sell in the name of the excise.

ARTICLE 25.

The department of customs and excise shall be authorized to deliver for consumption such a quantity of opium as it may see fit and to establish for its sale as many depots, bureaus of sale, and fumatories as necessary.

ARTICLE 26.

The depots shall be administered directly by the service of the customs and excise, or shall be established under the control of special persons chosen for that purpose.

ARTICLE 27.

The storekeeper, whatever may be his designation, shall neither possess nor put on sale any opium other than that furnished by the excise.

Certain special storekeepers of depots or wholesale vendors of Tonkin shall, nevertheless, be allowed to put on sale the raw opium which they shall have been authorized to secure for themselves at the Chinese frontier, but under the condition that this opium shall be stamped by the excise, which shall determine the weight and supervise the sale of it.

ARTICLE 28.

Storekeepers, agents of the bureau of customs and excise are forbidden to sell opium at retail. They must deliver the opium to the public in containers or packets sealed or stamped with the stamp of the excise.

Retail storekeepers, unknown to the bureau, may be authorized to open shops for retail sales. They shall provide themselves with storekeepers' licenses.

ARTICLE 29.

Storekeepers who are not public officials shall be authorized by the government to conduct other sorts of business by following out the regulations in force in regard to their licenses.

ARTICLE 30.

The bureau of customs and excise shall be authorized to concede to special persons, under certain conditions and by virtue of special contracts agreed upon, the exclusive right of sale of opium in any region whatsoever (precinct, province, canton, neighborhood, or military territory) in Tonkin or Laos.

These concessionaries shall have the title of "Wholesale vendors of the excise."

ARTICLE 31.

The wholesale vendors shall be obliged to deposit funds of guarantee, which shall be fixed by the bureau of customs and excise in accordance with the value of the purchases they covenant to make. In no case shall this be less than five hundred (500) piastres.

This guarantee fund shall be deposited in the local treasury, in the name of the administrative depot.

ARTICLE 32.

The administrative fines contracted by the "factors general" shall be withdrawn from these guarantee funds without any other formality than a simple notice to them, given by the bureau of customs and excise, with no recourse for delay, or any need of having the decision approved. The "factors general" shall be obliged to renew the guarantee funds in the manner and ways indicated to them, under penalty of forfeiture.

ARTICLE 33.

The "factors general" shall be obliged to provide themselves with all the kinds of opium which the consumers may demand of them and which the excise places on sale, or which it is authorized to place on sale.

ARTICLE 34.

Opium shall be delivered to the "factors general" for cash, unless special arrangements have been made between the bureau of customs and excise and certain persons for a different method of payment.

ARTICLE 35.

The purchase price of opium and the profit which the "factors general" shall be authorized to make on their sales shall be determined by regulations and by certain contracts.

ARTICLE 36.

The "factors general" shall not be authorized to sell, personally or by their agents or factors, any opium outside the limits of the territory which shall have been assigned to them, under penalty of being treated as smugglers and as liable to have to pay damages to such other concessionaries as are thus injured.

ARTICLE 37.

They shall be obliged to open a certain number of shops and to take for that purpose a corresponding number of licenses of different kinds, according to the table prepared for each province or region by the government.

They shall also be obliged to open new shops in case of requests approved by the government. Nevertheless, they shall have the right to place as many licenses as they please, besides the number designated by the excise, under the conditions that they have their retail vendors accepted by the government.

The latter shall have the right to reserve a certain number of licenses for the Annamites.

ARTICLE 38.

Wholesale vendors shall be responsible for violations (of administrative ordinances) which may have been committed by their retail vendors; but in case the latter are guilty of fraud, without the complicity of the wholesale vendors, these latter shall not be prosecuted and the real delinquents alone shall be prosecuted. Their licenses shall be taken away from them if the government deem desirable.

ARTICLE 39.

The restrictions stated in the preceding article (38), relative to the civil responsibility of the "factors general," touch only fraudulent acts committed by their retail agents. They shall continue to be legally responsible for acts of any kind committed by their agents other than the "factors" mentioned in article thirty-eight (38), above.

ARTICLE 40.

The "factors general" shall be obliged to assist in detecting and suppressing fraud.

They shall have for that purpose in their pay a number of agents, European or Asiatic, which shall be fixed for them by contract with the government.

The agents shall be commissioned and sworn. They shall be controlled by the employees of the customs and excise, and in case of seizure made through their information and with their assistance the concessionary shall receive the share set aside for informers by the regulations.

ARTICLE 41.

In no case shall the "factors general" be authorized to give up their contracts without previously obtaining the consent of the bureau of customs and excise.

ARTICLE 42.

All controversies between the "factors general" and the excise, or between these "factors" and other concessionaries, shall be regulated by the director of customs and excise.

ARTICLE 43.

Every person desiring to devote himself to the sale of opium by retail shall provide himself with a license valid for one (1) year (from January 1 to December 31).

This license, the price of which shall be fixed by the government, shall be valid only in the locality for which it has been provided and for single circuit of sale.

It shall be posted in the most conspicuous place of said circuit.

In cities the holders of retail licenses shall not be permitted to change their residences or streets until they shall have obtained the authority of the government.

ARTICLE 44.

This license may be granted to any person of major age whose morality and solvency are known.

The government shall require, if it deem necessary, from each agent a surety responsible for all pecuniary forfeitures which may be decreed against the agent.

ARTICLE 45.

The retail agents shall be authorized to sell opium either in closed receptacles sealed with the stamp of the excise or by retail.

When they open a receptacle in order to sell its contents by retail they shall leave the stamps of the excise (intact) and must not pour out the contents except by special authority.

They are prohibited from mixing, or adding to, the opium any substance whatsoever.

They shall not be authorized to make any sales outside their own circuits.

ARTICLE 46.

They shall not be allowed to sell the opium in closed boxes at more than ten (10) per cent advance on the purchase price.

The price of opium by retail shall also be fixed by the government in certain countries in Indo-China.

ARTICLE 47.

There shall be delivered at his expense to each retail agent, for each circuit, a book, in which the warehouse-keepers or wholesale vendors shall inscribe the quantities delivered. Each entry shall be signed by the party who has made the sale.

ARTICLE 48.

The retail agents shall be authorized to provide themselves with opium only at the warehouses (or entrepôts) which shall be designated to them by the government or the wholesale vendors.

They shall keep a daily account of their sales.

ARTICLE 49.

The book mentioned in article forty-seven (47) above shall remain in the possession of the retail agent and shall serve him as a permit for trading. He must produce it whenever required by the proper authority.

ARTICLE 50.

Every retail agent shall have the right to open an establishment for smoking opium (fumatory), provided he has made a previous declaration of his intention to the government. The place selected for the fumatory shall not serve for any other use, even for the sale of opium destined to be smoked. That opium shall be previously obtained at the shop.

ARTICLE 51.

Entrance to fumatories shall be prohibited to any person bearing visible or concealed arms, to women of all ages, to boys under twenty-one (21) years of age, and to Europeans, under penalty of fines against these persons, if, in spite of the warnings of the agent, they persist in consuming opium there or in remaining there. The value of the fine incurred shall be fixed as are those for violations of the police regulations.

ARTICLE 52.

It is prohibited for any person to transport more than twenty (20) grams of dross (detritus of opium already smoked), unless he has special authority from the bureau of customs and excise for that purpose.

ARTICLE 53.

Any sale or delivery of dross, pure or mixed with other materials, is likewise prohibited, unless special authority for that purpose has been obtained from the bureau of customs and excise.

ARTICLE 54.

Every purchaser of opium (wholesaler or retailer) shall bring back to the excise all the dross derived from the opium which he shall have bought.

ARTICLE 55.

The excise agrees to buy this dross at an official price, which shall be posted and published. The warehouse-keepers shall give a provisional receipt for the quantities which are delivered to them.

The price shall be paid after it has been determined that the dross is fit for use.

ARTICLE 56.

Every purchaser of opium (be he individual or agent) shall, at the time when he effects his purchase, place a guarantee deposit in the hands of the warehouse-keeper, a sum which shall be equal to the official value of the dross contained in each kilogram of opium which shall be delivered to him.

ARTICLE 57.

This deposit shall be permanently forfeited by every purchaser who does not bring back the dross within a period of one month after the purchase of the opium. On the other hand, it shall be returned to each purchaser who brings back the dross. The amount received shall be proportional to the quantity and the quality of the dross thus brought back. It shall be returned at the same time that the price is paid for the dross thus brought back.

ARTICLE 58.

Government agents shall be authorized to place as guarantee deposits, as regards dross, only a half of the sum required in such cases from ordinary purchasers, pending a definite adjustment of the accounts at the end of each month.

CHAPTER II.

THE SUPPRESSION (OF THE TRAFFIC IN OPIUM).

ARTICLE 59.

Every person importing opium without declaration, within two (2) myriameters of the coast, or into a port of Indo-China, shall be prosecuted and punished in conformity with the provisions of article fifteen (15) of the law of customs, dated March

17, 1817, paragraph one (1) of chapter five (5) of the law of August 22, 1791, and paragraph ten (10) of chapter two (2) of the law of the fourth (4) Germinal, year two (2).

ARTICLE 60.

Any person who fraudulently brings in any opium, or attempts to do so, whether in the vicinity of the ports or on the coast of Indo-China, shall be prosecuted and punished in conformity with the provisions of acts two (2) and four (4) of the customs laws of June 2, 1873, sections thirty-four (34) and thirty-seven (37) of chapter six (6) of the law of April 21, 1818; sections fifty-one (51), fifty-two (52), and fifty-three (53) of chapter five (5) of the law of April 28, 1816.

The opium seized on importation shall be valued according to the net official price of sale at the warehouse (entrepôt). That value, which shall fix the cost of the fine, when it exceeds the minimum provided by the law, shall serve as a basis by which to determine the imprisonment.

Whenever the opium which has been seized is found to be unfit for use by the excise, it shall be destroyed. Its value shall be fixed at one-half the net official price of sale at the entrepôt, in order to determine the amount of money to be confiscated and to be divided among the concerned.

ARTICLE 61.

Importation of contraband opium on the frontiers shall be prosecuted and punished, according as it has been done by three persons or more, up to six, or by three persons at most if on horseback, or by more than six on foot, in conformity with the sense of articles forty-one (41), forty-two (42), and forty-three (43) of chapter five (5) of the law of April 28, 1816, and of that of June, 1875, if applicable in the first case; by reason of the sense of articles forty-one (41), forty-two (42), and forty-four (44) of the law of April 8, 1816, and of that of June 2, 1875, in the second case; and in the third case by the application of articles forty-eight (48), fifty-one (51), fifty-two (52), and fifty-three (53) of the law of April 28, 1816; articles thirty-seven (37) of that of April 21, 1818, and article four (4) of that of June, 1875.

ARTICLE 62.

Transportation by vessel, vehicle, or railway, of contraband opium, accomplished within the jurisdiction of the customs, calls for the application of articles forty-eight (48), fifty-two (52), and fifty-three (53) of chapter five (5) of the law of April 29, 1816, article thirty-seven (37) of chapter six (6) of the law of April 21, 1818, and articles three (3) and four (4) of the law of June 2, 1875.

ARTICLE 63.

Whosoever has in posession contraband opium within the jurisdiction of the customs, shall be prosecuted and punished in conformity with article thirty-eight (38), paragraph four (4) of chapter four (4), and articles forty-one (41) and forty-two (42) of chapter five (5) of the law of April 28, 1816, and article three (3) of the law of July 5, 1836.

ARTICLE 64.

In case of the discovery of contraband opium (within the jurisdiction of the customs abandoned by any person or persons unknown) the opium shall be seized, charges shall be formulated against the person or persons unknown, and the confiscation of the opium shall be requested of the courts, which shall always decide in favor of the excise.

ARTICLE 65.

The carrier of contraband opium, whose owner is unknown, shall be held personally responsible for the violation of the law.

ARTICLE 66.

Any individual who shall manufacture or shall have manufactured opium, or shall have mixed with the excise opium any substance, of whatsoever nature it be, shall be punished by a fine of from five hundred (500) to two thousand (2,000) francs, and by imprisonment of from two (2) months to three (3) years.

The opium thus seized, the utensils used or having been used in its manufacture, and the receptacles containing the seized opium, shall be confiscated.

In case of repetition of the offense the maximum fine shall be levied and the minimum of imprisonment increased to six (6) months.

ARTICLE 67.

Any person not an authorized government agent who is found in posession, without regular authorization, of any opium other than that of the excise, shall be punished by a fine of from one hundred (100) to one thousand (1,000) francs, and by imprisonment of from two (2) months to three (3) years. The opium shall be confiscated.

In case of repetition of the offense the maximum fine shall be paid and the minimum of imprisonment increased to six (6) months.

ARTICLE 68.

The peddling, sale, or gratuitous distribution by anyone of opium other than that of the excise, or of dross, pure or mixed, shall be punished by a fine of from five hundred (500) to two thousand (2,000) francs, and by imprisonment of from two (2) months to three (3) years. The opium and dross shall be confiscated.

In case of repetition of the offense the maximum fine shall be levied and the minimum of imprisonment increased to six (6) months.

ARTICLE 69.

Every sale of excise opium by a nonauthorized person shall be punished by a fine of from five hundred (500) to two thousand (2,000) francs, and by imprisonment of from fifteen (15) days to three (3) years, or by one of these penalties above.

In case of repetition of the offense in the same year the penalty of imprisonment must be inflicted.

The opium seized and the vessels containing it shall always be confiscated.

ARTICLE 70.

In the cases of fraud provided against in articles fifty-nine (59) to sixty-nine (69), inclusive, above the excise shall always have the right to damages, whose value shall not be less than five times the value of the material involved, at the official price of excise opium.

ARTICLE 71.

Any seizure of opium, belonging to an unknown person who has fled, shall be legalized by a citation against the unknown, and the confiscation of the opium shall be made by the court at the request of the bureau of customs and excise.

ARTICLE 72.

Any government agent or functionary who shall have exposed for sale nonstandard opium, or pure or mixed dross, or who shall have counterfeited the excise marks, or who shall have sold opium at a price above the official price, shall be immediately discharged, without prejudice to criminal prosecution which may be instituted against him under the penal code.

ARTICLE 73.

Any retail agent or warehouse keeper who shall have in his posession or expose for sale any opium except the excise opium shall be punished by a fine of five (5) francs per gramme of seized opium: provided that the fine shall be not under two hundred (200) francs, however small the quantity of opium may be, and by imprisonment of from one (1) month to three (3) years.

The opium seized and its containers shall be confiscated.

ARTICLE 74.

Any retail warehouse keeper not provided with a license who makes a retail sale shall be punished by a fine of from five hundred (500) to two thousand (2,000) francs.

ARTICLE 75.

Any retail warehouse keeper or keeper of an opium depot who omits or declines to give regular receipts for the amounts received from the sales of opium, or who does not sign for these sales on the books of the agents, shall be subject for each omission or refusal to a fine of from fifty (50) to two hundred (200) francs.

ARTICLE 76.

Every retail dealer or keeper of any opium depot who has opened the boxes, containers, or packets containing the excise opium, or removed the seals thereof and mixed with that opium substances of whatsoever nature, or who shall have counterfeited the stamps of the excise, shall be punished by a fine of from five hundred (500) to three thousand (3,000) francs, and by imprisonment of from three (3) months to five (5) years, without prejudice to the criminal prosecution which may be undertaken under the penal code.

ARTICLE 77.

The retail warehouse keeper must, under penalty of a fine of from twenty-five (25) to one hundred (100) francs for each offense, act in conformity with the regulations and instructions of the excise service. These fines shall be officially levied by the director of customs and excise, subject to an appeal to the governor-general.

Every retail agent who shall be convicted of having sold opium above the price fixed by the administration, or who shall have placed on sale dross, pure or mixed, shall be punished by a fine of from five hundred (500) to two thousand (2,000) francs, and by imprisonment of from eight (8) days to six (6) months.

ARTICLE 78.

The wholesale warehouse keeper shall be subject to the penalties provided for the retail agents or keepers of opium depots, in the cases provided against in articles seventy-three (73), seventy-four (74), seventy-five (75), seventy-six (76), and seventy-seven (77) above, when they shall have been guilty of the offenses and crimes indicated in those articles.

Administrative fines, varying from ten (10) to five hundred (500) francs, shall in addition be levied on them for violation of the regulations pertaining to the traffic in opium or for failure to fulfill their contracts, besides the damages to which they are liable, if the case goes against them, if injury is caused by them or their agents to the bureau of customs and excise.

ARTICLE 79.

Any excise opium which shall be found in the possession of an agent, in receptacles other than those of the excise, or in receptacles not marked with the official mark, shall be confiscated and the offender punished by a fine of from one hundred (100) to one thousand (1,000) francs.

In case of repetition of the offense in the same year, he shall be punished by the maximum penalty and his license shall be taken away.

ARTICLE 80.

Any agent who shall have sold opium other than excise opium, or who shall have mixed it with any substance whatever, shall be punished by a fine of from five hundred (500) to two thousand (2,000) francs and by imprisonment of from fifteen (15) days to three (3) years. The contrabrand or mixed opiums shall be confiscated, as shall be also their containers.

ARTICLE 81.

The agent who shall have counterfeited the stamp of the excise shall be punished with the penalties indicated in article seventy-six (76) above, and in addition his license shall be taken away.

ARTICLE 82.

Any agent who shall provide himself with opium from any depot other than the one indicated by the excise or by the "factors general" shall be subject to a fine of from one hundred (100) to five hundred (500) francs.

ARTICLE 83.

In case of the frauds provided against in articles seventy-nine (79), eighty (80), eighty-one (81), and eighty-two (82) above, the excise bureau shall always have the right to damages, whose value shall not be below five (5) times the value of the material involved in the fraud, calculated at the official price of excise opium.

ARTICLE 84.

The keepers or patrons of places for smoking opium, or opium houses, shall be responsible for the violations of this law committed on their premises.

ARTICLE 85.

The retail agents, proprietors, or patrons of places for smoking opium, or opium houses, must, under penalty of a fine of from twenty-five (25) to one hundred (100) francs for each violation, act in strict conformity with the regulations and instructions of the excise service. These fines shall be levied by the director of customs and excise, subject to an appeal to the governor-general.

ARTICLE 86.

The retail warehouse keepers, wholesale vendors, retail agents, and proprietors of opium houses of all sorts, shall be under the bureau of customs and excise.

CHAPTER III.

SUNDRY PROVISIONS.

ARTICLE 87.

Provisionally, and until the application of a special law to the opium culture, the Yaos or Meos who devote themselves in Laos to its cultivation, shall have, after having made a declaration to the commissioner of the territory, the right to smoke the opium gathered by them from their own grounds, with the proviso that, if there be an excess it shall be sent to the excise bureau of Luang-Prabang, which shall pay for it at the mean price of preceding purchases.

Any peddling of or other traffic in that opium shall be considered a contraband act.

ARTICLE 88.

Europeans who shall desire to devote themselves to the cultivation of opium at any place in Indo-China, must obtain the authorization of the government, which shall fix, after consulting with the bureau of customs and excise, the special conditions in regard to the exploitation and sale of the opium produced.

ARTICLE 89.

The special provisions and conditions in the contracts in force at the present time for the sale of opium in Annam and Tonkin shall remain in force until the expiration of the contracts, unless those concerned request the modifications necessary to make them conform to the regulations laid down in the present law.

ARTICLE 90.

Whenever the opium exposed for sale by the agent does not appear to be exactly identical with that of the excise the employees of the customs and excise must take samples of it, which shall be placed under seals and sent to the factory to be examined by experts.

The same proceeding shall be followed in case of any seizure of foreign opium or of a substance supposed to contain opium other than that of the excise, in order to submit it to the necessary examinations and analyses.

ARTICLE 91.

Pecuniary penalties for the same crime of fraud in regard to opium against several persons shall be conjoint.

ARTICLE 92.

Sales of confiscated articles other than opium shall be made by the excise.

ARTICLE 93.

The sale prices of opium by warehouse keepers and agents, as well as the prices of licensees and their classes, and the price of the books (art. 47), shall be fixed by special orders of the governor-general.

ARTICLE 94.

All former acts conflicting with this act are hereby rescinded.

Contracts now in force in Annam and Tonkin shall remain in force until their expiration, provided that those interested may claim the benefit of this act.

ARTICLE 95.

The lieutenant-governor of Cochin China, the residents superior in Annam, Tonkin, and Cambodia, the commandant superior in Laos, the attorney-general, and the director of customs and excise shall be charged, each in his own department, with the carrying out of the present law.

PAUL DOUMER.

SAIGON, *February 7, 1899.*

By the governor-general:

A. FREZOULS,

Director of Customs and Excise of Indo-China.

The governor-general of Indo-China, officer of the Legion of Honor, having considered the ordinance of April 21, 1891; the ordinance of July 31, 1898, creating the general budget for Indo-China; the regulations of September 16, 1898, concerning the administrative procedure in the matter of indirect taxation in Indo-China; the regulations of February 7, 1899, concerning opium in Indo-China; the regulations of September 27, 1899, concerning dross in Indo-China; the regulations of September 28, 1899, fixing the official price of sale of dross, beginning January 1, 1900; the regulations of September 6, 1901, fixing, to begin October 1, 1901, the official price of sale for each country in Indo-China and for the exportation of high-grade opium, ordinary Benares opium, and Yunnan opium, on the motion of the director-general of customs and excise in Indo-China; the permanent commission of the superior council of Indo-China having been consulted, decrees:

Beginning June 1, 1903, the official price of sale in Indo-China of high-grade opium, of ordinary Benares opium, and of Yunnan opium is fixed as follows:

TABLE I.—*Cochin China and Cambodia.*

[Sales stated in piasters.]

Sales unit.	By excise to dealers.			By dealers to individuals.		
	High-grade opium.	Benares opium.	Yunnan opium.	High-grade opium.	Benares opium.	Yunnan opium.
Per kilo in boxes or porcelain pots	104.01	80.00	66.00	114.00	88.00	72.60
In pots or boxes of 200 grams	20.80	16.00	13.20	22.88	17.60	14.52
In pots or boxes of 100 grams	10.40	8.00	6.60	11.44	8.80	7.26
In pots or boxes of 40 grams	4.16	3.20	2.64	4.58	3.32	2.90
In pots or boxes of 10 grams	.....	.80	.66	.....	.88	.73
In pots or boxes of 5 grams	.....	.40	.33	.....	.44	.37
Per tael at 37.6 grams	.....	.....	.....	4.31	3.31	2.73
Per chi at 3.76 grams—						
For 1 chi or more	.....	.....	.....	.44	.34	.28
For less than 1 chi	.....	.....	.....	.47	.37	.31

TABLE II.—*Annam.*

[Based on tael as unit of sale.]

Cities or provinces.	By the excise to warehouse keepers or to wholesale dealers.			By the warehouse keepers or wholesale dealers to retail dealers.		
	First class.	Benares.	Yunnan.	First class.	Benares.	Yunnan.
Thanh-hoa, Nghe-an, Hatinh	$3.60	$2.45	$2.12	$3.75	$2.60	$2.27
Quang-tri, Quang-binh, Thua-tien	3.60	2.45	2.12	3.75	2.60	2.27
Quang-nam, Quang-ngai	3.60	2.45	2.12	3.70	2.55	2.22
Binh-dinh, Phu-yen	3.60	2.45	2.12	3.70	2.55	2.22
Khanh-hoa, Binh-thuan, Hautdonai	3.60	2.45	2.12	3.75	2.60	2.27

Cities or provinces.	By retail dealers to consumers—					
	In sealed boxes.			At retail.		
	First class.	Benares.	Yunnan.	First class.	Benares.	Yunnan.
Thanh-hoa, Nghe-an, Hatinh	$3.85	$2.70	$2.37	$4.05	$2.90	$2.57
Quang-tri, Quang-binh, Thua-tien	3.85	2.70	2.37	4.05	2.80	2.57
Quang-nam, Quang-ngai	3.80	2.65	2.32	4.00	2.85	2.52
Binh-dinh, Phu-yen	3.80	2.65	2.32	4.00	2.65	2.52
Khanh-hoa. Binh-thuan, Hautdonai	3.85	2.70	2.37	4.05	2.90	2.57

TABLE III.—*Tonkin.*

[Based on tael as unit of sale.]

City or province.	By the excise to warehouse keepers or to wholesale dealers.			By the warehouse keepers or wholesale dealers to retail dealers.		
	First class.	Benares.	Yunnan.	First class.	Benares.	Yunnan.
Phulien and city of Haiphong	$3.60	$2.57	$2.12	$3.70	$2.67	$2.22
Bac-ninh, Phu-ly, Sontay, Vinh-yen	3.60	2.57	2.12	3.70	2.67	2.22
Haiduong	3.60	2.57	2.12	3.70	2.67	2.22
Thai-binh, Nibh-binh, Hung-yen	3.60	2.57	2.12	3.70	2.67	2.22
Hanoi and Nan-dinh, Quang-yen	3.60	2.57	2.12	3.70	2.67	2.22
Thai-nguyen	3.60	2.57	1.85	3.80	2.77	2.05
Bac-giang (excepting Luc-nam)	3.60	2.57	1.85	3.60	2.77	2.05
Yen-the	3.60	2.57	1.32	3.80	2.77	1.52
Region of Luc-nam	3.60	2.57	1.85	3.80	2.77	2.05
Hung-hoa, Phu-doan	3.60	2.57	1.85	3.80	2.77	2.05
Hongay, Port Wallut	3.60	2.57	1.85	3.80	2.77	2.05
Cho-bo	3.60	2.19	1.79	3.70	2.29	1.89
Lang-son, Van-linh, and Second military territory	3.60	2.57	1.32	3.75	2.72	1.47
Yen-bay	3.60	2.57	1.59	3.80	2.77	1.79
Gow-two, Moncay	3.60	1.94	1.32	3.80	2.14	1.52
Bac-kan, Tuyen-quang	3.60	2.19	1.26	3.80	2.39	1.46
Lao-kay (Fourth military territory)	3.60	2.57	.90	3.80	2.77	1.10
Ha-giang (Third military territory)	3.60	2.57	1.13	3.80	2.77	1.33

TABLE III.—*Tonkin*—Continued.

City or province.	By retail dealers to consumers—					
	In sealed boxes.			At retail.		
	First class.	Benares.	Yunnan.	First class.	Benares.	Yunnan.
Phu-lien and city of Haiphong	$3.80	$2.77	$2.32	$4.00	$2.97	$2.52
Haiduong	3.80	2.77	2.32	4.00	2.97	2.52
Bac-ninh, Phu-ly, Sontay, Vinh-yen	3.80	2.77	2.32	4.00	2.97	2.52
Thai-binh, Ninh-binh, Hung-yen	3.80	2.77	2.32	4.00	2.97	2.52
Hanoi and Nan-dinh	3.80	2.77	2.32	4.00	2.97	2.52
Quang-yen	3.80	2.77	2.32	4.00	2.97	2.52
Thai-nguyen	3.90	2.87	2.15	4.10	3.07	2.35
Bac-giang (excepting Luc-nam)	3.90	2.87	2.15	4.10	3.07	2.35
Yen-the	3.90	2.87	1.62	4.10	3.07	1.82
Region of Luc-nam	3.90	2.87	2.15	4.10	3.07	2.35
Hung-hoa, Phu-doan	3.90	2.87	2.15	4.10	3.07	2.35
Hongay, Port Walnut	3.90	2.87	2.15	4.10	3.07	2.35
Cho-bo	3.80	2.39	1.99	4.00	2.59	2.19
Lang-son, Van-linh and Second military territory	3.85	2.82	1.57	4.05	3.02	1.77
Yen-bay	3.90	2.87	1.89	4.10	3.07	2.09
Gow-tow	3.90	2.24	1.62	4.10	2.44	1.82
Bac-kan, Tuyen-quang	3.90	2.49	1.56	4.10	2.69	1.76
Lao-kay (Fourth military territory)	3.90	2.87	1.20	4.10	3.07	1.40
Ha-giang (Third military territory)	3.90	2.87	1.43	4.10	3.07	1.63

TABLE IV.—*Laos.*

Post-offices.	Benares.	Yunnan.	Observations.
	In boxes of 5, 10, 40, and 100 grams (price per kilogram).	In tabls of 37.6 grams (price per tael).	
Luang-prabang	$53		Haut Laos.
Tran-ninh		$1	Do.
Muong-son			Do.
Song-khone	64		Bas Laos.
Cassimon	64		Do.
Bang-muong, Saravane	72		Do.
Khong, Atopen			Do.
Vien-tiane	63		Do.
Strung-teng	80		Do.

TABLE V.

	Per kilogram.
Raw opium:	
Indian	$25
Chinese	20
Prepared opium:	
Indian	40
Chinese	36

ARTICLE 2.

No opium other than those varieties indicated in the table above given shall be placed on sale without the express authorization of the government.

ARTICLE 3.

The price of sale to the consumers by the agents in Cochin-China and Cambodia and by the warehouse keepers and agents in Annam and Tonkin must be greater than that given in Tables I, II, and III of the preceding ordinance.

ARTICLE 4.

The transportation of more than twenty (20) grams of dross by any person is prohibited, unless special authority shall have been obtained from the bureau of customs and excise.

ARTICLE 5.

The sale or delivery of all dross, pure or mixed with other substances, is likewise prohibited, unless special authority shall have been obtained from the bureau of customs and excise.

ARTICLE 6.

Violations of the law concerning dross, provided against in article five (5) above, shall furnish occasion for inflicting the penalties provided for fraud in the matter of opium.

ARTICLE 7.

The excise shall purchase the dross derived from the opium sold by it at a price fixed by the director-general of customs and excise under conditions ordered by him.

ARTICLE 8.

All other former regulations concerning the handling of dross and the placing of the product on sale by the excise are hereby rescinded.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
Singapore, January 7, 1904.

SIR: With reference to your letter of the 9th ultimo, I am directed to forward the enclosed copy of the opium ordinance, 1894, as revised to date, together with copies of the rules and regulations made thereunder.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

E. G. BROADRICK,
Acting Colonial Secretary, Straits Settlements.

The CONSUL-GENERAL FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Singapore.

NOTE.—The acting inspector-general of police, Straits Settlements, in a letter dated Singapore, January 18, 1904, to E. C. Carter, esq., care consul for the United States of America, Singapore, in reply to a communication asking for information as to the number of offenses committed under the opium ordinance in Singapore during the past three years, says: "I have the honor to inform you that in 1900 42 cases were arrested and disposed of by the police magistrate in Singapore; in 1901, 467 cases; and in 1902, 116 cases."

STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

"The opium ordinance 1894."

ORDINANCE NO. IX OF 1894.[a]

AN ORDINANCE to consolidate and amend the law for collecting a revenue of excise on opium and the preparations thereof. (July 26, 1894.)

C. B. H. MITCHELL,
Governor and Commander-in-Chief:

It is hereby enacted by His Excellency the governor of the Straits Settlement, with the advice and consent of the legislative council thereof, as follows:

1. This ordinance may be cited as "The opium ordinance 1894," and shall come into operation on a day to be fixed by order of the governor in council.

2. The enactments specified in the first schedule shall be repealed to the extent therein mentioned, but all rules made under any enactments so repealed shall continue in force until superseded by rules made under this ordinance.

3. In this ordinance—

"Opium" means any kind of opium not prepared for smoking, chewing, or eating, and includes the leaves or wrappings in which opium balls have been wrapped.

"Chandu" means any preparation of opium or any preparation in which opium forms an ingredient, which preparation is used or intended to be used for smoking,

---

[a] As amended by the opium ordinances No. XIII of 1895, No. IX of 1900, No. XXXVI of 1902, and No. XIX of 1903.

chewing, or swallowing, and includes chandu dross, but does not include any of the alkaloids or salts of the alkaloids of opium.[a]

"Chandu[b] dross" means the refuse of chandu, which has been used for smoking, whether reprepared for use or not.

"Import," with its grammatical variations and cognate expressions, means to bring or cause to be brought into a Settlement either by land or by sea.

"Export," with its grammatical variations and cognate expressions, means to take or cause to be taken out of a Settlement either by land or by sea.

"Chest" means a package with the opium contained in it of the size and character generally used by merchants for the importation of opium.

"Ship" means any steam or sailing vessel, junk boat, sampan, or any kind of craft used for the conveyance of persons or things by water.

4. Except as hereinafter provided the exclusive right of making, preparing, selling, and retailing chandu and of selling opium in smaller quantities than one chest at each Settlement shall be vested from time to time in such person or persons as the governor may license for that purpose, as farmer, after sale, either public or private, of such exclusive rights and on such conditions as shall seem proper for securing the due payment of the rents and revenues for the said rights, for providing equitable arrangements for the management of the opium farm, for regulating the quantity of chandu manufactured, and the price at which it is to be sold to the public, and for the transfer of the stocks of machinery and opium and chandu in the possession of the farmer at or near the end of his term of exclusive rights to the next succeeding farmer.

5. The exclusive rights granted under this ordinance as regards any Settlement shall be called "the opium farm" of that Settlement, herein referred to as "the farm," and the person or persons in whom the said exclusive rights may for the time being be vested shall be called the "opium farmer" of that Settlement, herein referred to as "the farmer."

6. (1) No person in whom such exclusive rights may be vested shall be entitled to use such rights until he has entered into a contract in writing with the Government in the Form A, No. 1, in the second schedule hereto, with such variations and additions (if any) as may be agreed on or the circumstances may require.

(2) The farmer shall give such security as may seem to the governor to be sufficient for the due fulfilment of his contract by mortgage of movable or immovable property or otherwise, and any such mortgage may be in the Form A, No. 2, in the second schedule hereto, or to the like effect, with such variations and additions (if any) as the circumstances may require.

(3) The governor may at any time take, sell, dispose of, and realize and transfer by conveyance, to be executed by the colonial secretary, all property so mortgaged as aforesaid or pledged or deposited as security under this section, without action, suit, or other legal proceeding, and apply the same or the proceeds of sale thereof, or so much thereof as may be required to liquidate any arrears of rent or any fines, penalties, forfeitures, damages, or losses which may arise or exist against the farmer during, at, or after the end of his term, whether the same shall be due to Government or to the incoming farmer.

Provided that no such fines, penalties, forfeitures, damages, or losses shall be chargeable against the farmer till the same shall have been sanctioned in writing by the governor.

7. It shall be lawful for the governor in council, by order, from time to time, to fix the prices at which chandu may be sold by retail within the colony, or within any district thereof, to be defined in such order, and from time to time to alter and vary the same.[c]

8. All rents and other payments due by the farmer or other person under any contract made under section 6 shall be deemed to be debts of record due to Her Majesty, and shall be recoverable at the suit of the attorney-general in manner provided by "The Crown suits ordinance 1876."

9. It shall be lawful for the governor from time to time to appoint in each Settlement an officer to be called "the superintendent of the excise farms" (hereinafter referred to as the superintendent) and such other officers as may be necessary for carrying into effect the provisions of this ordinance, and for the supervision and control of the importation and exportation of opium and the manufacture and sale of chandu in such Settlement.[d]

---

[a] Substituted for original definition by Ordinance XIX of 1903.
[b] Substituted for the word "opium" by Ordinance IX of 1900.
[c] This section was inserted by Ordinance IX of 1900.
[d] This section was inserted by Ordinance XIX of 1903.

The superintendent shall have and exercise in each Settlement all the duties and powers of the licensing officer under this ordinance.

10. (1) Opium shall not be imported or exported by sea except into or from one of the ports defined under "the harbors ordinance 1872." [a]

(2) Opium shall not be imported or exported by land nor exported in any junk or other seagoing Chinese vessel, except under and in accordance with such regulations prescribing the quantity, the route by which it is to travel, and the security to be given, and such general regulations as may be issued by the governor in council.

(3) The governor in council may from time to time prohibit the export of opium to any place, either absolutely or conditionally, or subject to such restrictions as the governor may direct.

(4) Chandu shall not be imported by any person into any part of the colony.

(5) Chandu shall not be exported by any person except the farmer, nor shall the farmer export chandu except under such conditions and restrictions as the governor may from time to time prescribe.

11. If the farmer is guilty with regard to the export of any opium or chandu, of any breach of any regulation made under "the registration of imports and exports ordinance, 1886," or of any other ordinance or regulation for the time being in force regulating the import and export of goods, he shall be guilty of an offense against this ordinance, and shall be liable for every such offense to a fine not exceeding 5,000 dollars, and it shall be lawful for the governor to put an end to the rights and privileges of the farmer under his contract and to dispose of them to other persons. [b]

12. The governor in council may from time to time approve and appoint warehouses or places of security, hereinafter called bonded warehouses, for the warehousing of imported opium, and may direct in what different parts or divisions of such warehouses or places and in what manner imported opium may be warehoused, kept, and secured therein. [c]

The governor in council may from time to time revoke such approval or alter such directions, and thereupon all opium warehoused in the warehouse or place in question shall be removed as the governor in council may direct.

Imported opium may be landed and deposited in such warehouses or places pending the delivery of the requisition and issue of the permit provided for in section 19 (1). Any warehouse or place wherein imported opium is deposited under this section shall be at all reasonable times open to inspection by the farmer or the import or export officer or by the superintendent or his assistants, and shall be under the custody of a person or company approved by the governor, who shall furnish in the first week of each month to the superintendent a return in the prescribed form of all opium deposited in or removed from such warehouse.

13. The superintendent may from time to time, with the approval of the governor, grant licenses for the storage of imported opium in places to be specified and numbered in such licenses, and hereinafter called licensed warehouses, and no opium shall be stored or kept in greater quantities than one chest in any place except a place so licensed or a bonded warehouse.

The person licensed to keep any such licensed warehouse shall at all times keep proper books in English, showing such particulars of all opium stored therein, and of all opium removed therefrom, as shall be prescribed by rules from time to time made under this ordinance by the governor in council.

Any license granted under the provisions of this section may be cancelled by the governor.

14. The governor in council shall have power from time to time to make rules for any of the following purposes:

(*a*) To regulate the conditions upon which a license for a licensed warehouse may be granted, the management of such licensed warehouses, the description of building which may be licensed, and the localities in which licensed warehouses may be kept.

(*b*) To limit the number of licensed warehouses;

(*c*) To fix the period for which such licenses shall continue in force;

(*d*) To fix the fee payable in respect of such license;

(*e*) Subject to the provisions of section 13 hereof, to prescribe what books of accounts shall be kept by the holders of any such license, the manner of keeping the same, and the particulars to be entered therein;

(*f*) To require the holder of every such license to render from time to time correct accounts or returns of the opium received at and issued from the warehouse, and to prescribe the form of such accounts and returns and the times at which the same shall be rendered; and

---

[a] Substituted for original section 8 by Ordinance XIX of 1903.

[b] This section was inserted by Ordinance XXXVI of 1902.

[c] Sections 12 to 18, inclusive, were inserted by Ordinance XIX of 1903.

(*g*) To prescribe penalties not exceeding five hundred dollars for the breach of any rule made under this section.

All such rules shall be laid on the table of the legislative council as soon as practicable, and shall be published in the Gazette, and after fourteen days from the date of such publication shall have the same force and effect as if they were enacted in this ordinance.

15. No chandu shall be prepared within the colony except by the farmer, and at such place or places in each Settlement as shall be approved as a chandu factory by the governor.

16. The governor in council shall have power from time to time to make rules:—

(1) Prescribing what books of account shall be kept in English by the farmer at the chandu factory, the manner of keeping the same, and the particulars to be entered therein.

(2) Requiring the farmer to render from time to time correct accounts of returns—

(*a*) Of the amount of opium from time to time received at such factory.

(*b*) Of the quality and place of origin of all such opium.

(*c*) Of the amount and quality of all chandu issued from such factory to the farm shops.

(*d*) Of the amount removed from such factory for exportation.

(*e*) Of the amount of chandu dross received into such factory.

(*f*) Of the amount and quality of chandu dross issued from such factory and the proportion of chandu mixed therewith.

(3) To prescribe penalties not exceeding five hundred dollars for the breach of any rule made under this section.

17. It shall be lawful for the government analyst, the superintendent and his assistants, or such other officers as the governor may from time to time appoint, at each settlement, at all reasonable times—

(1) To enter and inspect the chandu factory and every part thereof, and to inspect the processes of the manufacture of chandu, and to take for analysis samples of every kind of chandu manufactured in such factory.

(2) To inspect the books of account kept at such factory and to take copies and extracts therefrom.

(3) To inspect the stock of opium at such factory and the stock of chandu, and to compare such stock with the entries in the books of account.

18. The farmer shall in the first week of every month make the following returns in English to the superintendent:

(*a*) Of all opium purchased and stored by the farmer.

(*b*) Of all opium and chandu (if any) exported by the farmer.

19. (1) Every person importing opium by sea shall, before landing the same or any part thereof, deliver to the import and export officer of the settlement a requisition in Form B in the second schedule hereto, giving the particulars therein required; whereupon the said officer shall grant a permit in Form C in the same schedule authorizing the landing and storing of such opium, *and shall forward to the superintendent and the farmer, respectively, copies of the permit.*[a]

(2) Every person moving opium for exportation shall, before moving the same, deliver to the import and export officer of the settlement a requisition in Form D in the second schedule hereto, giving the particulars therein required; whereupon the said officer shall grant a permit in Form E in the same schedule authorizing the said opium to be moved and exported, *and shall forward to the superintendent and the farmer, respectively, copies of the permit.*[a]

(3) Every person moving opium from one place to another in any settlement shall, before moving the same, deliver to the farmer a requisition in Form F in the second schedule hereto, giving the particulars therein required; whereupon the farmer shall grant a permit in the Form G in the same schedule authorizing the said opium to be moved, *and shall forward to the superintendent copies of such permit.*[a]

(4) Every such requisition as is required by subsections (1) and (2) shall contain the full name and address of the person making such requisition. If the person making such requisition be unknown to the import and export officer, the import and export officer may withold the permit, and shall forthwith give notice of the requisition to the farmer.

If the import and export officer shall not be satisfied that the person making such requisition is a bona fide dealer in opium, he may require security in a sum not exceeding the value of the opium referred to in the requisition that the opium will be landed and stored, or exported or moved in accordance with the terms of the requisition to be given to him.

---

[a] The words in italics were added by Ordinance XIX of 1903.

(5) In the event of the arrival at or departure from any of the settlements of any steam vessel carrying opium at any time when the office of imports and exports is closed or may be closed before application for a permit can conveniently be made at such office, it shall be lawful for the agent of the said steam vessel to land or ship any opium without a permit and to deliver any opium so landed to the owners or consignees thereof or to keep the same in his own custody; but so soon thereafter as the office of imports and exports is opened for business the said agent shall apply for the necessary permit by requisition showing the particulars above required.

20. Every person importing or storing opium, including the farmer, shall keep a register in English showing—[a]

(*a*) The chests imported by him and the date of importation.

(*b*) The description marks and numbers of such chests or other sufficient details for identifying the opium.

(*c*) The date and manner of the disposal of such opium and the persons to whom such opium was sold or disposed of.

Such register shall at all times be open to inspection by the superintendent or any of his assistants, and by the import and export officer of the settlement.

21. (1) The master of every ship which arrives at any settlement having on board any opium in less quantity than one chest or in parcels of less than one chest, shall forthwith on the arrival of the ship deliver a requisition in Form B in the second schedule hereto giving the particulars therein required at the office of imports and exports, or if the said office be not at the time open for business, then at the chief police station of the settlement.

(2) Forthwith on the receipt of such notice the import and export officer or the chief police officer at the said station, as the case may be, shall grant a permit in Form C in the second schedule hereto, addressed to a police officer authorizing and requiring him to proceed forthwith on board the ship and take possession of the said opium and bring the same to *a bonded warehouse or to the*[a] station, as the case may be, there to be kept until exported or sold to the farmer, and such order shall be carried out accordingly.

(3) If, and when it is desired to export the said opium, the owner or his agent shall deliver to the import and export officer a requisition in Form D in the second schedule hereto, giving the particulars therein required, whereupon the said officer shall grant his permit in Form E in the same schedule authorizing the export.

22. (1) Whenever any ship arrives at any of the settlements of the colony having on board any chandu or chandu dross not entered on the ship's manifest, it shall be the duty of the master of such ship to seal the same up and to keep the same sealed up during the whole stay of the steamer in port, and he shall, on demand, give to the farmer a list or bill of particulars of all chandu and chandu dross on board.[b]

Provided always that if it appears to the farmer that the quantity of any chandu alleged to be part of the sea stores of such ship is too great for use as sea stores he shall be at liberty to take proceedings under this ordinance.

(2) The master shall at all times permit the farmer or his agent to inspect the chandu and chandu dross so sealed up as aforesaid and to compare the same with the list or bill of particulars furnished under subsection (1) of this section.

23. Whenever it shall appear in any proceeding that opium in less quantity than one chest or in parcels of less than one chest, or any chandu *not carried as ship's stores*[c] is found in any ship at any settlement *two hours*[b] after the anchoring, mooring, or staying of the ship within such settlement, without a requisition having been delivered to the office of imports and exports or to a police station, as *provided in section 21 hereof,*[d] or that the chandu on board of the ship, on her arrival in the settlement, where the proceeding is taken and alleged to be part of the sea stores of such ship, is more than reasonably sufficient for the use of the persons on board as sea stores during the remaining portion of the ship's voyage, either of such facts shall be taken as prima facie evidence from which the magistrate may infer that the same was unlawfully imported.

24. (1) Any ship which shall be used for the importation, landing, removal, carriage, or conveyance of any chandu contrary to the provisions of this ordinance shall be forfeited, and may be seized and detained by the chief police officer until adjudicated on according to law.

(2) A ship on board of which chandu is found contrary to the provisions of this ordinance in amount exceeding ten pounds' weight shall be deemed, until the contrary is proved, to have been so used as aforesaid.

---

[a] This section was added by Ordinance XIX of 1903.
[b] Substituted for original section by Ordnance XIX of 1903.
[c] The words in italics were inserted by Ordinance XIX of 1903.
[d] The words in italics were substituted by Ordinance XIX of 1903.

(3) Proceedings to enforce any forfeiture under this section may be taken in the name of the attorney-general under "The Crown suits ordinance 1876."

(4) At any time after the detention of any ship under this section it shall be lawful for the governor to release such ship upon such security as he shall think sufficient or without security.

25. (1) Every person who shall be desirous of exporting or of selling for exportation opium in less quantity than one chest shall deliver to the officer of imports and exports a requisition in Form D in the second schedule hereto, giving the particulars therein required; and the said officer shall thereupon cause the quantity of opium specified in the requisition to be obtained from the farmer, who shall always keep on hand a stock of the kinds of opium chiefly in use, and shall supply the same at any price to be agreed upon, but not exceeding fifteen per cent above the market price of the day of the same kind of opium in chests, such market price to be ascertained in every case of dispute by the said officer, whose certificate shall be final and conclusive evidence thereof, and the said officer shall thereupon cause the said opium to be delivered to the person who is to export the same, and shall grant to such person a permit in Form E in the same schedule.

26. (1) No permit for the exportation of opium in less quantity than one chest or for the exportation of chandu imported under section twenty-two shall be granted till the ship in which the same is intended to be exported shall be ready to proceed to sea.

(2) Every person who shall receive such permit shall, upon receiving the same within the time named therein, cause such opium or chandu to be conveyed to and placed on board of the vessel mentioned in such permit, and shall procure and deliver to the farmer a receipt for the same, or in case the vessel shall not receive such opium or chandu, shall deposit the same forthwith in the farm office or in the office of imports and exports, or at the chief police station, at which place such opium or chandu may be deposited, if the said other offices be not open for business.

(3) If the departure of such ship be delayed beyond one day the person who shall have received such permit shall give notice of the same at the office of imports and exports, and if the ship does not finally proceed on the voyage the opium or chandu shall forthwith be relanded and deposited in the farm office or in the office of imports and exports, or if the said offices be not open for business, at the chief police station.

Except as hereinbefore provided, it shall be unlawful to reland any opium or chandu shipped.

27. Every permit shall, before being used or acted upon, be presented at the farm office, and thereupon the farmer or his agent shall forthwith countersign the same, provided always that if the farmer or his agent be of opinion that the quantity of opium proposed to be exported to any place is in excess of the legitimate requirements of that place he may refuse to sign a permit for exportation, unless and until he receives an order in writing from the colonial secretary or the resident councilor requiring him to sign such permit.

28. No fees shall be charged for any permit required by this ordinance to be granted by the officer of imports and exports or for the signature thereto of the farmer or his agent.

29. No person except the farmer shall sell or offer for sale and no person shall buy except from the farmer or shall have in or receive into his possession, custody, or control, except in accordance with the provisions of this ordinance, opium in any quantity less than one chest.

30. (1) No person except the farmer shall make or prepare chandu, or shall sell or offer for sale, or permit to be sold or offered for sale, or shall buy or have in or receive into his possession, custody, or control any chandu other than such as shall have been purchased from the farmer of the then current year or from an opium-farm-shop keeper of the settlement of the then current year (the onus of proof of which purchase shall rest upon such person): Provided always, that no person who may have bought any chandu from the outgoing farmer or from an opium-farm-shop keeper under the outgoing farmer shall be liable to be convicted for having in his possession such chandu not exceeding three tahils weight at any time before noon on the third day after the commencement of the new farmer's privileges, and provided also that nothing herein contained shall make it an offense for any person to have in his possession any chandu dross produced by him from lawfully purchased chandu.[a]

(2) Nothing in this section contained shall apply to chandu on board a ship arriving at a port in any settlement as sea stores or as part of her cargo carried for importation at some port not being a port of the settlement.

---

[a] This clause was substituted by Ordinance XIII of 1895 as amended by Ordinance IX of 1900.

31. Every person selling chandu under this ordinance shall, if so required by the purchaser, deliver therewith a certificate setting out the full name and place of residence, quantity of chandu sold, the description of vessel in which the same is placed, the hour and day of sale, and the place to which the same is to be removed for consumption, and any person refusing or omitting to give such certificate, and any purchaser giving a false or incorrect name or place of residence, shall be liable to a fine not exceeding twenty-five dollars.

32. Every person who shall aid, abet, procure, or be interested or concerned in, or knowingly derive any profit from the importation of, any chandu, contrary to the provisions of this ordinance, shall be liable for the first offense to a fine not exceeding one thousand dollars or to imprisonment of either description for any period not exceeding three months, or to both fine and imprisonment, and for the second offense to a fine not exceeding three thousand dollars or to imprisonment of either description for any period not exceeding six months, or to both fine and imprisonment, and for every subsequent offense to a fine not exceeding five thousand dollars, or to imprisonment of either description for any period not exceeding twelve months, or to both fine and imprisonment.

33. The farmer shall be at liberty at any time, not exceeding five times in each month, to demand in writing from any person having opium in his possession, custody, or control an account in writing of the opium so held at the time of such demand and of the marks and numbers upon the chests containing the same, and the farmer or his agent may also at any time between the hours of six in the morning and six at night, but not oftener than five times in each month, enter the premises where such opium is stored and inspect the same, and any person refusing to give such account or without reasonable cause shown to permit such entry, or giving a false or incorrect account, shall be liable to a fine not exceeding five hundred dollars.

34. All the powers of entry, search, and inspection given by this ordinance to the farmer may be exercised at any time by the superintendent or by the import and export officer of the settlement.[a]

35. If on search authorized under this ordinance, any opium is found to have been imported contrary to the provisions thereof or to be missing from the place in which it was stored on importation or from the place where according to permits it ought to be found stored, the person in whose possession such opium so imported may be found, or in whose name such opium so missing shall have been so stored, shall be liable to a fine not exceeding five hundred dollars for every chest of opium which shall be found to have been so imported or to be so missing.

36. The foregoing provisions of this ordinance shall not apply to the *importation, preparation, or*[c] sale of opium for medical purposes *by or on behalf of the imperial or colonial government or*[b] by any medical practitioner, chemist, or druggist registered as a person qualified to sell poisons under any law, for the time being, in force in the colony providing for the registration of persons so qualified, nor in the absence of such law to any sale by any person, for the time being, authorized in writing by the chief medical officer of the settlement to sell opium for medicinal purposes, or to any opium in the medicine chests of ships in reasonable quantity:[c] Provided always, that every person authorized as aforesaid to sell opium for medical purposes shall at all reasonable times furnish in writing any explanations which may be demanded of him in writing by the farmer and shall at all times keep a true and accurate register of all opium and chandu imported by him, showing the date and description of each importation and the quantity imported, and also of the aggregate quantity of opium other than opium comprised in any patented medicine made up and patented in the United Kingdom, used in his business each week by being compounded in medicine, and also of each sale of uncompounded opium for medical purposes, with the date thereof, the quantity and description sold, the name and address of the purchaser, a reference to the prescription (if any), and whether sold for exportation or not.

It shall be lawful for the farmer or any agent appointed by him in writing or any police officer above the rank of sergeant at all times during the hours of business to inspect any register kept under the provisions of this section and to take copies and extracts therefrom.

(2) Whoever being a person entitled under this section to sell opium for medicinal purposes—

(*a*) Neglects or refuses to give any information lawfully required of him by the farmer; or

---

[a] This section was inserted by Ordinance XIX of 1903.

[b] The words in italics were inserted by Ordinance IX of 1900.

[c] The words from here to the end of the section were added by Ordinance IX of 1900.

(*b*) Fails to keep any register which he is required to keep or to make any entry therein which he is required to make under this ordinance, or wilfully makes any false entry therein; or

(*c*) Prevents, refuses to permit, or obstructs the lawful inspection of any register kept by him under this ordinance or the taking of any extracts or copies therefrom, shall be liable to a fine not exceeding one hundred dollars.

37. (1) Any person desirous of keeping a shop for the sale by retail of chandu, otherwise than is hereinbefore provided, may apply to the licensing officer for a license, and such licensing officer shall give notice of every such application to the farmer, and subject to the consent of the farmer may, provided he consider the applicant a proper person and the premises where he proposes to carry on such sale suitable for that purpose, grant a license in the Form H in the second schedule hereto, for the period of one year, or for any lesser period in months, authorizing such person to sell by retail chandu upon the premises in such license described.

(2) Any shop so licensed as aforesaid shall be called an "opium-farm shop," hereinafter referred to as a "farm shop," and shall be registered in a book to be kept by the licensing officer for the purpose, and "farm shops" shall be only in such numbers and in such situations as the licensing officer shall, with the approval of the governor, determine.

(3) Any license granted under subsection (1) hereof may be either for the sale by retail of chandu or for the sale by retail of chandu dross only, and if for the sale by retail of chandu dross only, the license granted in the Form H in the second schedule hereto shall be modified accordingly.[a]

(4) No chandu shall be sold to the public by the farmer or by any keeper of an opium-farm shop at a higher price than that fixed by the governor in council, under section 7.[b]

(5) Every keeper of an opium-farm shop shall at all times during which his shop is to be open, in accordance with the rules made by the licensing officer, sell chandu in packets containing three hûn, or four hûn, and in no other manner, immediately on application for the same. Every such packet of chandu for sale shall be distinctly stamped in Chinese as containing three hûn or four hûn, as the case may be.[b]

38. (1) A copy of the rules for the time being in force made under section forty shall be printed in the English, Malay, Chinese, and Tamil languages on the back of every such license, and the applicant shall sign his name or make his mark in the presence of the licensing officer or his clerk, on a printed copy of such rules, in English, Malay, Chinese, and Tamil, and such printed copy so signed or marked as aforesaid shall be posted in a conspicuous place in the applicant's farm shop.

(2) The farmer shall supply, free of charge to every farm-shop keeper, a signboard of such size and bearing such inscription as may be prescribed by the licensing officer, and such signboard shall be kept affixed to the farm shop in a conspicuous place at the entrance thereof.

39. A fee, according to a scale to be fixed for the time being by order of the governor in council, but not exceeding the rate of *fifty*[c] dollars per annum for every such license, shall be paid to the licensing officer, who shall pay the same into the treasury.

40. (1) The licensing officer at each of the settlements shall, from time to time, with the approval of the governor, make rules for the management of farm shops and for maintaining cleanliness and order therein, and such rules may prescribe, amongst other things—

(*a*) The times for opening and shutting the shops.

(*b*) The signboards or other distinctive marks to be conspicuously exhibited outside such shops; and

(*c*) The locality and means of access to the shops from the street or road.

(*d*) The books of account to be kept by farm-shop keepers and the entries to be made therein.[d]

(2) Such rules, when made, shall be published in the Gazette.

41. The inspector-general of police, the chief police officer of the settlement, and all police officers not being under the rank of a sergeant, and revenue officers having a general authority in that behalf from the said chief police officer, may at all times enter and examine any farm shop or any shops purporting to be such licensed shops, and inspect the books and stock of articles therein exciseable under this ordinance.

42. The licensing officer at each of the settlements may, with the sanction of the governor, cancel the license of any farm-shop keeper.

---

[a] This subsection was added by Ordinance XIII of 1895.

[b] This subsection was added by Ordinance IX of 1900 as amended by Ordinance XIX of 1903.

[c] The word in italics was substituted by Ordinance XIX of 1903.

[d] This clause was added by Ordinance XIX of 1903.

43. (1) Whoever commits any of the following offenses shall be liable to a fine not exceeding one hundred dollars:[a]

(*a*) Opens or keeps a house or shop for the sale by retail of chandu without a license, or without exhibiting a signboard in manner hereinbefore provided.

(*b*) Sells by retail, or offers for sale by retail, any chandu elsewhere than in the farm office or an opium-farm shop, or at a higher price than that fixed by the governor in council, under section 7 hereof.

(*c*) Sells or exchanges chandu otherwise than for current coin.

(*d*) Sells or delivers to any European or native soldier opium or chandu without having any authority in writing from the commanding officer of such soldier.

(*e*) Knowingly permits any person other than an adult male Chinese to smoke chandu in an opium-farm shop.

(*f*) Knowingly permits any armed person to be in an opium-farm shop.

(*g*) Commits a breach of any of the rules made for the management of an opium-farm shop.

(*h*) Knowingly permits or suffers any female or child, not being the shopkeeper or wife or child of the shopkeeper, to enter or remain in an opium-farm shop.

(*i*) Being a keeper of an opium-farm shop, neglects, refuses, or wilfully delays, at any time during which his shop is to be open, in accordance with the rules made by the licensing officer, to sell chandu to any person lawfully demanding the same immediately on application for the same.

(2) Whoever knowingly sells any chandu of a quality inferior to the standard last notified in the Government Gazette as the standard of the chandu to be sold by the farmer, shall be liable to a fine not exceeding one thousand dollars.

44. No opium or chandu shall be sold or disposed of by the farmer or any farm shopkeeper so as to authorize the use of such articles at any time after noon of the third day after the termination of the farm, under a penalty of one thousand dollars.

45. (1) The farmer at each settlement shall have an office for conducting the business of his farm, to be called the farm office, which shall be situated in such place as may be approved of by the licensing officer, with the approval of the governor, and shall be kept open for business every day in the year from 6 a. m. till 6 p. m.

(2) The farmer shall have in attendance at such office during such business as aforesaid a person duly authorized to act for him as his agent, who shall be held to represent the farmer for the purposes of the duties imposed on the farmer by this ordinance. *The appointment of every such agent shall be subject to the approval of the governor.* [b]

(3) Every place other than such office at which the farmer shall retail chandu must be licensed under section thirty-seven hereof.

46. All applications to and service of all notices and process for the farmer relating to matters connected with the farm may be directed to the farmer without giving the name of any person, and shall be made or served at the farm office between the hours of 6 a. m. and 6 p. m. on any day in the year, Sundays and public holidays included.

47. In every case in which the farmer shall commence proceedings against any person for an offense under this ordinance, and the proceeding shall not be further prosecuted, or in which, if further prosecuted, it shall appear to the magistrate by whom the case shall be heard that there was no sufficient ground for the prosecution, it shall be lawful for the magistrate, on the complaint of the person proceeded against, to award to him such amends as may seem fit, not exceeding in the whole the sum of one hundred dollars, to be paid by such farmer.

48. The farmer shall not, either by himself or by the means of any other person, take from any person, or on account of any person who may have committed, or may be suspected of or charged with having committed, a breach of any of the provisions of this ordinance, any sum of money or any goods or chattles or other consideration whatsoever, as a compromise, reward, or payment for not prosecuting such person.

49. (1) The farmer shall, one month before the end of his term of exclusive rights, give public notice in the Form I in the second schedule hereto, that the said term is to expire on the day named in such notice, which shall be the last day of his exclusive rights, and that no opium or chandu purchased from him or from any farm shopkeeper can be used without the consent of the new farmer after noon of the third day next after such date.

(2) Such notice shall be printed in the English, Chinese, Tamil, and Malay languages, and the farmer shall supply copies thereof to every farm shopkeeper who shall exhibit the n tice in his farm shop in a conspicuous place, so as to be plainly visible to every person entering such farm shop.

---

[a] This clause was substituted by Ordinance IX of 1900.

[b] The words in italics were added by Ordinance XIX of 1903.

50. Every fine imposed on the farmer under the provisions of this ordinance, if not paid at the court when the same may be imposed, may be recovered by the immediate sale of any property mortgaged, pledged, or deposited with government by the farmer and his sureties under the farmer's contract with government.

51. (1) The licensing officer at each of the settlements may grant his warrant in Form F in the second schedule hereto, to such agents or servants of the opium farmer as may be approved of by the said licensing officer, to act as revenue officers at the settlement in which they may be appointed; and no person except those so appointed, and except police officers, shall be competent to act as revenue officers under this ordinance.

(2) Such warrants may at any time be withdrawn by the licensing officer, with the sanction of the governor.

(3) Every police officer shall have all the powers and authority of a revenue officer under this ordinance.

(4) Any person, other than a police officer, assuming to act as a revenue officer under this ordinance, and not holding a warrant as such, shall be liable to a fine not exceeding one hundred dollars.

52. The names and places of residence of every revenue officer so appointed at any Settlement shall be posted in a conspicuous place at the chief police court at the Settlement.

53. Every revenue officer appointed under this ordinance shall be supplied at the expense of the farmer with a badge bearing such sign or mark of office as may be directed by the licensing officer, with the approval of the governor, and before acting against any person under this ordinance every such revenue officer shall declare his office and produce to the person against whom he is about to act his said badge. Every police officer acting under the provisions of this ordinance, if not in uniform, shall in like manner declare his office and produce to the person against whom he is about to act such part of his public equipment as the inspector-general of police may direct to be carried by police officers when employed on secret or special service.

54. All revenue officers appointed under this ordinance shall be deemed to be public servants within the meaning of the Penal Code.

55. Every person who shall deliver any requisition, return account, or other written statement required by this ordinance to be made or delivered, shall sign the same himself, *or shall cause the same to be signed by some person duly authorized by him,*[a] and if any such application, requistion, return account or other statement shall be false or incorrect, either in whole or in part, to the knowledge of the person so making, delivering, or supplying the same, whether the same be signed by himself or by his agent, such person shall in every case not otherwise provided for by this ordinance be liable to a fine not exceeding one thousand dollars for the first offense and two thousand dollars for every subsequent offense; and such agent shall also and in like manner, if offending, be liable to penalties of the like amount. *Provided always that all Chinese export and import requisitions shall be stamped with the chop of the importing or exporting firm, as the case may be.*[a]

56. Any justice of the peace for the Settlement may, by his warrant directed to any police officer not being under the rank of a corporal, empower him by day or by night to enter and search any dwelling house, shop or other building or place, or any ship within the Settlement, in any case in which it shall appear to such justice of the peace, upon the oath of any person, that there is reasonable cause to believe that in any such dwelling house or other place, or on board such ship, is concealed or deposited any article subject to forfeiture under this ordinance, or as to which an offense has been committed against this ordinance, and to take possession of any such article and of the ship in which the same may be found, and of all utensils used for preparing such article, and to arrest any person or persons being in such dwelling house or other place, or on board such ship, in whose possession any such article may be found or whom the said officer may have good and sufficient reason to suspect to have concealed or deposited therein or thereabout any such article, and any officer to whom such warrant shall be directed may, in case of obstruction or resistance, break open any outer or inner doors of such dwelling house or other place, and enter thereinto and forcibly enter such ship and every part thereof, and remove by force any obstruction to such entry, search, seizure, and removal as aforesaid, and may detain every person found in such place or on board such ship, until the said place or ship shall have been searched, and all informations to be laid and all warrants to be issued and all arrests and seizures to be made under this ordinance may be had or done on a Sunday as well as on any other day.

57. Every police officer not being under the rank of corporal shall have, and at the request of the farmer or his duly authorized agent shall exercise in, upon, or in respect

---

[a] The words in italics were substituted by Ordinance XIX of 1903..

of any ship, wharf, or islet within any settlement, all the powers and authorities mentioned in the last preceding section in as full and ample a manner as if he were empowered so to do by the warrant of a justice of the peace issued under the said section, and shall further have, and at such request as aforesaid, exercise the power of searching, and, if necessary, breaking open any box, chest, or package. Provided always, that in the event of such search being unsuccessful the farmer shall repack or cause to be repacked any goods which may have been unpacked during such search, and make good any damage he may have caused thereby. In the event of any dispute as to the amount of damage to be made good by the farmer, such amount shall be ascertained by two arbitrators, one to be appointed by the farmer and the other by the person whose property is damaged; but if at the expiration of twenty-four hours from the time of such dispute first arising such amount shall not have been so ascertained from any cause, then and in such case such amount shall be ascertained by the chief police officer of the Settlement or some other person to be appointed by him whose decision shall be final.

For the porposes of this section the term "wharf" shall include any warehouse or any place adjoining a wharf and used in connection therewith.

58. (1) It shall be lawful for any revenue officer having a general authority in that behalf in writing from the chief police officer of the Settlement at all times to board any ship, and to remain on board such ship so long as she remains at any Settlement, for the purpose of seeing that the provisions of this ordinance are observed.

(2) Such revenue officer may require the master or other person in charge of the ship to exhibit to him any opium or chandu which may be on board of such ship.

(3) The master of any ship or any other person who shall refuse to allow such revenue officer to board his ship, or who shall in any way molest or interfere with such revenue officer, or who shall refuse to exhibit such opium or chandu to such revenue officer, shall be liable to a fine not exceeding one hundred dollars, in addition to any other punishment to which he may have rendered himself liable under this or any other ordinance.

59. Any person found committing or attempting to commit an offense or employing, aiding, or assisting any person to commit an offense against the provisions of this ordinance, may be arrested without warrant by any police or revenue officer, and taken, with any articles found as to which the offense may have been committed or attempted to have been committed, to a police station, there to be dealt with according to law, and any person suspected to have about his person any article as to which an offense has been committed against the provisions of this ordinance, may be arrested by any police or revenue officer without a warrant and taken to a police station, there to be dealt with according to law.

60. All convictions and fines and penalties under this ordinance may be had and recovered in a summary way before a police magistrate.

61. All opium or chandu with regard to which any offense has been committed against this ordinance or against any regulation made, permit granted, or order in council issued thereunder, or in respect of which any breach of the restrictions and conditions subject to or upon which any license has been granted under such order in council, together with the utensils, vessels, packages, carts, carriages, and conveyances in which the same may be found, may be seized by any police or revenue officer and may be forfeited by a magistrate.

62. Every omission or neglect to comply with or act done contrary to the provisions of this ordinance, or in breach of any regulation made, permit granted, or order in council issued thereunder, or in breach of the restrictions and conditions subject to or upon which any license has been issued under such order in council, shall be deemed an offense against this ordinance, and for every such offense not otherwise specially provided for the offender shall, in addition to any forfeiture of the articles seized as hereinbefore provided for, be liable to the following penalties:

(*i*) For every first offense a fine not exceeding five hundred dollars.

(*ii*) For every subsequent offense a fine not exceeding one thousand dollars, or imprisonment of either description for a term not exceeding six months, or to both fine and imprisonment.

63. The period of imprisonment imposed by a magistrate in respect of the nonpayment of any fine under this ordinance or in respect of the default of a sufficient distress to satisfy any such fine shall be such period of such description, simple or rigorous, as in the opinion of the magistrate will satisfy the justice of the case, but shall not exceed in any case the maximum fixed by the following scale, viz:

Where the fine—	The period shall not exceed—
does not exceed twenty-five dollars	two months,
exceeds twenty-five dollars, but does not exceed fifty dollars	four months,
exceeds fifty dollars, but does not exceed one hundred dollars	six months,

with an additional two months for every one hundred dollars after the first one hundred dollars of the fine until a maximum period of twelve months is reached: Provided always that—

(*a*) If before the expiration of such period of imprisonment such a proportion of the fine be paid or levied as is not less than proportional to the unexpired portion of such period, the imprisonment shall terminate;

(*b*) Where a person is sentenced to both fine and imprisonment and the fine, not being paid, is commuted into imprisonment, such imprisonment shall be in addition to the imprisonment ordered by the original sentence.

64. When any person having been already convicted of any offense against this ordinance is again convicted of an offense against this ordinance, the imprisonment for such subsequent offense shall, unless otherwise ordered, be cumulative and shall commence at the expiration of any imprisonment to which such person shall have been previously sentenced.

65. *The magistrate may adjudicate any portion not exceeding half of a fine imposed under this ordinance to the informer. Subject to such adjudication, all fines received shall, with the exception of those imposed under section forty-three, be paid to the farmer.*[a] All articles subject to restriction under this ordinance seized and forfeited shall be given to the farmer prosecuting the case, except when such articles are declared by the magistrate to be unfit for use, in which case they shall be destroyed. All ships forfeited under this ordinance shall, if the governor in council so direct, be sold and the proceeds of sale thereof be paid into the treasury for the purposes of the colony, and all fines levied against the farmer shall be paid into the treasury for the use of the colony.

66. On any trial before any magistrate and in any proceeding on appeal in the supreme court relating in any of the above cases to the seizure of articles subject to restriction under this ordinance it shall be lawful for the judges of the said court and for the magistrates, and they are hereby respectively required, to proceed to such trials and to the hearing of such appeals on the merits of the case only without reference to matters of form and without inquiring into the manner or form of making any seizure, excepting in so far as the manner and form of seizure may be evidence on such merits.

67. Every requisition received and a copy of every permit issued shall be entered in the office of imports and exports at the settlement in a book or books, and the farmer shall be entitled, without fee, to inspect and take extracts from the books of entry, and the production of any extracts from the said books or of any certificate as to requisitions for and grants of permits certified or purporting to be certified under the hand of the registrar of imports and exports of the settlement or his deputy shall, on the trial of any person charged with an offense under this ordinance, be proof of the facts set out in the said extracts and certificates till the contrary be shown by or for the person so charged, and the absence of requisitions and of copies of permits from the said books shall be proof till the contrary is shown in like manner that application has not been made for the permit required, and that the permit has not been issued.

68. It shall be lawful for the governor to suspend or stop any prosecution or proceeding instituted or proposed to be instituted under this ordinance, and to direct the refund of the whole or any part of any fine or penalty and the restoration of any ships ordered to be forfeited and the restoration of the whole or any portion of any articles ordered to be forfeited to any person from whom the same may have been taken.

69. All actions and other proceedings which may be lawfully brought for anything done, omitted, or intended to be done under the provisions of this ordinance or of any regulations or order in council made thereunder shall be commenced within three months after the accrual of the cause of action and not otherwise, and the provisions of sections forty-three to forty-nine, both inclusive, of "the police-force ordinance 1872" shall apply to such actions and proceedings.

70. The provisions of sections seventeen and eighteen of "the common gaming house ordinance 1888" shall be read as part of this ordinance.

71. It shall be lawful for the governor to delegate the exercise of the several powers vested in him by this ordinance to the colonial secretary at Singapore and each of the resident councillors of Penang and Malacca, in his absence from the several Settlements, respectively.

Passed this 26th day of July, 1894.

A. P. TALBOT, *Clerk of Councils.*

---

[a] The words in italics were substituted by Ordinance IX of 1900.

THE FIRST SCHEDULE.

Enactments repealed.

No. and year of ordinance.	Title of ordinance.	Extent of repeal.
Ordinance 4 of 1870	The excise ordinance, 1870.....	So much as relates to opium chandu or opium dross.
Ordinance 15 of 1871 ...	The excise amendment ordinance, No. 2, of 1871.	The whole.
Ordinance 6 of 1879	The excise amendment ordinance, 1879.	Section one.
Ordinance 4 of 1884	The excise amendment ordinance, 1884.	The whole, except section 7.
Ordinance 21 of 1886 ...	The excise ordinance, 1886.....	The whole, so far as it relates to opium chandu or opium dross.
Ordinance 16 of 1890 ...	The excise ordinance amendment ordinance, 1890.	The whole.

THE SECOND SCHEDULE.

A.

No. 1.

Farmers' contract under section 6 of "The opium ordinance, 1894."

This contract, made the ..... day of ....., 18.., between A. B., of ....., &c., of the first part, C. D., of ....., &c., and E. F., of ....., &c., of the second part, and the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty of the third part: Whereas, the said A. B. has been declared to be the opium farmer of the settlement of ..... for the term commencing on the ..... day of ....., 18.., and ending on the ..... day of ....., 18.., and the said C. D. and E. F. have agreed to become sureties [*or* certain real or personal estate has been assigned to Her said Majesty as security by way of mortgage under the provisions of "The opium ordinance, 1894," by a deed of even date herewith, and made between, &c., *or* the sum of ..... dollars has been lodged in the local treasury as a deposit] for the due fulfillment of this contract, this contract witnesseth that all the rights and privileges of opium farmer of the settlement of ....., under the provisions of "The opium ordinance, 1894," are hereby vested in the said ..... for the aforesaid term. And this contract also witnesseth that the said A. B. and the said C. D. and E. F. (hereinafter called the sureties) do hereby, for themselves, their executors, administrators, and assigns, severally as well as jointly, and every two or more of them, covenant and agree with Her Majesty, Queen Victoria, her heirs and successors, in manner following, that is to say:

1. The said A. B. (hereinafter called the opium farmer) will pay to the colonial treasurer for the time being, without demand, the sum of dollars ..... monthly on the last day of every month, commencing on the ..... day of the month of ....., 18.., and ending on the ..... day of the month of ....., 18.., as the rent of the said opium farm; provided always that if the last day of a month shall be a Sunday or a public holiday or a bank holiday, such payment shall be due and payable on the day immediately preceding such last day.

2. The opium farmer shall well and faithfully observe, perform, and fulfill the several provisions, conditions, and stipulations contained in the said ordinance, so far as they relate to the management of the said opium farm, or impose any duty or obligation on the opium farmer, in as full and ample a manner as if the said provisions, conditions, and stipulations had been incorporated in this contract.

3. If the said rent, or any part thereof, be unpaid for the space of five days after any of the days on which the same ought to have been paid, the opium farmer will pay to the colonial treasury interest upon the said rent, or so much thereof as shall, for the time being, be unpaid, at the rate of twelve per cent per annum from the day on which the same ought to have been paid to the date of payment.

4. If the said rent, or any part thereof, be unpaid for the space of ten days after any of the days on which the same ought to have been paid, or in case of the breach of any of the provisions, conditions, and stipulations of the said ordinance, so far as they relate to the said opium farm or the opium farmer, *or in case of the breach of any of the covenants contained in this contract, and to be observed by the opium farmer,*[a] then and in *any such case*[b] it shall be lawful for the governor of the colony for the time being

[a] The words in italic were inserted by Ordinance XIX of 1903.
[b] These words were substituted by Ordinance XIX of 1903.

to determine and put an end to the said rights and privileges, and to dispose of the same to other persons, and in the event of any loss arising therefrom, the opium farmer will make good the said loss to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, her heirs and successors.

5. The opium farmer will, on entering on the privileges of his farm, take over from the outgoing opium farmer all his stock of exciseable articles, at such prices as may be settled, subject to the proviso hereinafter contained for arbitration in case of difference.

6. The said opium farmer will not, at or near the end of the term herein provided for, prepare more than the usual quantity of chandu or sell any chandu at less than the average current prices of the day, and will not sell, export, or otherwise make away with, or dispose of any of the stock of opium or chandu, or the machinery and vessels required for preparing chandu, but will make over to such persons as may be invested with the rights and privileges of the opium farmer of the said settlement for the term next after the term herein provided for, the full and complete stock of opium and chandu and machinery and vessels required for preparing chandu proper, and sufficient for the due carrying on of the said farm, at the marketable value of the said articles, machinery, and vessels so to be made over.

7. In the event of any difference arising as to quantities of chandu prepared or sold during the last three months of the farm, and the price thereof, and of the nature and quantity of articles, machinery, and vessels so to be purchased or made over, and the prices thereof, such difference shall be determined by one or more references by three arbitrators, one to be appointed by the opium farmer, one by the incoming opium farmer, and one by the governor, and the award or awards of such arbitrators, or of a majority of them, shall be final, and the said arbitrations or other settlements shall be held at such time at or before or after the end of the said term as to the governor may seem reasonable.

8.[a] The chandu sold by the opium farmer shall be of a quality to be approved from time to time by the government analyst as good and merchantable chandu, and shall contain at least ..... per cent of morphine, of which ..... shall be in the combination known in chemistry as meconate of morphia, and the said farmer will, from time to time, whenever called upon by the said analyst to do so, furnish or permit to be taken for the purpose of analysis a reasonable quantity of chandu manufactured by him or sold at any establishment or shop under his control, and the said farmer will not, without the consent in writing of the governor, sell any chandu to the public at the farm or farm shop at any price exceeding the rates expressed in the following schedule:

	Per Tahil per Chi.	Per 3 Hûn packet.	Per 4 Hûn packet.
"Singapore—Town,	....		
"Penang—Town,	....		
Country,	....		
"Province Wellesley,	....		
"The Dindings,	....		
"Malacca—Town,	....		
Country	....		

Provided always that if at any time during the continuance of this contract the prices aforesaid shall be altered by the governor in council to the prejudice of the farmer, the farmer shall be entitled to demand and to receive from the government of the colony due compensation for the loss sustained by him in consequence of such alteration. The amount of such compensation, in case of difference, shall be referred to two arbitrators, one to be appointed by the governor and one by the farmer, such reference to be in all respects in accordance with the provisions of "the arbitration ordinance, 1890," or any statutory modification thereof.

9. All deposits and securities made or given by or on behalf of the opium farmer shall be held by the governor till all questions between the opium farmer and Her Majesty Queen Victoria, her heirs and successors, shall be finally disposed of, including matters relating to the preparation or sale of chandu near the end of the term of this agreement, and in matters relating to the receipt and transfer of chandu machinery and vessels by the said farmer.

10. It shall be lawful for the governor, on breach of any of the covenants in this contract (such breach and the amount of penalty therefor to be held as proved by endorsement on the back of this contract by the governor stating the breach and the amount of penalty therefor), to sell and dispose of all or any of the said deposits or

[a] This section was substituted for the original by Ordinance IX of 1900 as amended by Ordinance XIX of 1903.

securities without notice to the opium farmer, or the said sureties, or any of them, and out of the proceeds of such sale and disposition to satisfy and discharge any claims under this contract against the opium farmer.

11. The rights and privileges hereby vested in the opium farmer shall not be assigned to any other person without the consent in writing of the governor, and such assignment, if so allowed, shall not be deemed to relieve the opium farmer or the said sureties, or any of them, from any liability under this contract.

12. The said sureties and their executors and administrators may be sued for any breach of this contract as principals, and with or without the said farmer, his executors, and administrators, jointly and severally, and any two or more of them.

13. Any forbearance of the officers of government in endeavoring to obtain payment of the monies hereby secured, or in putting in force any of the remedies for the same, and any time which may be given to the opium farmer, shall not in any way prejudice or affect the security or benefit of these presents or the joint and several covenants hereinbefore contained, or the continuing liability of the contractors, or any or either of them, their or his executors or administrators by virtue thereof, any rule of law or equity to the contrary notwithstanding.

14. The word "governor," as used in this contract, shall include the officer for the time being administering the government of the colony, and any person to whom the powers of governor are or may be delegated under section 71 of "The opium ordinance, 1894," so far, in the latter case, as the exercise of such powers is concerned.

15. And it is hereby further agreed and declared that in case the said rights and privileges shall be determined and disposed of to other persons by the governor under the powers hereinbefore contained, the certificate of the colonial treasurer for the time being, stating the amount of the loss arising therefrom, shall be binding on the said farmer and his said sureties, and such amount so certified shall be deemed to be an ascertained amount within the meaning of section 2 of "The Crown suits ordinance, 1876," and may be sued for and recovered accordingly.

Signed, sealed, and delivered at ..... , this ..... day of ....., 18.., by the colonial secretary, for Her Majesty, the Queen, and by ....., farmer, and ..... sureties. In the presence of .....

A.

No. 2.

Form of mortgage.

I, ..., do hereby assign to Her Majesty, Queen Victoria, her heirs and successors, as security for the due fulfillment of the terms of the contract for the opium farm at ..... for the term commencing the 1st day of ....., 18.., and ending the 31st day of ....., 18.., under "The opium ordinance, 1894," all my right, title, and interest in the lands situate in the district of ....., in ....., and described in Government (grant or lease) No. ...., dated the ..... day of ....., 18.., and estimated to contain ....., and do hereby make over to Her said Majesty, her heirs and successors, the title deeds of the said land. In the event of any breach of the covenants in the said contract by the opium farmer, no proof of which breach or of the amounts of penalties, forfeitures, damages, and losses arising therefrom shall be required further than an endorsement of the same on the back of the said contract by the governor or officer administering the government of the Straits Settlements for the time being, I do hereby, for myself, my executors, administrators and assigns, authorize the governor or officer administering the government for the time being, to sell or otherwise dispose of the land hereby mortgaged, and out of the proceeds thereof to defray the penalties, forfeitures, damages, losses or other liability to which, by the said endorsement the said opium farmer shall have been declared liable, and the balance, if any, to be paid to me, my executors, administrators, or assigns.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this ..... day of ....., in the year 18...

Signed, sealed, and delivered in the presence of ....

B.

SETTLEMENT OF "THE OPIUM ORDINANCE, 1894."

Requisition to land under sections 19, 21, and 22.

To the import and export officer of the Settlement:

SIR: Please issue a permit to land on the ..... day of ....., 18.., between the hours of .... a. m. and .... m., from the ship ....., which arrived on the ..... (*state the number of chests and kind of opium*),[a] to be stored in the (godown, shop, *or* house) of ..... No. .... in ..... street, at ..... *or* in the office of imports and exports *or* in the chief police station.

Yours, &c.,

....,
Importer.

Date .....

C.

SETTLEMENT OF "THE OPIUM ORDINANCE, 1894."

Permit to land under sections 19, 21, and 22.

.... (is) authorized on the ..... day of ....., 18.., between the hours of .... a. m. and .... m., to land from the ship ..... (*state the number of chests and kind of opium*),[a] and (is) required to store the same in the (godown, shop, *or* house) of ..... No. ...., in ..... street, at ....., in the office of imports and exports *or* in the chief police station of the said settlement.

....,
Import and export officer.

Date .....

D.

SETTLEMENT OF "THE OPIUM ORDINANCE, 1894."

Requisition to export under sections 19, 21, and 25.

To the import and export officer of the said Settlement.

SIR: Please issue a permit to move on the ..... day of ....., 18.., between the hours of .... a. m. and .... m., for export by ship ..... bound for ..... (*state the quantity of opium and number and description and marks of chests or parcels of opium or chandu*), the same having been purchased by me from ...., in whose (godown, shop, *or* house), No. ...., it is now stored, *or* the same being now stored in ..... at No. ...., *or* the same being now stored in your office *or* at the chief police station [and sold by me to ...., who is desirous of exporting].

Yours, &c.,

....,
Exporter.

Date .....

E.

SETTLEMENT OF "THE OPIUM ORDINANCE, 1894."

Permit to export under sections 19, 21, and 25.

.... (is) authorized to move on the ..... day of ....., 18.., between the hours of .... a. m. and .... m., for exportation to ..... by (if by sea give the name of ship, and if by land state the route and mode of conveyance (*state the quantity of opium and number and description and marks of chests or parcels or opium or chandu*), the same having been purchased by the exporter from .... and being now stored in the (godown shop *or* house) of ...., situated at ....., *or* the same being now stored in my office [and sold to ...., who is required to export in terms of this permit].

....,
Import and Export Officer.

Date .....

---

[a] Substituted for original words by Ordinance XIX of 1903.

F.

SETTLEMENT OF "THE OPIUM ORDINANCE, 1894."

Requisition to move under section 19.

To the {*import and export officer* / *opium farmer*} *of the said Settlement.*

SIR: Please issue a permit to move on the ..... day of ....., 18.., between the hours of .... a. m. and .... m. (*state the quantity of opium and number and description and marks of chests or parcels of opium or chandu*), from No. .... street, and from the custody and in the possession of ...., to the custody and possession of ...., at No. .... street.

....,
Owner or Importer.

G.

SETTLEMENT OF "THE OPIUM ORDINANCE, 1894."

Permit for the removal of opium, section 19.

A B is authorized to move .... chests of (Benares) opium, marked X Z, from the premises of C D, in ..... street (Singapore), to the premises of E F, in ..... street (Singapore), and from the custody or possession of G H to the custody or possession of I K.

(Singapore) the .... day of ....., 18..

....,
Opium Farmer.

H.

SETTLEMENT OF "THE OPIUM ORDINANCE, 1894."

Farm shop license under section 37.

.... is hereby authorized to keep a licensed shop for the sale of chandu at No. .... street, ... town (or in the village or district of), subject to the rules and regulations in that behalf, which rules and regulations have been read and explained to the said .... This license to be in operation from ..... to .....

Given at ....., this ..... day of ....., 18..

....,
Excise Licensing Officer.

A fee of $.... has been received for this license.

....,
Excise Licensing Officer.

I.

SETTLEMENT OF "THE OPIUM ORDINANCE, 1894."

Notice of cessation of farm, under section 49.

Notice is hereby given that the exclusive rights of the ..... farmer at this settlement will cease on the ..... day of ....., 18.., and that no exciseable articles purchased from the present farmer or from any opium farm shop-keeper can be used after the ..... day of ....., 18.., at noon, without the consent of the new farmer.

....,
Excise Licensing Officer.

J.

SETTLEMENT OF "THE OPIUM ORDINANCE, 1894."

Appointment of revenue officer, under section 51.

.... of ....., in ..... is hereby appointed to be a revenue officer under "The opium ordinance, 1894," and is duly vested with all the rights, powers, and immunities of such office, under the provisions of said ordinance.

Date.

....,
Excise Licensing Officer.

No. 785.—Regulations for the control and supervision of the manufacture of chandu by the opium farmer, of the books of accounts of the opium farm, of the entry of opium and chandu dross into the chandu factory and the removal and distribution of chandu and chandu dross therefrom, and of the exportation of chandu by the farmer made by the deputy of the officer administering the government in council on the 29th day of December, 1903, at Singapore, under the provisions of "The opium ordinance, 1894."

Rules made by the governor in council under the provisions of "The opium ordinance, 1894."

1. A stock book of all raw opium purchased by the farmer and stored for boiling purposes and deposited in bulk in the room reserved therefor, shall be kept at the farm office in English by the farmer, in the form (*A*) prescribed in the schedule hereto, and a return in the form (*B*) prescribed in the schedule hereto shall be furnished by him to the superintendent in the first week of every month.

2. A register showing the sales of opium by the farmer for export, in form (*C*) (i) in the schedule hereto, if in quantities of one chest of opium or over, or of packets or parcels of opium weighing 120 catties or over, and in form (*C*) (ii) in the schedule hereto, if in quantities of less than one chest, or of parcels or packets weighing less than 120 catties, shall be kept in English by the farmer, and a return of the total number of such sales shall be furnished by the farmer to the superintendent in the first week of every month.

3. The agent of the farmer shall keep in English a chandu boiling register in the form (*D*) in the schedule hereto, showing the amount of raw opium to be boiled down into chandu, issued daily by him to the agent of the farmer resident at the chandu factory; and a duplicate register in similar form shall be kept either in English or in the Chinese vernacular, as may be arranged by the agent of the farmer resident at the chandu factory. The chandu boiling register kept in the farm register shall be written up daily and signed by the farmer, and he shall further, as often as may be necessary, and at no time less frequently than once in every seven days, proceed in person to the chandu factory and compare and check the accounts of the chandu boiling register kept at the farm office with the accounts of the duplicate register in charge of the agent of the farmer resident in the chandu factory, and shall report immediately any discrepancy or variations disclosed at any time to the superintendent. Further, the farmer shall furnish the superintendent with a certificate in form (*E*) in the schedule hereto, showing weekly and monthly the total weight of chandu boiled down.

4. The farmer shall further keep in English a chandu distribution account book in the form (*F*) in the schedule hereto, exhibiting clearly the total number of tahils of chandu received from the chandu factory and the manner of its distribution to the head farm shop, the branch farm shops, and the licensed farm shops.

5. The farmer shall further set down in English in an account book to be termed the "Chandu export register," which shall be kept in the form (*G*) in the schedule hereto, the total amount of chandu boiled down by the farmer for export outside the settlement, subject to the conditions prescribed by the governor under section 10, subsection (5) of the opium ordinance, 1894, and in the first week of every month the farmer shall make a return in English to the superintendent in the form (*H*) in the schedule hereto of all opium and chandu exported by him.

6. The farmer shall keep an opium purchase-price account book in English in the form (*I*) in the schedule hereto, or as near thereto as may be, showing clearly the value of all opium purchased by the farmer and stored by him in a licensed warehouse or in the farm office or chandu factory, together with the necessary particulars as to the nature, quality, and date of purchase of the opium as aforesaid, and in the first week of every month the farmer shall furnish the superintendent with a return of all the opium purchased and stored as aforesaid in the form (*J*) in the schedule hereto.

7. The farmer shall keep a chandu sale-account book in English in the form (*K*) in the schedule hereto, or as near thereto as may be, exhibiting clearly the wholesale prices at which the farmer distributed the total amount of chandu manufactured by him to the farm office and its branches, and to the licensed farm shops for retail sale to the public, and in the first week of every month the farmer shall furnish the superintendent in the form (*L*) in the schedule hereto, with a return of the value of the total number of sales realized by the wholesale distribution as aforesaid.

8. The farmer shall keep a register in English in the form (*M*) in the schedule hereto, to be termed the "Chandu dross register," and in this register shall be entered by the farmer the total amount of chandu dross imported by the farmer or collected by him from the licensed farm shop keepers and others, the total amount

sold and distributed or used in cooking opium by the farmer, and the accounts of the chandu dross register of the importation, collection, sale, and use in cooking of chandu dross shall be balanced monthly by the farmer and signed by him.

9. It shall be lawful for the superintendent or his assistants or any such other officers as the governor may from time to time appoint to inspect at any time all the books of accounts, registers, and other returns prescribed to be kept at the farm office by the farmer under the provisions of these rules, and to take copies and extracts therefrom, and to call on the farmer or his agent to furnish such information or explanation in relation to any of the account books, registers, and returns, as aforesaid, as may be required; provided always that no farmer shall be required by the superintendent, his assistants, or any other officers appointed from time to time by the governor, to produce any of his banking accounts or statement of shares or private accounts of the profits and losses of the farmer in the farm.

10. Any person found guilty of a breach of any of the above regulations and rules shall be liable on conviction to a penalty not exceeding $500.

E. G. BROADRICK,
Acting Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
Singapore, 29th December, 1903.

No. 784.—The following rules made by the deputy of his excellency the officer administering the government in council under section 14 of "The opium ordinance, 1894," will come into force 14 days after the date of publication:

1. All applications for licenses for licensed warehouses must be made in writing to the superintendent of excise farms at his office in the settlement.

2. Every application must state clearly the name of the applicant and style of the firm, the name of the street or locality, and the municipal number of the premises which it is desired to have licensed.

3. The superintendent shall first satisfy himself by calling for references or otherwise that the applicant is a *bona fide* merchant dealing in opium merchandise; if the applicant for such a license is not known to the superintendent or the imports and exports officer or farmer, the superintendent may demand that the applicant shall produce one or more sureties to guarantee the *bona fides* of the application, and the superintendent on interviewing the sureties may, if he thinks necessary, require them to give a security bond on behalf of the applicant before granting him a license.

4. If the superintendent is satisfied that the applicant is a fit and proper person to receive a license he shall proceed in person and inspect the premises in respect of which the license is applied for. If on personal inspection the premises are found to be in all respects suitable for storing and lodging opium, the superintendent shall issue the license applied for to the applicant.

5. The license shall be in the form (*A*) provided in the schedule hereto, and shall state the name of the licensee, the term for which the license is granted, and furnish a description of the premises in respect of which it is granted, and the amount of fee received in payment for its issue.

6. The premises in respect of which a license is granted may be the whole of a building or part of a building, provided that it is a substantial structure and is capable of being securely closed and locked up for warehousing purposes to the satisfaction of the superintendent. No structural alterations will be allowed in any licensed warehouse after the issue of a license without the authority of the superintendent being first obtained, and no opium stored in any particular room or particular part of a licensed warehouse may be moved from therein to any other room or to any other part of the same warehouse without the authority of the superintendent.

7. It shall be lawful for the superintendent at any time (after consultation with the licensee) to direct him in writing to provide any additional means for keeping and securing the safety of the opium stored (such as extra windows, doors, shutters, locks, &c.), which may in the opinion of the superintendent be found at any time to be necessary.

8. All cases, packets, or any other receptacles employed to contain raw opium of any description, stored in a licensed warehouse must be left lodged unbroken and intact, and shall not be opened without the authority in writing of the superintendent.

9. A licensed warehouse shall be exclusively reserved for the sole storage of opium, and no merchandise other than opium shall he kept in a warehouse licensed to store opium.

10. The superintendent may issue a license for any period of time, provided that it be for not less than three months and for not more than 12 months.

11. All licensed warehouses shall be closed between the hours of 6 p. m. and 6 a. m., and no opium shall be received or delivered by the licensee during that time except upon the written authority of the superintendent.

12. A fee at the rate of $12 a month shall be payable for every license issued by the superintendent, and the superintendent shall pay the same into the treasury to the general credit of the colony. A fraction of a month will count as a full month.

13. An opium import stock book shall be kept in English by every licensee, including the farmer, in respect of each licensed warehouse in the form (*B*), provided in the schedule hereto, and shall be balanced in the first week of every month by every licensee.

14. All opium deposited in a licensed warehouse shall (if there is no other means already of identifying it, such as marks, chops, or numbers), be properly marked and numbered by the importer with the initial of, or with some other distinguishing marks of, the owner, importer, or consignee, and all opium shall be stowed so as to afford easy access to every chest or packet or parcel in the warehouse; and it shall be lawful for the superintendent to direct the importer or his agent to cause opium not properly stowed to be repiled and restowed in due and proper position and order.

15. All opium lodged or deposited in any opium warehouse licensed by government shall be so deposited and lodged at the risk of the importer, owner, or consignee, who shall have no claim on the Crown to compensation for loss by fire, theft, damage, or other cause.

16. Every licensed warehouse shall be kept clean and have a suitable signboard bearing the words "Opium licensed warehouse No. ," exhibited in some conspicuous place to the satisfaction of the superintendent, and within 14 days of the issue of a license, a copy of the rules, written in English, and in such other language, if necessary, as the superintendent may direct, shall be hung by the licensee in a conspicuous place in the warehouse.

17. Any person found guilty of a breach of any of the above regulations shall be liable to a penalty not exceeding $500.

E. G. BROADRICK,
Acting Clerk of Councils.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
Singapore, 29th December, 1903.

THE SCHEDULE.

Counterfoil.	FORM A.
Serial No.	Serial No.
Date of issue.	GOVERNMENT OF THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.
.....	SETTLEMENT OF
	Opium warehouse license.
Name of licensee.....	(Opium ordinance, 1894, section 13.)
.....	.....of.....is hereby licensed to keep an opium warehouse (a.....in.....
	.....Street.....
Situation of premises licensed.	subject to the provisions of the opium ordinance, 1894, and the rules for regulating licensed warehouses made thereunder. This license to be in operation from the..... day of.....to the.....day of.....190 .
.....	Given at.....this.....day of.....190 .
.....	(Signature)..... Superintendent, Excise Farms.
Fee paid.	A fee of $.....has been paid for this license.
$.....	(Signature)..... Superintendent, Excise Farms.

a Describe the premises.

Form B.

Settlement of opium import stock book.

[The opium ordinance 1894, section 20.]

Date of importation and name of vessel.	Quantity: The number of chests or the weight in parcels or packets of opium.	Description: (Whether Indian, i. e., Benares, Patna, or Malwa, or Persian, or other opium) and particulars of identification, such as marks, numbers, chops, etc.	Full particulars as to the names and residences of the buyers, or consignees, of the opium must be given in each case.				
			Removal for export outside the Settlement.	Date.	Removal for sale in the Settlement.	Date.	Removal in the Settlement to chandu factory for boiling and date.[a]

N. B.—The sale of Indian opium in quantities less than one chest, or in case of opium other than Indian, of any such opium in quantities less than 120 catties in weight, is a breach of the exclusive right of the opium farmer, and is an offense against the opium ordinance 1894, amendment ordinance 1904.

[a] This refers only to the opium farmer.

Form A.

THE SCHEDULE.

Settlement of raw opium stock book.

Opium farm. Month of ....., 190...

[The opium ordinance, 1894, section 16.]

Date of entry.	Quantity received for storage.	Nature and quality of opium and description of marks of identification.	Date of removal for boiling.	Quantity removed for boiling.	Quantity sold as loose opium.	Balance in stock.

Form B.

Settlement of raw opium monthly stock return.

Opium farm. The month of ....., 190...

To ....,

The Superintendent of Excise Farms.

[The opium ordinance 1894, section 16.]

	Indian opium.		Persian opium.		Opium other than Indian and Persian.	Remarks.
		Chests.	Quality.	Pikuls.		
	Benares	.....,				
	Patna	.....				
	Malwa	.....				
	Total	.....	Total	.....		
Balance on first day of ....., 190.. ..						
The quantity received since[a]						
Total.....						
The quantity removed for boiling purposes or sold for export						
Balance in stock the day .... of ....., 190—.....						

[a] The quantity is to be stated in chests or balls, if Indian opium, and in pikuls by weight if opium other than Indian.

(Signature.) ....,

Opium Farmer.

Form C (i).

Settlement of register of sales of loose opium in quantities less than one chest for export or local sale.

Opium farm.

[The opium ordinance, 1894, section 16.]

Date of sale.	Quantity sold and price.	Nature and quality of opium.	Name, residence, and occupation of purchaser.	Name of place to which opium is exported and of consignee or owner.

Form C (ii).

Settlement of register of sales of opium in quantities of one chest and over for export.

Opium farm.

[The opium ordinance, 1894, section 8 F.]

Date of sale.	Quantity sold and price.	Nature and quality of opium.	Name, residence, and occupation of purchaser.	Name of place to which opium is exported and of consignee or owner.

Form D.

Settlement of chandu boiling register.

Opium farm.

[The opium ordinance 1894, amendment ordinance 1904, section 16.]

Month. / Date.	Number of balls of Indian opium used in tahils.	Amount of Persian opium used in tahils.	Amount of opium other than Indian or Persian in tahils.	Amount of chandu dross used in tahils.	Total number of tahils of chandu boiled.	Percentage of Indian to Persian opium, or to Chinese, if any.	Remarks.
1.....							
2.....							
3.....							
4.....							
5.....							
6.....							
7.....							
Total							
1.....							
2.....							
3.....							
4.....							
5.....							
6.....							
7.....							
Total							
1.....							
2.....							
3.....							
4.....							
5.....							
6.....							
7.....							
Total							
1.....							
2.....							
3.....							
4.....							
5.....							
6.....							
7.....							
Total							
Monthly total.....							

Form of returns of boiled opium.

[Translation.]

Indian and red opium.	Prepared opium.	Opium ash.	Other kinds of opium.	Red opium.	Indian opium.	Year, moon, day.
Total quantity received.	Quantity boiled, ounces.	Amount used, ounces.	Amount used, ounces.	Amount used, in ounces.	Number of balls used, in ounces.	

Form E.

Settlement of chandu boiling certificate.

[The opium ordinance, 1894, section 16.]

To ....,
The Superintendent of the Excise Farms.

SIR: [a]This is to certify that from the ..... day of the month of ..... up till the ..... day of ....., 190.., the opium farmer boiled ..... balls of Indian opium and ..... tahils of opium of [b]....., the total bulk of which was ascertained by me, after boiling, to weigh a net amount of chandu of ..... tahils ..... chis ..... huns.

The ..... day of ....., 190...

Opium farm.

(Signature.) ....,
Opium Farmer.

[a]This form can be used for the monthly as well as for the weekly return.

[b]Here state whether the opium was Persian, Chinese, or otherwise.

Form F.

Settlement of chandu distribution account book.

Opium farm.

[The opium ordinance 1894, section 16.]

Date.	Total number of tahils of chandu received from the chandu factory.	How distributed.		Remarks.
			Tahils.	
From the first day of ..... to the fifteenth day of		To head office		
		To branch offices.....		
		To licensed shops		
		For export		
Balance in stock in tahils on the first day of the month of				
Total for half month.....				
From the sixteenth day of ..... to the thirtieth (thirty-first) day of		To head office		
		To branch offices.....		
		To licensed shops		
		For export		
Balance in stock in tahils				
Total for the month.				

Form G.

Opium farm.

Settlement of chandu export register.

[The opium ordinance, 1894, section 16 and section 18, subsection (b), section 8 F.]

Date.	Number of tahils of chandu boiled for export.	Nature and quality of opium boiled.	The name, residence and occupation of the eventual owner or consignee abroad, together with the name, residence, and occupation of the local agent to whom the farmer delivers the chandu for export.	Date of exportation and name of vessel

Form H.

Settlement of chandu export register monthly return.

[The opium ordinance 1894, section 18 (b).]

Opium farm.

To the superintendent of excise farms:

Month of	Chandu for export.	Price on chandu is sold.
	Tahils.	*s.*
Balance of chandu in tahils for export in stock on the first day of ....., 190..		
The total quantity of chandu in tahils for export received since from the chandu factory.		
Total.		
The total quantity of chandu in tahils exported during the month of ..... and total price realized therefor.		
Balance of chandu in tahils for export in stock on the last day of ....., 190..		

(Signature.) ....,
Opium Farmer.

Form I.

Settlement of opium purchase price account book.

Opium farm.

[The opium ordinance 1894, section 16.]

Date.	The total quantity in chests or pikuls of all opiums purchased and the total purchase price.		Details of opiums purchased.						Remarks.
			Indian.[a]		Persian.[a]		Opium other than Indian or Persian.		
			Chests.[a]	Purchase price.	Pikuls.[a]	Purchase price.	Pikuls.[a]	Purchase price.	
				$		$		$	

[a] The quality of the opium must be stated by affixing the letters B = Benares, P = Patna, or M = Malwa to chests of Indian, and the numerals I, II, III to pikuls of Persian as indicating the standard quality.

Form J.

Settlement of opium purchase price account book (monthly return).

[The opium ordinance, 1894, section 16.]

Date.	Indian.		Persian.		Opiums other than Indian or Persian.		Quantity of all opiums and total purchase price.		Remarks.
	Piculs.	Purchase price.	Piculs.	Purchase price.	Piculs.	Purchase price.	Piculs.	Purchase price.	
		$		$		$		$	
Balance of total quantity of all opium in piculs in stock on the 1st day of ....., and total purchase price.									
Total quantity of all opium in piculs purchased by the farmer from the 1st day of ..... to end of month.									
Total									
Total quantity of opium in piculs removed by the farmer from the 1st day of month of ..... to end of month.									
Balance of all opium in piculs in stock and total purchase price thereof on the last day of the month of									

(Signature.) ....,
The Opium Farmer.

Opium farm.

Form K.

Settlement of chandu sales account book.

[The opium ordinance 1894, section 16.]

Date of sale.	3 hun packets.		4 hun packets.		Chis.		Tahils.		Total weight of chandu sold and price.	Remarks.
	Number of packets.	Price.	Number of packets.	Price.	Number of chis.	Price.	Number of tahils.	Price.		
1										
2										
3										
4										
5										
6										
7										
Total...										
1										
2										
3										
4										
5										
6										
7										
Total...										
1										
2										
3										
4										
5										
6										
7										
Total...										
1										
2										
3										
4										
5										
6										
7										
Total...										
Monthly total										

Form L.

Settlement of chandu sales account monthly return.

Opium farm.

[The opium ordinance, 1894, section 16.]

To the Superintendent of Excise Farms:

Date.	3 hun packets.		4 hun packets.		Chi weight.		Tahil weight.		Total weight of chandu sold and price.
	Total No. of hun sold.	Selling price.	Total No. of hun sold.	Selling price.	Total No. of chi sold.	Selling price.	Total No. of tahil sold.	Selling price.	
Balance of chandu in tahils for sale in stock on the first day of ....., 190... The total quantity of chandu in tahils for sale received from the chandu factory from the first day of ..... up to end of the month.									
Total ..... The total quantity of chandu in tahils and the total selling price from the first of ..... up to last day of the month.									
The total balance of chandu in tahils in stock unsold on the last day of the month of									

(Signature) ....,
Opium Farmer.

Form M.

Settlement of chandu dross register.

Opium farm.

[The opium ordinance 1894, section 16 (f).]

Date.	Total amount of chandu dross in tahils collected from shopkeepers and others.	Total amount of chandu dross in tahils imported.	Aggregate total of all chandu dross in tahils procured by farmer and total price.	Total amount of chandu dross in tahils sold to shopkeepers and others, and price.	Total amount of chandu dross in tahils used in boiling at chandu factory by farmers.	Remarks.
	Tahils.	*Tahils.*	*Tahils—$*	*Tahils—$*	*Tahils.*	

JAVA.

Ordinance of the governor-general of April 24, 1872, prohibiting the cultivation of the poppy.

[State Gazette, 1872, No. 76.—Translation.]

The governor-general hereby causes it to be known: That he, considering it necessary to prohibit the cultivation of the poppy in the Dutch Indies, and, referring to articles, twenty (20), twenty-nine (29), thirty-one (31), and thirty-three (33) of the regulations concerning the administration of the government, has found it right and reasonable to prohibit each and every person whomsoever from cultivating the poppy, under penalty of paying a fine of one thousand (1,000) florins and the confiscation of the poppies thus cultivated or planted.

Ordinance of the governor-general of July 11, 1879, enforcing new regulations concerning the sale of opium in the depots, and concerning the importation of that article into Java, Madoera, and the jurisdiction of the government of the west coast of Sumatra.

[State Gazette, 1879, No. 224.—Translation.]

The governor-general hereby causes it to be known: That he, considering it desirable to enforce new regulations concerning the sale of opium in depots, and concerning the importation of that article into Java, Madoera, and the jurisdiction of the government of the west coast of Sumatra, and, referring to articles twenty (20), twenty-nine (29), thirty-one (31), and thirty-three (33) of the regulations concerning the administration of the government of the Dutch Indies, has found it right and reasonable, in connection with the ordinance of November 12, 1872, State Gazette, No. 195; October 23, 1873, State Gazette, No. 203, and July 11, 1877, State Gazette, No. 133, to promulgate:

ARTICLE 1.

The sale of opium in depots in Java, Madoera, and the jurisdiction of the government of the west coast of Sumatra, except for the use and on account of the government of the Dutch Indies, shall not be permitted, save in the cases and in conformity with the provisions set forth in the following articles:

ARTICLE 2.

Vessels having opium on board are prohibited from approaching, within a distance of three (3) English leagues, the coast of Java, Madoera, the jurisdiction of the government of the west coast of Sumatra, and the islands pertaining thereto.[a]

Vessels rigged in European style and of more than fifty (50) tons, of one and one-half cubic meters each, are excepted from this prohibition; provided that said vessels shall not approach within three (3) leagues of the afore-mentioned coasts, either to trade or to cast anchor, except in the ports of Batavia, Semarang, Soerabaja, and Padang.

The "resident" of Cheribon is authorized to permit the vessels mentioned in the foregoing section to enter the port of the capital of his province for the purpose of trading or casting anchor.

ARTICLE 3.

The prohibitions of the preceding articles shall not apply to vessels on board of which there is no opium other than such as is imported for the use and on account of the government, or for the use of private apothecaries, when such importation is made in conformity with the regulations in force relative thereto, or opium proceeding directly from the government factory or from the farm of the district within which the point of departure as well as the destination of said vessel is situated.

The provisions of section one (1) of the preceding article, prohibiting vessels from casting anchor in certain waters, shall not apply to the Straits of Sunda or to the Straits of Bali; and said provisions shall be waived in cases of accident or danger at sea, if in the judgment of the head of the provincial or local government such action is warranted.

ARTICLE 4.

A captain who takes his vessel into any place situated within the parts of the Dutch Indies mentioned in article one (1), shall give notice to the harbor master's office, or, if there be no harbor master at the port of arrival, to the highest local authority thereof, of any opium which he may have on board, whether it forms a portion of his cargo or whether it is the property of his passengers or sailors.

ARTICLE 5.

Any opium which is not imported for the use and on account of the government, or for private apothecaries, in conformity with the provisions relative thereto, or does not proceed from the farm of the port of departure or from the government factory, shall be landed, in the cases mentioned in section two (2), article three (3), as soon as possible, and in other cases within twenty-four (24) hours after the arrival of the vessel, under the surveillance of officers to be designated for that purpose by the provincial or local authorities, and shall be placed in a public depot or other secure warehouse.

---

[a] In the case of vessels registered by the government of the Dutch Indies this distance is increased to six (6) English leagues. (State Gazette, 1883, No. 171.)

It is forbidden to pack or unpack the opium thus stored.

The head of the provincial or local government may, in conjunction with the farmer or his agent, waive the provision of this article.

If he allows the opium to remain on board the vessel he shall place said vessel under the surveillance of officers to be designated by him for that purpose.

ARTICLE 6.

The opium which has been placed in a warehouse in conformity with the preceding article shall be returned to the vessel by which it was imported.

The head of the provincial or local government may for special reasons allow said opium to be placed on board another vessel.

The head of the provincial or local government shall cause the reshipment of said opium, to take place within such time as to occasion no delay in the departure of the vessel.

The opium shall so be stored on board the vessel that its presence can easily be detected.

ARTICLE 7.

Said opium shall be exported by the vessel on board of which it has been allowed to remain by virtue of permission granted in conformity with the last section of article five (5), or on board of which it has been shipped in conformity with article six (6), within a period to be fixed by the head of the provincial or local government.

ARTICLE 8.

The costs of unloading, of transfer to the warehouses, and of reshipment of said opium shall be charged to the captain.

Warehouse and other similar charges shall not be collected.

If in the judgment of the provincial or local authorities it is desirable that the packages of opium should be broken, said packages shall be restored at the expense of the captain.

He shall also be charged with an amount, to be determined by the authorities, which shall serve as remuneration for the services of the watchman.

ARTICLE 9.

Persons violating the prohibitions of article two (2) shall be punished in like manner as those violating the regulations concerning the importation of opium.

Persons violating the provisions of article four (4) of section two (2) of article five (5), and of section one (1) of article seven (7) shall be punished with a fine varying from one thousand (1,000) to ten thousand (10,000) florins and with confiscation of the opium, the presence of which incurred the violation of said provisions or which was not exported within the period of time specified.

Said fine shall be chargeable to the vessel on board of which the opium concerned is found.

The proceeds from the opium which has been seized and confiscated and the fines which have been incurred and paid for violation of the regulations set forth in this ordinance shall be distributed in the manner provided in the regulations concerning the opium farm in Java, Madoera, and the government of the west coast of Sumatra.

Ordinance of the governor-general of January 8, 1892, amending the regulations concerning the importation of opium for medical purposes.

[State Gazette, 1892, No. 14.—Translation.]

The governor-general hereby causes it to be known that he, wishing to amend the regulations concerning the importation of opium for medical purposes, enforced by the ordinance of October 8, 1872, State Gazette, No. 170, in a portion of the Dutch Indies, and referring to articles twenty (20), twenty-nine (29), thirty-one (31), and thirty-three (33) of the regulations concerning the administration of the government of the Dutch Indies to article twenty-six (26) of the regulations concerning the opium farm in Java and Madoera, enforced by paragraph one (1) of the ordinance of July 14, 1890, State Gazette, No. 149, and to article six (6) of the ordinance of December 23, 1890, State Gazette, No. 254, has found it right and reasonable to substitute, in place of the ordinance of October 8, 1872, State Gazette, No. 170, in as far as it applies to Java and Madoera, as well as to the provinces and the districts situated in the foreign possessions mentioned in the ordinance of July 28, 1890, State Gazette, No. 155, the following regulations:

ARTICLE 1.

The importation, the ownership, the possession, the transference, and the sale of opium, prepared or unprepared, intended for medical purposes, are forbidden, except to persons authorized to practice pharmacy and to physicians, as mentioned respectively in articles fifty-six (56) and forty-nine (49) of the regulations concerning the municipal medical administration of the Dutch Indies, enforced by article one (1) of the ordinance of March 30, 1882, State Gazette, No. 97.

ARTICLE 2.

An apothecary or a physician, as mentioned in the preceding article, shall not be allowed to import for his own use more than ten (10) kilos of raw opium or six (6) kilos of prepared opium annually.

These quantities may be increased to a maximum of twenty-five (25) kilos of raw opium or fifteen (15) kilos of prepared opium whenever the need thereof shall be certified by a written declaration signed by the chief medical officer of the provincial district in which the place desiring to import said opium is situated.

ARTICLE 3.

A written notice of each importation of raw or prepared opium, as mentioned above, made by a person authorized for that purpose by article one (1), shall be submitted by him to the office of imports, or, where no such office exists, to the head of the local government.

This notice shall consist of a declaration made under oath, that the opium is intended exclusively for medical purposes, and a statement showing the quality and the weight of said opium; and in the case mentioned in section two (2), article two (2), it shall be accompanied by the certificate therein described.

Notice of the quality and the weight of the opium thus imported shall be given at the office of imports or through the head of the local government.

ARTICLE 4.

It is forbidden to import so-called opium and anti-opium pills, powders, and drinks, and in general all other substances intended to serve the purpose of opium, or to create a taste for opium, whenever such substances contain opium or morphine.

It is forbidden to prepare, to own, to have in possession, to transfer, or to sell any of the substances mentioned in the preceding section, except in the case of the persons mentioned in article one (1) and the exceptions made in the last section of the following article.

ARTICLE 5.

The persons mentioned in article one (1) shall not sell any raw or prepared opium legally procured by them, or any of the substances mentioned in the preceding article, to any one except:

a. Each other; and

b. Others, whenever the substances mentioned in the preceding article shall be prescribed in the regular manner by a licensed physician.

The possession of the substances mentioned in article four (4) by the persons specified under *b* shall be legal only when said persons are able to prove that said substances were prescribed, and procured by them, in the manner heretofore indicated.

ARTICLE 6.

In the public sales of a pharmacy, the raw and prepared opium on hand and imported for medical purposes, and the substances mentioned in article four (4), shall be disposed of in the same manner.

For this purpose the aforementioned substances shall be classified as poisons, and are so considered in the provisions of article eighty-two (82) of the regulations concerning the municipal medical administration of the Dutch Indies, enforced by article one (1) of the ordinance of March 30, 1882, State Gazette, No. 97.

ARTICLE 7.

The importation, the ownership, the possession, the transference and the sale of raw and prepared opium intended for medical purposes, aud of the substances mentioned in article four (4), except in conformity with the provisions of this ordinance,

shall be punished as a violation of the ordinance concerning opium and other substances therewith classified not intended for medical purposes.

The similarity of punishment shall extend to the provisions regarding the seizure of the articles involved in the violation, to the distribution of the rewards and to the division of the fines incurred and paid.

ARTICLE 8.

The provisions of this ordinance shall not apply to the importation, the ownership, the possession, the transference, and the sale of raw and prepared opium intended for medical purposes, and of the substances mentioned in article four (4), for the use and on account of the Government.

Provisions concerning the discovery of violations of the opium ordinance within the jurisdiction of the opium regie in Java, Madoera, and the division of Lombok, consisting of the "residenties" of Bali and Lombok.

No. 278.—OPIUM.

In the name of the Queen! The governor-general of the Dutch Indies, the council of the Dutch Indies, assembled. Unto all who shall hear and see this, greeting:

Be it known that he, in connection with the establishment of the opium regie in Java, Madoera, and the division of Lombok, consisting of the "residenties" of Bali and Lombok, being desirous of readjusting to the present conditions the provisions now in force in regard to the discovery of violations of the opium ordinance committed by persons importing, having in possession, transferring, and selling opium or the dross of opium in the "residenties" of Madoera, Besoeki, Probolinggo, Pasoeroean and the division of Lombok; and referring to articles twenty (20), twenty-nine (29), thirty-one (31), and thirty-three (33) of the regulations concerning the administration of the Government of the Dutch Indies, as well as to article two (2), section four (4), of the regulations concerning penalties, observed in the courts of justice in Java and the supreme court of the Dutch Indies, as well as by "residents," trying cases of Europeans and all others classified as such for violation of the opium ordinance; to article one (1), section five (5), of the regulations concerning the administration of police, the municipal administration of justice, and the penalties to be inflicted in the case of natives and all others classified as such, in Java and Madoera; and to article one hundred and ninety-four (194), number five (5), of the regulations concerning the administration of justice in the "residenties" of Bali and Lombok, as amended by article one (1), paragraph xv, of the ordinance of August 31, 1895 (State Gazettee, No. 184), has found it right and reasonable:

ARTICLE 1.

That the following officials, each in his proper sphere, shall cooperate in the discovery of violations of the regulations pertaining to the importation, the possession, the transference and the sale of opium and the dross of opium within the jurisdiction of the opium regie in Java, Madoera, and the division of Lombok, consisting of the "residenties" of Bali and Lombok, to wit:

1. The controllers of the insular government;
2. The police of the foreign settlements and of the subdivision of West Lombok, as well as the "Mantri"[a] police, even though the latter are not attached to any provincial seat of government.

ARTICLE 2.

That authority to search a house, as prescribed in article one (1) of the ordinance of August 20, 1865 (State Gazette, No. 84), and as amended by the ordinance of August 9, 1874 (State Gazette, No. 201), shall be applicable to the officials mentioned in the foregoing article one (1), sections one (1) and two (2).

That articles two (2), three (3), four (4), and five (5) of the above-mentioned ordinance of August 20, 1865, shall be applicable to the investigations made by said officials.

ARTICLE 3.

That this ordinance shall take effect on the date of its publication, and that the ordinance of January 9, 1897 (State Gazette, No. 18), shall at the same time cease to be in force.

---

[a] Mantri police—native police.

In order that this ordinance may be generally known, it shall be published in the State Gazette of the Dutch Indies, and as much thereof as necessary shall be translated into the native and Chinese language, and copies of such translations shall be posted for public information.

It is henceforth ordered and directed that all official boards, officials, officers and justices, both high and low, shall perform with punctuality the respective duties which may devolve upon them by virtue of this ordinance, without partiality or respect of persons.

Done at Buitenzorg, this fifteenth (15) day of October, 1898.

VAN DER WIJCK.
A. D. H. HERINGA,
General Secretary.

Published on the twentieth (20) day of October, 1898.

A. D. H. HERINGA,
General Secretary.

[Translation.]

Regulations concerning the opium regie in Java and Madoera.

No. 277.—OPIUM.

In the name of the Queen! The governor-general of the Dutch Indies, the council of the Dutch Indies, assembled. Unto all who shall see and hear this, greeting!

Be it known that he, wishing to reduce to a definite form the regulations concerning the opium regie in Java and Madoera; and referring to articles twenty (20), twenty-nine (29), thirty-one (31), and thirty-three (33) of the regulations for the administration of the government of the Dutch Indies, as well as to the ordinance of February 18, 1898 (see State Gazette, No. 77), has found it right and reasonable:

First. By a modification of the regulations, established by the ordinance of July 27, 1894 (State Gazette, No. 161), and amended and completed by the ordinances of November 20, 1895 (State Gazette, No. 241), and January 9, 1897 (State Gazette, No. 19), to establish the following regulations for the opium regie in Java and Madoera:

ARTICLE 1.

(1) The importation and the purchase of opium, prepared or unprepared, within the jurisdiction of the opium regie [a] (in Java and Madoera), except by the opium regie, is forbidden.

(2) For the purposes of the prohibition in the foregoing section there shall be classed with opium the following: Morphine, preparations of opium, solid substances and liquids containing opium or mixed therewith, so-called opium pills, opium powders, anti-opium pills and anti-opium powders, and all other substances of this nature which contain morphia or opium or are mixed therewith.

ARTICLE 2.

(1) Prepared opium shall be sold at retail by the regie, in such places as require it, and which have been made known as such, through the persons appointed for that purpose, and it shall be packed in the containers adopted for that purpose.

(2) The opium shall be prepared in a factory established for that purpose.

(3) The governor-general shall determine the regulations for the sale of prepared opium by the regie and for the packing of said opium.

ARTICLE 3.

(1) Persons to whom written licenses for that purpose have been granted by the head of the provincial government are authorized to equip and to use as places for the consumption of opium such buildings as may be designated by him, and which shall be known as "kits," and to which access shall be given to the public in general for the purpose of consuming the opium brought there to that end. These licenses shall be granted for places for the consumption of opium, both for men and for women, with the condition that such licenses may at any time be revoked in writing by the head of the provincial government. Licenses for the opening of more than one "kit" for men, or of more than one "kit" for women, where places for the sale of opium exist, as well as licenses for the opening of more than one "kit" where

[a] Excise.

places for the sale of opium do not exist, shall not be granted until the requests for the same have been submitted to the head official, the chief of the opium regie. In case he refuse such requests the decision of the governor-general shall be final.

(2) The violation of the foregoing section shall be punishable:

In the case of Europeans and all others classified as such, with a fine of one hundred florins, or with imprisonment for a term varying from three (3) to eight (8) days.

In the case of natives and all others classified as such, with manual labor on the public works, with subsistence, but without wages, for a period varying from one (1) to three (3) months.

ARTICLE 4.

Holders of the written licenses mentioned in article three (3) shall place in front of the buildings designated therein, in a conspicuous place, a wooden sign, upon which shall be written in the Dutch language, the local native dialect, and the Chinese language, in such a manner as to be easily legible, in the case of "kits" for women, the words "opium kit for women," and in the case of all other "kits," the words "opium kit," under penalty of a fine of twenty-five (25) florins for each violation of this section.

ARTICLE 5.

(1) Young persons in the case of whom it is not known with sufficient certainty whether they have reached the age of eighteen (18) years, as well as persons who are armed or intoxicated, whether men or women, shall not be admitted to the "kits." No men shall be allowed access to the "kits" for women; neither shall women be allowed to enter those intended for men.

(2) Dice or other games, by whatever name they may be known, shall not be permitted in the "kits."

(3) All persons are forbidden while in an opium "kit" or its appurtenances to purchase or to take in pawn in lieu of money any goods whatsoever.

(4) The head of the provincial government, in conjunction with the head official, the chief of the opium regie, shall determine for each "kit" the hours during which it shall be accessible to the public; provided that in all cases "kits" shall remain closed from eleven (11) o'clock at night until half-past six (6) o'clock in the morning.

(5) If any act in violation of sections one (1), two (2), or four (4) of this article is committed, or if the proprietor of a "kit" shall in any way provide his customers with opium, even though such act does not partake of the nature of a sale, or if he shall permit his customers in any way to supply each other with opium, he shall be punished with a fine of from ten (10) to one hundred (100) florins. A similar penalty shall be imposed upon any person who has been guilty of violating section three (3) of this article, above and in addition to such penalty as may be imposed upon the proprietor of the guilty pawn shop.

ARTICLE 6.

(1) All persons, excepting officials of the government, while acting in an official capacity, are prohibited from owning, storing, having in possession, or conveying—

a. Raw opium.

b. Prepared opium, which has not been bought from the regie by a shop authorized to sell opium (in Java, Madoera, and the "residentie" of the Lampong districts). (State Gazette, 1902, No. 265.)

c. More than one (1) tael of prepared opium, from whomsoever bought or obtained.

d. The articles mentioned in section two (2) of article one (1), which can not be considered as prepared opium bought from the regie by a shop authorized to sell opium (in Java, Madoera, and the "residentie" of the Lampong districts), (State Gazette, 1902, No. 265), or as the dross of smoked opium.

e. The dross of opium mentioned in paragraph *d*, in quantities larger than one-half (½) tael.

f. Instruments which as a rule are used exclusively for the preparation of opium, or which bear evidence of having been used for that purpose.

(2) Nevertheless, any person purchasing on the behalf of a third person, and provided with a written permit for that purpose issued by the head of the provincial government, is authorized to convey more than one (1) tael of opium, said opium being prepared by the regie and packed in the containers adopted by the regie, to a maximum quantity to be specified in the permit, but in no case to exceed five (5) taels, from one shop authorized to sell opium to another, the names of both such shops to be specified; and to have in possession at the last-named place the quantity of opium thus conveyed, with such conditions as may be set forth in the permit.

(3) Said permits shall be granted for a period not to exceed one (1) year, provided that they may at any time be revoked in writing by the head of the provincial government.

(4) The transference by the holder of such a permit to a third person of opium prepared by the regie and packed in the containers adopted by the regie for that purpose, at the prices fixed for the shop authorized to sell opium at which the aforesaid opium is bought, shall not be considered as a sale.

(5) The following shall be considered and treated as opium not bought from the regie (in Java, Madoera, and the "residentie" of the Lampong districts) (State Gazette, 1902, No. 265):

a. Opium packed in containers other than those of the regie (in Java, Madoera, and the "residentie" of the Lampong districts) (State Gazette, 1902, No. 265), as determined by the governor-general;

b. Opium found in the containers originally used by the regie or in others of a similar kind, but which is proved to be illegal.

ARTICLE 7.

It is forbidden—

a. To use the dross of smoked opium in the preparation of new opium:

b. To dispose of the dross of smoked opium, except by turning it over to the regie.

ARTICLE 8.

Any person who shall in anyway violate these regulations by purchasing or conveying illegal opium or in any other way acting contrary to section one (1) of article six (6), or article seven (7), or who in anyway whatsoever shall promote or make himself accessory to any such act, shall be punished with the same penalty as that provided for a person violating article eleven (11).

ARTICLE 9.

Any person who, with the object of making another person liable to the penalties provided in this ordinance for the importation of opium or of any of the other substances enumerated in article one (1), or for having in possession or conveying opium which has not been bought from the regie (in Java, Madoera, and the "residentie" of the Lampong districts) (State Gazette, 1902, No. 265), or opium or the dross of smoked opium in larger quantities than permitted by law, or the other substances enumerated in article one (1), or any instruments which, as a rule, are used exclusively for the preparation of opium or which bear evidence of having been used for that purpose, shall place or conceal among the goods, in the house or on the premises of said other person, any opium, any dross of smoked opium, any of the other substances enumerated in article one (1), or any of the instruments mentioned above, or shall cause the same to be placed or concealed in said manner, shall be punished, in the case of a European or any other person classified as such, in accordance with article three hundred and twenty-six (326) of the civil code now in force pertaining to the punishment of Europeans, and in the case of a native or any other person classified as such, in accordance with article three hundred and twenty-six (326) of the civil code now in force pertaining to the punishment of natives.

ARTICLE 10.

(1) Immediately after the seizure of the opium—and for the purposes of this section all of the substances enumerated in section two (2) of article one (1) are counted as opium—if the owners are not known, or if the prosecution for violation of this ordinance is not instituted by some other party, the opium shall be forwarded, under the official seal of the head of the local government, and together with a copy of the process of seizure, in which shall be set forth the reasons why it is supposed that said opium was not purchased from the regie (in Java, Madoera, and the "residentie" of the Lampong districts) (State Gazette, 1902, No. 265), to the director of the factory of the opium regie. He or his deputy shall return the opium thus seized, unless it has already been decided that no prosecution can be instituted, sealed, to the head of the local government, with a statement made on the oath taken by him on his entry into the service of the Government, to the effect that said opium has been examined by him for the purpose of determining its ingredients, whether the ingredients have been determined, and, if so, whether his examination has failed to establish the presence of the qualities essential in opium prepared by the regie (in Java, Madoero, and the "residentie" of the Lampong districts) (State Gazette, 1902, No.

265), whether the said opium may be considered as of Government origin, and the statement shall also indicate at what quantity of raw opium of good quality it may be valued. If it has already been decided that no prosecution can be instituted, then the director of the factory of the opium regie or his deputy shall be required to transmit only the above-mentioned statement.

(2) The statement mentioned in the preceding section shall be added to the documents to be used in the prosecution. It has in cases of violation of this ordinance a determining value, which should be the object kept in view in making the examination upon which said statement is based.

(The provision contained in this section has been approved by royal decree of July 3, 1903, No. 38, State Gazette, No. 134.)

(3) An amount of money corresponding to the value of the opium thus seized, reckoning one (1) catty of raw opium at twenty (20) florins, shall be drawn from the insular treasury and distributed in the manner prescribed in article twelve (12). No money shall be drawn for said purpose unless the sum to be drawn amounts to one (1) florin or more.

(4) All articles which shall be confiscated in accordance with this ordinance, with the exception of worthless instruments and packing material, which shall at once be destroyed, shall be forwarded, under the official seal of the head of the local government, to the factory of the opium regie, where such part of said articles as may be of service to the government shall be entered on the books and the remainder destroyed. Opium or instruments, the owners of which are unknown, or against whom no prosecution on account of a violation of this ordinance can be instituted, shall be disposed of in the same manner.

ARTICLE 11.

(1) All violations of the regulations set forth in this ordinance, for which no specific penalties have been fixed, shall be punishable—in addition to imprisonment, for the first offense, for a term varying from one (1) month to three (3) years, and for the second offense for a term varying from three (3) months to five (5) years—

In case the quantity of opium concerned in the violation does not exceed one hundred (100) catties, with a fine varying from one thousand (1,000) to ten thousand (10,000) florins;

In case said quantity exceeds one hundred (100) catties, with a fine varying from one thousand (1,000) to ten thousand (10,000) florins for the first hundred catties, and one hundred (100) florins for each additional catty.

(2) The imprisonment mentioned in the preceding section, in the case of natives and persons classified as such, may be changed to manual labor without chains for a period corresponding to the term of imprisonment.

(3) In determining the amount of fine, the quantity of raw opium of a good quality at which the opium seized is valued, in accordance with the provision set forth in article ten (10), section one (1), shall be taken as a basis.

(4) The opium seized (and for the purposes of this section all of the substances enumerated in article one (1), section two (2), are understood), and the instruments described in article six (6), section one (1), paragraph *f*, used in violation of the regulations of this ordinance, shall be confiscated.

(5) Vessels, vehicles, and beasts of burden which have been used in violation of the regulations set forth in this ordinance may be attached and sold by auction, if the judge trying the case shall deem it proper, in payment of the fine imposed and of the costs of the prosecution.

(6) The penalties heretofore mentioned shall not apply to:

a. Any person who, simply by having in his possession, selling, or conveying any quantity of raw opium not exceeding two (2) catties or any quantity or other opium of like value, or the instruments mentioned in article six (6), section one (1), paragraph *f*, shall for the first time violate the regulations set forth in this ordinance.

In such case the violator, in addition to forfeiting the opium or the instruments thus seized, shall be punished:

In the case of Europeans and all others classified as such, with a fine of one hundred (100) florins, or with imprisonment for a term varying from three (3) to eight (8) days;

In the case of natives and all others classified as such, with manual labor on the public works, with subsistence, but without wages, for a period varying from eight (8) days to three (3) months.

b. Any person who, simply by having in his possession, selling, or conveying any quantity of raw opium not exceeding two (2) taels, or any quantity of other opium of like value, or the instruments mentioned in article six (6), section one (1), paragraph *f*, shall for the first time violate the regulations set forth in this ordinance.

In such case the violator, in addition to forfeiting the opium or instruments thus seized, shall be punished:

In the case of Europeans and all others classified as such, with a fine of one hundred (100) florins, or with imprisonment for a term of eight (8) days.

In the case of natives and all others classified as such, with manual labor on the public works, with subsistence, but without wages, for a period of three (3) months.

(7) The same penalties inflicted in accordance with the regulations adopted in the "residentie" of the Lampong districts for the opium farm in Java and Madoera, in the ordinance of July 14, 1890 (State Gazette, No. 149), and as since amended, and for the first time put into force by the ordinance of July 28, 1890 (State Gazette, No. 155), shall be inflicted hereafter for the first offense as well as for the subsequent offenses.

(8) If more than ten (10) years shall elapse between the first offense and the second offense, the first shall have ceased to have any influence on the severity of the punishment inflicted for the second offense.

ARTICLE 12.

(1) The money to be drawn from the insular treasury in accordance with article ten (10), as well as the fines incurred and paid for the violation of this ordinance (immediately after the penalty inflicted for such violation has become effective, or in cases mentioned in article four hundred and ten (410) of the regulations concerning penalties, and article four hundred and thirty-four (434) of the regulations concerning penalties in the "residentie" of the Lampong districts, put into effect by the ordinance of January 25, 1879 (State Gazette, No. 65), after the fine, to be regulated according to the amount of property confiscated, has voluntarily been paid and declared), shall be distributed as follows:

a. To the informer or informers, three-sevenths.

b. To the apprehender or apprehenders, two-sevenths.

c. To all others who have aided in the discovery of the offense or the apprehension of the offender, one-seventh.

The remaining one-seventh ($\frac{1}{7}$) to be available for the purpose of giving special rewards to persons who, in the judgment of the head official, the chief of the opium regie, have been particularly diligent in aiding in the discovery of the offense.

(2) The head of the provincial government shall determine who are to be considered the informer, the apprehender and the co-operators concerned in the discovery of the offense.

(3) Any person who shall render services in more than one capacity shall be entitled to the proper proportion of all the rewards merited by virtue of the services thus rendered.

(4) The apportionment of the rewards among several informers, apprehenders, or co-operators in the discovery of the offense shall be made by the head of the provincial government within whose jurisdiction such offense has been committed, according to the value of the services thus rendered.

(5) Any remaining portion of such money, to which no one shall be legally entitled, shall be available for the purpose of giving special rewards in the same proportion as described in section one (1).

(6) The provisions of article two (2) of the resolution of September 16, 1833, number six (6) (State Gazette, No. 56), and of article one (1), section one (1), paragraph *b*, of the ordinance of September 18, 1833, number five (5) (State Gazette, No. 73), as well as of the resolution of April 11, 1874, number fourteen (14) (State Gazette, No. 106), shall remain in force.

(7) Whenever, in the judgment of the head of the provincial government, it appears certain that the opium seized from any person will be declared confiscated by the judge, or whenever the owners of the opium thus seized (and for the purposes of this section are included the substances mentioned in article one (1), section two (2), are not known, or whenever for other reasons no prosecution can be instituted against them, the payment of the above-mentioned rewards) shall be made in the manner prescribed in the foregoing sections, within eight (8) days after the director of the factory of the opium regie, or his deputy, has received the statement mentioned in article ten (10).

ARTICLE 13.

The provisions of this ordinance shall not be applicable to persons importing, owning, having in possession, transferring, or selling opium, or any of the other substances mentioned in article one (1), for medical purposes; excepting such regulations relative thereto as may hereafter be adopted.

APPENDIX.

Article 14.

All opium belonging to the farmer who has a monopoly of the right to retail opium in the "residentie" of the Lampong districts, and received by him previous to the enforcement of this ordinance, shall continue to be "legal" during the first eight (8) days after the enforcement of this ordinance.

This ordinance shall take effect:

a. In the "residenties" of Madoera, Besoeki, Probolinggo, and Pasoeroean on the date of its publication.

b. In the other provinces of Java on the date or dates mentioned in paragraph III, section two (2) of the ordinance of February 18, 1898 (State Gazette, No. 77).

In order that this ordinance may be generally known it shall be published in the State Gazette of the Dutch Indies, and as much thereof as necessary shall be translated into the native and Chinese languages and copies of such translations shall be posted for public information.

It is henceforth ordered and directed that all official boards, officials, officers, and justices, both high and low, shall perform with punctuality the respective duties which may devolve upon them by virtue of this ordinance, without partiality or respect of persons.

Done at Buitenzorg, this fifteenth (15) day of October, 1898.

Van Der Wijck,
A. D. H. Heringa,
General Secretary.

Published on the twentieth (20th) day of October, 1898.

A. D. H. Heringa,
General Secretary.

Provisions concerning the packing of prepared opium by the regie and the sale thereof within the jurisdiction of the opium regie in Java, Madoera, and the division of Lombok, consisting of the "residenties" of Bali and Lombok.

No. 279—Opium.

Executive order of the governor-general of the Dutch Indies of October 15, 1898, No 15, the council of the Dutch Indies assembled.

He has found it right and reasonable.

First: Etc.

Second. Referring to article two (2) of the executive order of July 27, 1894, No. 1 (State Gazette No. 163), as amended by executive orders of November 20, 1895, No. 2 (State Gazette No. 243), and June 17, 1896, No. 23 (State Gazette No. 20), to adopt the following regulations in regard to the packing of prepared opium by the regie and the sale thereof within the jurisdiction of the opium regie, in Java, Madoera, and the division of Lombok, consisting of the "residenties" of Bali and Lombok.

Article 1.

(1) The retail of opium shall be allowed in such places as may be designated by the head of the provincial government in conjunction with the head official, the chief of the opium regie, in the following "residenties:"

a. In Madoera, at any number of places not to exceed 32. *b.* In Besoeki, at any number of places not to exceed 40. *c.* In Pasoeroean, at any number of places not to exceed 56. *d.* In Seerabaja, at any number of places not to exceed 92. *e.* In Hediri, at any number of places not to exceed 134. *f.* In Madioen, at any number of places not to exceed 80. *g.* In Rembang, at any number of places not to exceed 58. *h.* In Semarang, at any number of places not to exceed 146. *i.* In Batavia, at any number of places not to exceed 49 (State Gazette, 1903, No. 320). *j.* In Preanger Regency, at any number of places not to exceed 6. *k.* In Bantam, at any number of places not to exceed 2. *l.* In Lampong districts, at any number of places not to exceed 5, *m.* In Soerakarta, at any number of places not to exceed 145 (amended by article 2, State Gazette, 1902, No. 358). *n.* In Djokjarkarta, at any number of places not to exceed 85 (amended by article 2, State Gazette, 1902, No. 358). *o.* In Cheribon, at any number of places not to exceed 13. *p.* In Pekalongan, at any number of places not to exceed 56. *q.* In Banjoenas, at any number of places not to exceed 16 (amended by article 3, State Gazette, 1903, No. 272). *r.* In Hedoe, at any number of places not to exceed 50 (amended by article 3, State Gazette, 1903, No. 272).

(2) The maximum number of shops for the retail of opium fixed by section one (1) of this article shall not be exceeded except with the authority of the government.

(3) The places to be used as shops for the retail of opium shall be designated by the head of the provincial government.

(4) All shops for the retail of opium shall be indicated by placing in front of the buildings designated for that purpose, in a conspicuous place, a wooden sign, on which shall be written in the Dutch language, the local native dialect, and the Chinese language, in such a manner as to be easily legible, the words "Shop for the retail of opium."

ARTICLE 2.

(1) Prepared opium shall be sold in the following quantities, according to the local needs, as determined by the head of the provincial government: One-half (½) mata, one (1) mata, two (2) matas, five (5) matas, twelve and one-half (12½) matas, twenty-five (25) matas, fifty (50) matas, and wherever, in the opinion of the head official, the chief of the opium regie, it shall be necessary, also in quantities of one-third (⅓) mata.

(2) Each quantity (with the exception of one-third (⅓) mata) shall be put up in metallic tubes, the length and diameter of which will depend upon the amount of contents. At the bottom of each tube is stamped a number, which indicates the quantity in matas which it may contain. The tube is filled to the proper level with tjandoe, and the portion remaining empty is then flattened and folded three times, after which a small letter is stamped on each of the two upper corners. The six thicknesses of metallic plate thus obtained are then fastened together by means of a metallic rivet, around the edge of which are stamped in small letters, on one side of the tube the date on which the tube is filled and closed, and on the other side the words "Opium-Regie, N.-I." Quantities of one-third (⅓) mata are mixed with crushed awar-awar leaves and worked into "tiké," and then put up in hermetically soldered metallic capsules. The metallic rivets above mentioned, when prepared of red copper, are to be used exclusively with tubes intended for sale of opium in the division of Lombok.

ARTICLE 3.

(1) Sales of opium shall be made at the prices fixed for each shop by the head of the provincial government, with the approval of the governor-general.

(2) The head of the provincial government, in conjunction with the head official, the chief of the opium regie, is authorized to increase or to diminish by twenty (20) per cent the prices above mentioned.

(3) Every shop for the sale of opium shall exhibit in a place easily seen by the public its tariff of prices.

(4) Whenever the head of the provincial government, in conjunction with the head official, the chief of the opium regie, shall remove, close up, or establish a shop for the sale of opium, or shall increase or diminish the prices for the sale of opium then in effect, notice thereof shall be given to the director of finance and to the general bureau of accounts.

ARTICLE 4.

The head of the provincial government, in conjunction with the head official, the chief of the opium regie, shall determine for each shop the hours during which it may remain open.

ARTICLE 5.

(1) The dross of smoked opium (djitjing) shall be bought up by the shops for the sale of opium at a price per tael corresponding to the local price of one-half (½) tael of prepared opium.

(2) The head of the provincial government, in conjunction with the head official, the chief of the opium regie, is authorized to reduce by not more than fifty (50) per cent the prices for the purchase of djitjing mentioned in section one (1) of this article. (State Gazette, 1902, No. 306.)

For the Lampong districts the first (1st) section of article five (5) shall read as follows:

(1) The dross of smoked opium (djitjing) shall be bought up by the shops for the sale of opium at a price per tael corresponding to the local price of one-half (½) tael of prepared opium. (State Gazette, 1902, No. 267.)

ARTICLE 6.

In cases where the head of the provincial government is ordered to act in conjunction with the head official, the chief of the opium regie, and no agreement is arrived at, the decision of the governor-general shall be final.

Third: Etc.

By order of the governor-general of the Dutch Indies.

A. D. H. HERINGA,
General Secretary.

Published on the twenty-first (21) day of October, 1898.

A. D. H. HERINGA,
General Secretary.

HAWAII.

TERRITORIAL BOARD OF HEALTH, HAWAII,
Honolulu, Hawaii, December 28, 1903.

In re OPIUM.

Dr. E. C. CARTER,
Surgeon and Major, U. S. Army,
Commissioner of Public Health for the Philippine Islands.

MY DEAR DOCTOR: In reply to your communication, under date of November 10th, relative to the use of opium and the laws prohibiting the use or importation of opium except for medicinal purposes in the Hawaiian Islands, I beg to state that at the present time there is no law restricting the use of opium in this Territory.

I am sending enclosed a copy of a letter from High Sheriff A. M. Brown, and also a copy of the penal laws of 1897, chapter 97, relating to opium, which explain themselves.

Very respectfully,

CHAS. B. COOPER,
President of the Board of Health.

(2 enclosures.)

HIGH SHERIFF'S OFFICE,
Honolulu, H. T., December 22, 1903.

CHAS. B. COOPER, Esq.,
President Board of Health, Territory of Hawaii.

DEAR SIR: In reply to your communication of the 8th in re opium matters in this Territory, I beg to report as follows:

At present there is no law restricting the use of opium in this Territory.

Act 12, Laws of the Provincial Government (see sections 1633 to 1640, in re importation, sale, and possession of opium), was, by the legislature, on the 1st day of April, 1903, repealed.

While the use of opium has increased since the repeal of this act, it has not increased to the extent anticipated, and it is a question in my mind whether this Territory to-day is not better off with said law repealed.

The suggestion of Major Carter, in his communication to you, that such an act might promote blackmail by unprincipled persons, is against the enactment of any laws governing the use of said drug. While the opium law in this Territory was in force much in the nature of blackmail was carried on by virtue of such law.

Enclosed please find copy of opium law referred to, and now repealed.

I beg to remain, yours, very truly,

A. M. BROWN,
High Sheriff, Territory of Hawaii.

HAWAIIAN PENAL LAWS OF 1897, CHAPTER 97.—OPIUM.

SECTION 1633.

The importation of opium, or any preparation thereof, into the Hawaiian Islands, except as authorized by section 1634, is hereby strictly prohibited; and whoever shall import, sell, give, or furnish opium, or any preparation thereof, to any person in the Hawaiian Islands, except as provided in section 1634, shall be liable to a penalty of not less than five hundred (500) dollars nor more than two thousand (2,000) dollars,

and to be imprisoned at hard labor for any term not less than one month nor more than two years, one-half of which pecuniary penalty shall be paid to the person or persons giving the information which shall lead to the conviction of the offender.

SECTION 1634.

The board of health may, from time to time, import such quantity of opium, or preparation thereof, as the said board shall deem necessary for medical purposes in the Hawaiian Islands, and shall furnish it at cost price to any physician or surgeon having a diploma from some medical college or university, and who has a license to practice medicine in the Hawaiian Islands; also, to the person in charge of the medicines at the leper settlement at Molokai, to be used exclusively for medical purposes. And the said board may also furnish it to the captain or surgeon of any vessel bound to a foreign port for use on board of such vessel.

SECTION 1635.

Any person who shall have in his possession opium, or any preparation thereof, which he shall not have received from the board of health, or from a duly licensed physician or surgeon, as prescribed in section 1634, shall forfeit such opium, or preparation thereof, to the government, and the same shall be seized and delivered to the board of health; and such person shall be liable to a penalty of not less than fifty (50) nor more than two hundred and fifty (250) dollars, or to be imprisoned at hard labor for a term of not less than one (1) month nor more than (6) months, or both, at the discretion of the magistrate, one-half of which pecuniary penalty shall be paid to the party giving the information which shall lead to the conviction of the offender.

SECTION 1636.

Any physician or surgeon who shall sell, prescribe, or furnish opium, or any preparation thereof, to any person in the habit of smoking or otherwise using the same, or to any other person, except as a remedy in case of sickness, shall forfeit to the government all opium, or preparation thereof, which may be in his possession; and it shall be seized and delivered to the board of health, and he shall be fined in the sum of not less than twenty-five (25) nor more than one hundred (100) dollars; and if he shall violate this act more than once he shall not again be furnished with opium by the board of health.

SECTION 1637.

All confiscated opium, or preparations thereof, which shall have come into the possession of the board of health shall be securely kept until such time as the same shall be disposed of, as hereinafter provided, except that where the quantity of opium seized shall be less than one-half (½) pound the same shall be destroyed.

SECTION 1638.

The board of health shall, as soon as practicable, sell all confiscated opium, or preparations thereof, which shall have come into its possession, and at such price as it may deem fit; and such sale may be either public or private, in the discretion of the board, provided that all opium so sold shall be exported from this country. The proceeds derived from the sale of confiscated opium shall be the property of the Hawaiian government: *Provided*, however, that the board of health may, in its discretion, destroy any or all opium which may have come into its possession under the provisions of this act. In lieu of one-half of the gross proceeds of the sale of the confiscated opium heretofore paid the informer, said informer shall be paid the sum of one (1) dollar per pound of actual opium, or preparation thereof, seized and confiscated, said sum to be paid from any fund that may be available for said purpose, and shall be payable upon the confiscation of said opium to the government.

SECTION 1639.

The several district magistrates are hereby invested with authority to try and determine all cases arising under this law.

SECTION 1640.

Nothing in this act shall be construed to exempt any person or vessel from the pains and penalties prescribed by the laws of the Hawaiian Islands against smuggling.

O

3 2044 009 923 285

The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

*Non-receipt of overdue notices does **not** exempt the borrower from overdue fines.*

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413

WIDENER
SEP 10 2004
BOOK DUE
SEP 23 2004
CANCELLED

Please handle with care.
Thank you for helping to preserve library collections at Harvard.